

# The JFK Assassination Chronology

Compiled by Ira David Wood III

*"You may never get the truth in your lifetime,  
and I mean that seriously."*

Chief Justice Earl Warren

## 4 BC

Sun-tzu authors what becomes a great Chinese classic work entitled: PING-FA (*The Art Of War*) -- one of the earliest known compilations on the subject of war and strategy. His insistence on taking political considerations into account in waging war still greatly influences modern strategists. Sun-tzu argues that the highest form of the art of war is winning without fighting a single armed battle. Victory is achieved by exhausting an adversary's resources, dividing the loyalty of its people, demoralizing its leadership, and ultimately "breaking the enemy's resistance." To achieve this objective, Sun-tzu outlines a system for so misleading a leader about his opponent's capabilities and intentions that he will be completely unprepared to deal with the reality of the situation. It is based on pure deception. In this, it is also necessary to control the enemy's own intelligence system. This "divine manipulation of threads" -- as Sun-tzu terms reaching into and controlling the enemy's intelligence apparatus -- involves the close coordination of disinformation, which is sent to the enemy through "doomed spies" who are misleadingly briefed and then sent into enemy intelligence by "inward spies," or moles. The eventual result is that the enemy's false picture of reality is reinforced by its own intelligence service. The Art Of War becomes a fundamental "blueprint" for the CIA and KGB.

## 1090 AD

A secret order of Muslims is founded in Persia by a man named Hsan-e Sabbah. Hsan founds a sect to fight his political enemies by means of murder. Hsan gains the nickname Old Man of the Mountains from his fortress hideaway, and is said to give his followers a vision-inducing drug called hashish, made from Indian Hemp. The visions of Islamic paradise brought on by the drug persuade his disciples they will have a glorious afterlife if they follow Hsan's orders and kill his enemies. The killers are called Hashshashin, the plural of a word meaning "one who smokes hashish." This name is eventually corrupted into its present form -- **Assassin**.

*Referring to former assassins and would-be assassins in the U.S., the Warren Commission categorizes them as "men who acted alone . . . none had a serious record of prior violence. Each of them was a failure in his work and in his relations with others, a victim of delusions and fancies which led to the conviction that society and its leaders had combined to thwart him."*

*(1998) "Most American assassins and would-be assassins are not necessarily motivated by deep political convictions. Nor do most of them suffer from serious mental ailments, a new study reports." (I.e.: Lone-nut theory) Twenty-three imprisoned assassins cooperated in this 5-year study conducted by the Secret Service. The study emphasizes that assassination is not a spur-of-the-moment crime. "The notion of attacking the president does not leap fully formed into the mind of a person standing at a political rally attended by the president," it says. Ideas of assassination develop over weeks, months, even years. The study examined the lives of all 83 people who attempted lethal attacks on U.S. political figures or celebrities over the past half-century.*

## 1802

DuPont is founded this year outside Wilmington, Delaware. It specializes in gunpowder and explosive, and by 1902 will have a 75 percent share of the explosives market. It is believed that DuPont will supply 40 percent of all explosives fired during World War I.

## 1841

The city of Dallas is founded this year by John Neely Bryan.

*By 1963, Texas will account for half the proven oil reserves on American soil. With 95,000 active oil wells owned by 6,500 oil companies (of the 12,325 in the United States), it constituted a key position for the big corporations, for it controlled production in the neighboring states of Louisiana and Oklahoma (65% of the American total), and therefore prices. In 1960 there were 1,080 murders in Texas, and 5 death sentences.*

## 1865

■ April 14, 1865 President Abraham Lincoln is shot by John Wilkes Booth while attending a performance of Our American Cousin at Ford's Theater in Washington, D.C. He dies the next morning. Booth is later killed trying to avoid capture, and seven conspirators are convicted of plotting the crime. The night of the assassination, commercial telegraph lines in Washington -- controlled by the government during wartime -- apparently go dead, delaying the news of Booth's getaway. He escapes from Washington across the single unguarded bridge. When challenged, he is able to give a secret password that allows him to pass out of Washington.

## 1868

■ February 5, 1868 Lafayette C. Baker -- the chief of the National Detective Police - forerunner of the modern Secret Service, pens a rhyme: "In New Rome there walked three men, a Judas, a Brutus, and a spy. Each planned that he should be the kink [sic] when Abraham should die . . . As the fallen man lay dying, Judas came and paid respects to one he hated, and when at last he saw him die, he said 'Now the ages have him and the nation now have I. . . But lest one is left to wonder what has happened to the spy, I can safely tell you this, it was I. Lafayette C. Baker 2-5-68'" Baker dies several months after penning this cryptogram, "at the robust age of forty-four." His wife believes he has been poisoned by government operatives. The Judas he refers to in his rhyme is thought to be Secretary of War Stanton.

## 1881

■ July 2, 1881 President James A. Garfield is shot in the back by Charles J. Guiteau in Washington, D.C.. Garfield dies eleven weeks later. Guiteau is convicted and hanged.

## 1889

February 17, 1889 Haroldson Lafayette Hunt is born in Fayette County, Illinois.

## 1891

March 19, 1891 Earl Warren is born in Los Angeles, California.

## 1892

This year Adolf Tschepp-Weidenbach of Heidelberg, Germany is born. Later in his life, upon arrival in the United States shortly before World War I, Tschepp-Weidenbach will change his name, to Charles Willoughby. General Willoughby will go on to become Douglas MacArthur's intelligence chief during W. W. I I. Willoughby will form an ultra-rightist network whose most visible spokesman will be fire-and-brimstone preacher Billy James Hargis and which will include Texas oil baron H. L. Hunt and CIA-agent-turned-journalist Edward Hunter (credited with inventing the word "brainwashing.") Willoughby will stay close to Allen Dulles, eventually director of the CIA and later fired by JFK -- also subsequently appointed to the Warren commission to investigate the slaying of the president who will fire him. In 1975, after Dick Russell writes an article about the JFK assassination for the Village Voice, he will receive an anonymous letter identifying "a famous American general who was born in Heidelberg, Germany, in 1892" as "having masterminded the (JFK) assassination." MacArthur will eventually describe Willoughby as a "little fascist."

## 1893

April 7, 1893 Allen W. Dulles is born in Watertown, N.Y.

## 1894

Nikita Khrushchev is born this year in the village of Kalinovka, near the border between Russia and the Ukraine.

## 1895

January 1, 1895 J. Edgar Hoover is born today in Washington, D.C.

March 31, 1895      John Jay McCloy is born in Philadelphia.

## 1897

July 8, 1897      The maternal grandparents of Lee Harvey Oswald, John Claverie and Dorothea Stucke, are married in New Orleans, Louisiana.

## 1900

April 24, 1900      David Harold Byrd is born. He is the cousin of Admiral Richard E. Byrd, and his brother, Harry F. Byrd will eventually become a Senator known as “the leader of conservative opinion in the United States.” D.H. Byrd will own the Texas School Book Depository building from the 1930s to the 1970s. (*In May 1964, he will have the “Oswald window” removed and kept as part of his estate.*)

Clyde Anderson Tolson is born this year near Laredo, Missouri.

## 1901

■      September 6, 1901      Leon Czolgosz shoots President William McKinley at the Pan-American Exposition in Buffalo, N.Y. McKinley dies eight days later. Czolgosz is convicted, and dies in the electric chair.

## 1902

February 26, 1902      Joseph A. Milteer is born in Quitman, Georgia.

This year, the White House detail of the Secret Service numbers only 2 men.

## 1903

December 17, 1903      Wright brothers test-fly the world’s first motor-powered airplane near Kitty Hawk, NC.

October 29, 1903      Mary Bancroft is born. She will eventually become the mistress of Allen Dulles. She will also be his primary OSS contact with the “20th of July” assassination plotters against Adolph Hitler. She will become a close friend of Michael Paine’s parents.

## 1905

May 15, 1905      Abraham Zapruder is born in Czarist Russia to Israel and Anna (Sauette) Zapruder. He will emigrate to the USA in 1920. *POTP*

July 4, 1905      Johnny Rosselli (Francesco Cacco) is born in Italy.

## 1907

July 8, 1907      J. Lee Rankin is born today in Hartington, Nebraska.

July 19, 1907      Marguerite Claverie, born in New Orleans. (She will eventually become the mother of Lee Harvey Oswald.)

## 1908

May 24, 1908      Sam Giancana is born in Chicago - on the near Southwest side - known as “Little Italy.” His real name:

Salvatore Giancana.

**August 27, 1908** Lyndon Baines Johnson is born on a farm near Stonewall, Texas. He is the eldest of five children. He will have three sisters and a brother, Sam Houston Johnson. When Lyndon is five, the family will move to Johnson City. To help earn his way, young Lyndon will shine shoes in the "city's" only barber shop and herd goats for the ranchers. He finishes high school in 1924.

## 1909

**November 10, 1909** Edwin Walker is born in Kerr County, Texas.

## 1911

**March 25, 1911** Jack Ruby is born today in Chicago. (There is some question about Ruby's exact date of birth. March 25th is the date he uses most frequently during his adult life. His police arrest report on Nov. 24, 1963 will give his birth date as March 18, 1911.) He is born Jacob Rubenstein -- the fifth of his parents' eight living children -- one older brother and three older sisters. Jack Ruby's father, Joseph Rubenstein, was born in 1871 in Sokolov, a small town near Warsaw, Poland, then under the rule of Czarist Russia. Jack and his family reside near 14th and Newberry Streets in Chicago, the first in a series of Jewish neighborhoods in which the Rubensteins lived during his childhood.

George De Mohrenschildt is also born this year in the Russian Ukraine. He will flee Russia with his parents in 1921 during the civil disorder following the revolution.

*DeMohrenschildt's background will eventually make him a unique member of the Russian community in the Dallas-Fort Worth area during the '60s. His family lived in St. Petersburg, but fled to Polish-occupied Minsk with the coming of the revolution in 1918. Not long after the Red Army ejected the Poles, George's father was arrested and banished to Siberia. With the aid of his physicians, the elder De Mohrenschildt was able to escape with his family to Poland, where George spent the rest of his childhood. After he graduated from high school, George served his compulsory year and a half in the Polish Army by attending the famous military academy at Grudziadz. George then attended the Institute Superieur de Commerce in Belgium and received his master's degree in finance and maritime transportation. He completed a doctorate in international commerce at the University of Liege. While attending these institutions, George financed himself by selling ready-to-wear clothing throughout Europe. He became accomplished in a half dozen languages, but still considered Russian his native tongue.*

## 1913

**January 9, 1913** Richard Milhous Nixon is born to Francis and Hannah Nixon in Yorba Linda, California.

Also this year, President Woodrow Wilson signs the Federal Reserve Bill after it passes the House and Senate. Later, Wilson will write in his book, *The New Freedom*: "Some of the biggest men in the United States, in the field of commerce and manufacture, are afraid of something. They know that there is a power somewhere so organized, so subtle, so watchful, so interlocked, so complete, so pervasive, that they had better not speak above their breath when they speak in condemnation of it." The privately owned Federal Reserve will become the nation's largest creditor. In 1989, the interest payments alone on the "National Debt" will exceed \$240 Billion -- more than half of what the American people pay in federal income taxes.

*Prior to his assassination, JFK plans to exterminate the Federal Reserve System, then put the country back on the Gold Standard. In this action his hopes will be to put the country back on a cash-and-carry basis, get away from deficit spending, and eventually eliminate the national debt. In 1963, by presidential order of JFK (EO 11 and EO 110), the United States Treasury will begin printing over \$4 billion worth of "United States Notes" to replace Federal Reserve Notes. Once a sufficient supply of these notes entered circulation, the Federal Reserve Notes -- and hence, the Federal Reserve Board -- would have been declared obsolete. It is suggested that this move will become the underlying and fundamental cause of JFK's assassination.*

The White House detail of the Secret Service will grow from 5 men to 10 men during World War I. Additional men are added whenever the President travels.

**February 14, 1913** James Riddle Hoffa, the son of a coal driller, is born.

**March 30, 1913** Richard McGarrah Helms is born in St. Davids, Pa.

July 14, 1913                      Gerald Ford is born in Omaha, Nebraska. He is christened Leslie King, Jr., but after his parents divorce when he is two and his mother remarries, he takes the name of his stepfather, Gerald R. Ford, who was a paint salesman.

## 1914

November 15, 1914                      Santo Trafficante, Jr. is born in Tampa, Florida.

## 1915

December 12, 1915                      Francis Albert Sinatra is born on this day. (Frank Sinatra)

## 1916

This year John J. McCloy obtains his B.A. degree cum laude from Amherst College. He then enrolls at Harvard University.

## 1917

May 29, 1917                      **John Fitzgerald Kennedy is born in Brookline, Massachusetts.** He is the second born in a family of nine children.

John J. McCloy joins the Army. After initial training at Camp Plattsburg, NY, he is commissioned a second lieutenant and assigned to the 19th Cavalry at Fort Ethan Allen, Vermont. When the Armistice comes, McCloy is transferred to Advance General Headquarters at Treves.

June 26, 1917                      J. Edgar Hoover joins the Justice Department as a file reviewer.

## 1918

David Ferrie is born this year in Cleveland, Ohio, the son of James Howard Ferrie, a police captain and an attorney.

October 9, 1918                      Edward Howard Hunt is born, East Hamburg.

November 11, 1918                      Armistice Day. Sidney Kaufman, a friend of J. Edgar Hoover's, tells Edgar that he plans on announcing his engagement this evening at Harvey's Restaurant in Washington, DC. According to Helen Gandy, Hoover decides that he and his girlfriend, Alice, would also get engaged that evening. (Alice works in the War Emergency Division and is the attractive daughter of a prominent Washington attorney.) Hoover sends her a note, asking her to meet him en route to the restaurant, at the Lafayette Hotel. Alice, however, never turns up. She soon becomes engaged to another man, a young officer who has gone to war. "The shock never really wore off," says Gandy. "This may have been part of why Mr. Hoover never really trusted women in that way, why he never married." In 1939, Hoover will say in a rather rare and frank interview: "If I ever marry and the girl fails me, ceases to love me, and our marriage is dissolved, it would ruin me. My mental status couldn't take it, and I would not be responsible for my actions." *O&C*

## 1919

March 30, 1919                      McGeorge Bundy is born today of a prominent New England family; his father, Harvey H. Bundy, served as assistant secretary of state under Henry L. Stimson in the administration of President Herbert Hoover.

August 1, 1919                      The General Intelligence Division is created with the Bureau of Investigation to collect evidence and data on revolutionary and radical movements. It is placed under the direct administrative supervision of J. Edgar Hoover, who joined the Justice Department on June 26, 1917. Later this year he is placed in charge of a unit of the Enemy Alien Registration Section.

December 10, 1919                      Richard Snyder is born today in Passaic, New Jersey.

*Snyder went to High School in Newark, and attended Rutgers University for a year. He reported for active Army duty in September 1940. Richard E. Snyder was overseas from October 1944 to November 1945, and saw action in France and Germany, later serving with the occupation forces in Germany. He was awarded the Bronze Star, and discharged with the rank of Captain in January 1946. Richard E. Snyder recalled, "I was in the 44th Infantry Division of the New Jersey National Guard. I went*

to OCS in Texas, and then was assigned to the 100th Infantry Division as a Medic throughout the war. After the war I attended Yale University. I stayed in the Reserves for awhile and I asked for a transfer from the Medics into Military Intelligence, MI, because I studied international relations.”

Shortly after having graduated from Yale, Richard E. Snyder entered the CIA. A document, “A Brief History of CIA Interest in Richard E. Snyder/Memorandum for the Chief CI/R&A [Raymond Rocca],” stated: “Snyder applied for CIA employment in June 1949 and submitted a complete PHS form at that time.” On July 14, 1949, W.R. Cornelison, Acting Security Officer, Security Branch, Office of Policy Coordination, informed Robert Bannerman that a semi-covert personnel action was being instituted on Richard E. Snyder: “It should be noted from his Personal History Statement that he has several in-law relatives who are presently Italian citizens. It is not believed that these relatives are close enough to the Subject to create a security problem. Therefore, it is requested that you take into consideration the request for a waiver of foreign connections.”

## 1920

Michel Mertz is born this year in the Moselle/Lorraine sector of northeastern France, not far from the French/German border.  
TOD

January 18, 1920                      Cecil William Stoughton is born in Oskaloosa, Iowa. He will eventually become the White House photographer for JFK.

November 9, 1920                      J. Edgar Hoover becomes a member of Federal Masonic Lodge No. 1, District of Columbia.

November 10, 1920                      Cord Meyer is born today. His father is a wealthy Long Island real estate developer turned diplomat. He attends Yale University, enlists in the Marines, and loses an eye and a twin brother during World War II.

*In April 1945 he marries Mary Eno Pinchot, a correspondent for the North American Newspaper Alliance. Mary Pinchot is the niece of former Pennsylvania Governor Gifford Pinchot. Cord Meyer will divorce Pinchot in 1958. In 1962, Mary (who is Ben Bradlee's sister-in-law) will begin an affair with JFK. Mary will have known JFK since his student days at Choate and will boast that she and JFK smoke marijuana on more than one occasion in a White House bedroom.*

*In the fall of 1964, while walking along the tow path of the C & O Canal in Georgetown, Mary Pinchot Meyer is murdered by being shot through the face. A suspiciously acting black man is apprehended nearby and is identified by a witness as being the nearest person to Meyer before she was killed. At the trial, the man was acquitted through the efforts of a very good defense attorney, mainly due to the circumstantial nature of the case. Many years after Mary's death, the National Enquirer will reveal that she had been a girlfriend of Kennedy. Bradlee is the editor of the Washington Post in 1976 when the Enquirer breaks the story. The Post gives it its imprimatur by filling out certain elements of the story and giving it respectable, mainstream play. The night of the Meyer murder, at his home, Bradlee gets a call from Anne Truitt, Mary's artist friend and then the wife of Jim Truitt, Newsweek's Tokyo correspondent. Mary has told Anne to retrieve her diary in case anything happens to her. The next morning, Ben and Tony go to Mary's house. Once inside they discover James Angleton there (Bradlee provides no explanation as to why he was there). No diary is found. But later in the day the Bradlees decide to go to Mary's art studio which is down the alley in their garage. They again discover Angleton there in the process of picking the lock. Embarrassed, the super spook walks off. The Bradlees make a pass through the studio and don't find the diary. But an hour later, Tony secures it. In Bradlee's telling, there is only a diary. Bradlee writes that, although Kennedy's name is not in it, it is clear that he is the person having an affair with her. Bradlee decides not to make the diary public and a day or so later, gives it to Angleton because he feels he will be able to ensure that it will be permanently destroyed. Years later, when Tony Bradlee asks Angleton how he had destroyed the diary, Angleton admits he hadn't. She demands it back. He gives it to her and she burns it with a friend (not named) as a witness.*

## 1921

Sam Giancana is now working for Al Capone in Chicago.

This year, Johnny Rosselli is arrested for peddling heroin. Like Giancana, Rosselli begins his career as a street hood in al Capone's Chicago mob. Over the years, he will transform himself into a “diplomat” for Organized Crime primarily in Las Vegas and Hollywood.

August 22, 1921                      William J. Burns, who heads a private detective agency, becomes director of the Bureau of Investigation and J. Edgar Hoover is named assistant director.



October - 1921 Mac Wallace is born this month in Mount Pleasant, Texas. *(Wallace will later be implicated in the assassination of JFK. His fingerprints will reportedly be identified, years after the fact, as appearing on one of the boxes near the sixth floor "sniper" window.)*

October 23, 1921 Chauncey Marvin Holt is born in Pine Knoll, Kentucky. *[Chauncey has been alleged to be one of the three "tramps" arrested in Dealey Plaza on Nov. 22, 1963.]*

## 1922

The force provided since the Civil War by the Washington Metropolitan Police for the protection of the White House has grown to 54 men by this year. Also during this year, Congress will enact legislation creating the White House Police Force as a separate organization under the direct control of the President.

The BBC is established this year by a consortium of businesses involved in new broadcast technology, to establish a national radio network in the UK. Five years from now, it will receive a Royal Charter of Incorporation.

March 26, 1922 John F. Hylan, Mayor of New York City, announces in a speech: "The real menace of our republic is the invisible government which, like a giant octopus, sprawls its slimy length over our city, state and nation. At the head is a small group of banking houses generally referred to as 'international bankers.' This little coterie of powerful international bankers virtually run our government for their own selfish ends."

Igor Ivanovich Guzman -- (a pseudonym used by Norman Mailer in his book on LHO) -- is born this year in Russia. He will eventually work in Minsk for the K.G.B. as Deputy Chief of Counterintelligence from 1946 through 1977 -- finally promoted to Chief of Department in Byelorussia. Later, Ivanovich will not recall an episode in any of their security tasks that had been remotely similar to the problems initiated by the arrival in Minsk of Lee Harvey Oswald in January of 1960.

June 6, 1922 Eleven-year-old Jack Ruby is referred to the Institute for Juvenile Research by the Jewish Social Service Bureau. The reason for the referral is "truancy and incorrigible at home."

July 10, 1922 The Institute for Juvenile Research in Chicago recommends to the Jewish Social Service Bureau that Jack Ruby be placed in a new environment where his characteristics might be understood and where he might be afforded the supervision and recreation that will end his interest in street gangs. His mother's "extreme temperament" and quarrelsomeness are cited as possible causes of Jack's "bad behavior." A letter recommending the boy's placement in a more wholesome environment states: "He is egocentric and expects much attention, but is unable to get it as there are many children at home. His behavior is further colored by his early sex experiences, his great interest [in sex] and the gang situation in the street. From a superficial examination of his mother who was here with him, it is apparent that she has no insight into his problem, and she is thoroughly inadequate in the further training of this boy."

## 1923

July 10, 1923 A dependency hearing involving Jack Ruby, his younger brothers Sam and Earl, and his sister Eileen is held today in Chicago's juvenile court. The petition alleges that the children are not receiving proper parental care. The court appoints the Jewish Home Finding Society guardian with the right to place the children in foster homes.

October 14, 1923 Melba Marcades -- also to be eventually known as Rose Cheramie -- is born. Her hometown is Houston, Texas.

## 1924

This year, Marguerite Francis Claverie finds work as a receptionist at the New Orleans law firm of Defour, Rosen, Wolff and Kammer.

May 10, 1924 Attorney General Harlan F. Stone designates J. Edgar Hoover acting director of the Bureau of Investigation.

May 24, 1924 Now fifteen, LBJ graduates from Johnson City High School. He decides to forego higher education and instead makes his way to California with a few friends. There he performs odd jobs, including one as an elevator operator. A year later he will return home where he works on a road construction gang.

June 12, 1924      George Herbert Walker Bush is born in Milton, Massachusetts. During the next year the family moves to Greenwich, Connecticut, and establishes their permanent residency.

July 1, 1924      The Bureau of Investigation sets up its identification division after Congress authorizes "the exchange of identification records with officers of the cities, counties, and states."

September 18, 1924      J.D. Tippit is born near Annona, Texas. The son of a farmer, J.D. is raised with his four brothers and two sisters in the quiet country setting of Red River County, where he grows fond of fishing and playing dominos.

November 24, 1924      Chicago's juvenile court vacates its previous order, signifying the termination of guardianship regarding the Ruby children. The children are subsequently returned to their mother.

December 10, 1924      Attorney General Harlan F. Stone appoints J. Edgar Hoover director of the Bureau of Investigation. Hoover's tenure as director is considered to have started May 10, 1924

## 1925

February 5, 1925      Harold Barefoot Sanders is born in Dallas, Texas.

David Morales is born this year in Phoenix, Arizona. Noel Twyman suggests in *Bloody Treason* that Morales, among other things, may very well have been the assassin of Allende in Chile. He may have also been directly involved in JFK's assassination.  
*BT*

July 2, 1925      Patrice Lumumba is born in Onalua, Belgian Congo [now Congo (Kinshasa)] He is a member of the small Batetela tribe, a fact that is eventually to become significant in his later political life. His two principal rivals, Moise Tshombe, who will lead the breakaway of the Katanga province, and Joseph Kasavubu, who later will become the nation's president, both come from large, powerful tribes from which they will derive their major support, giving their political movements a regional character.

November 20, 1925      Robert Francis Kennedy is born in Brookline, Massachusetts.

Also this year, at the 1925 Geneva Convention, most of the global powers affix their stamps to a protocol banning the use of biological weapons. There are two important abstainers: The United States & Japan. Because of a young military doctor named Shiro Ishii, Japan has become infatuated with dreams of infecting its enemies. A decade from now, Japan will occupy Manchuria and Ishii will command his very own biowar empire, replete with the emperor's seal. The operation will be centered in a remote Manchurian town called Pingfan and will be euphemistically named the Anti-Epidemic Water Supply Unit, Unit 731, now better known as the Ishii Corps. Unit 731 will eventually infect thousands of human beings, American and British W. W. I I POWs among them, with plague, tetanus, anthrax, botulism, meningitis, tuberculosis, and other diseases. Douglas MacArthur will eventually suggest a deal that will grant Ishii and the rest of Unit 731 immunity from war-crimes prosecution if they will share their test results with American researchers. Dr. Murray Sanders, a US military physician who will finally blow the whistle on this secret deal, believes that Ishii gives lectures at Fort Detrick, Maryland, where American scientists begin to immerse themselves in a superscript germ weapons project after W. W. I I. In 1989, a Japanese construction crew will hit on a chock-full stash of human remains beneath the pavement of Shinjuku, Tokyo's futuristic redevelopment zone. "The remains were found just steps from the site of the wartime laboratory of Lt. Gen. Shiro Ishii," reports the *Asahi Evening News*, which notes the belief of Kanagawa University Professor Keiichi Tsuneishi -- Japan's leading 731 authority -- that Ishii's unit had transported the bodies of its victims to Tokyo for further "study."

## 1926

August 13, 1926      Fidel Castro is born today in Cuba. Castro is the second of five illegitimate children resulting from an extramarital relationship between Fidel's father, Angel Castro y Argiz, and his father's cook, Lina Ruz Conzalez. Fidel attends Roman Catholic boarding schools in Santiago and later attends a Jesuit-run boarding school, Belen, in Havana. He graduates from the School of Law / University of Havana. (*He is charged with the assassination of another prominent student leader, but the charge is never proved.*)

October 27, 1926      Harry Robbins Haldeman, the son of a successful businessman, is born in Los Angeles.

## 1927



A cartoon character, Ozzie Rabbit — short for Oswald the Lucky Rabbit — is created this year by Walt Disney and Ub Iwerks. The character resembles Mickey Mouse with long rabbit ears and will eventually become a nickname given to Lee Harvey Oswald by fellow Marines.

**December 18, 1927** Ramsey Clark is born in Dallas, Texas, the son of Mary Ramsey Clark and Supreme Court Justice Tom C. Clark. He practices law in Dallas from 1951 to 1960. Clark will be appointed Assistant Attorney General by President John F. Kennedy in 1961. After JFK's murder in Dallas, Clark will continue to serve in the Justice Department under President Lyndon B. Johnson, who nominates him Attorney General in 1967. It is while Ramsey Clark is Attorney General in 1968 that Martin Luther King and Robert Kennedy are assassinated.

## 1928

**June 14, 1928** Ernesto [Che] Guevara is born in Rosario, Argentina, of parents Ernesto Guevara Lynch and Celia de la Serna; he will be the oldest of five children.

## 1929

This year, John J. McCloy becomes a full partner in the firm of Cravath, de Gersdorff, Swaine & Wood. For three years, he travels in Europe and serves as the firm's representative in Paris.

**July 28, 1929** Jacqueline Lee Bouvier is born on this day.

**August 8, 1929** Marguerite Claverie marries Edward John Pic. By the summer of 1931, they will be separated, though she is then three months pregnant with a son who will be named John Edward Pic.

**December 22, 1929** Jacqueline Lee Bouvier is baptized at the Church of St. Ignatius Loyola on Park Avenue.

## 1930

When an oil lease speculator called Dad Joiner strikes oil this year in east Texas, H.L. Hunt borrows \$30,000 for a down payment on Joiner's 5,580 acres. He also promises him more than \$1,000,000 in oil later. The tract of land that Hunt buys proves to be one of the richest oil fields in the United States.

**February 12, 1930** Arlen Specter is born today in Wichita, Kansas.

**August 5, 1930** Richard Case Nagell is born in Greenwich Village, New York

**October 15, 1930** Jean Rene Souetre is born in France.

## 1931

Dean Rusk graduates from Davidson College this year.

**February 11, 1931** A daughter, Jean, is born to Clarence and Irene Lollis. On the day of JFK's assassination -- thirty-two years from now, -- Jean Hill will become an important and pivotal witness. She will see a shooter on the grassy knoll and take a handful of photographs. She will go on to write a book in 1992 entitled: *JFK: THE LAST DISSENTING WITNESS*.

**April 21, 1931** The Texas Theater, built by billionaire Howard Hughes, opens, and is considered one of the finest in the state. It boasts a state of the art cooling and ventilation system, opera-style seating, and high-end projection and sound system. And, like many movie theaters of its time, its interior emphasizes dazzling elegance.

**December 7, 1931** LBJ arrives in Washington for the first time on the Bluebonnet Express, a luxury passenger train. LBJ has been hired by Richard Kleberg as the new congressman's secretary. *BM&P*

## 1932

**January 17, 1932** John Edward Pic is born to Marguerite Claverie (Pic). Edward John Pic, Jr., sees his son occasionally until he is about one year old; after that, he does not see the boy again, but contributes to his support until he is 18 years old.

**February 22, 1932** Edward Moore Kennedy, the youngest of the Kennedy children, is born in Brookline, Massachusetts.

**June 17, 1932** The Bonus Army masses at the United States Capitol as the U.S. Senate votes on the Patman Bonus Bill, which will move forward the date when World War I veterans receive a cash bonus. Most of the Bonus Army camps in a Hooverville on the Anacostia Flats, a swampy, muddy area across the Anacostia River from the federal core of Washington. The protesters hope that they can convince Congress to make payments that have been granted to veterans immediately, which will provide relief for the marchers who are unemployed due to the Depression. The bill passed the House of Representatives on June 15 but is blocked in the Senate. After the defeat of the bill, Congress appropriates funds to pay for the marchers' return home, which some marchers accept. On July 28, Washington police attempt to remove some remaining Bonus Army protesters from a federal construction site. After police fatally shoot two veterans, the protesters assault the police with blunt weapons, wounding several of them. After the police retreat, the District of Columbia commissioners inform President Herbert Hoover that they can no longer maintain the peace, whereupon Hoover orders federal troops to remove the marchers from the general area. General Douglas MacArthur is in charge of this military operation. FDR, now Democratic presidential candidate, calls MacArthur one of "the most dangerous men in America." He sees MacArthur as a "potential man on horseback. Someone who in a time of terrible economic disarray come to the fore and would try to seize power by extra constitutional means" says historian Robert Dallek (MacArthur, PBS, 1999). The firestorm of controversy around MacArthur helps FDR win the 1932 election. FDR keeps him as Army Chief of Staff, and tries to enlist his help in civilian job creation. MacArthur is outraged that FDR plans cuts to military spending. He tells FDR: "When we lose the next war and an American boy is writhing in pain in the mud with a Japanese bayonet in his belly, I want the last words that he spits out in the form of a curse to be not against Douglas MacArthur but against Franklin Roosevelt." FDR replies "Never speak to the President of the United States that way."

According to THE GEMSTONE FILES, this is the year that Aristotle Onassis, who has made his first million selling "Turkish tobacco" (opium) in Argentina, strikes a deal with bootleggers Meyer Lansky, Eugene Meyer, and Joseph Kennedy to ship illegal booze into Boston. All involved become very wealthy. *FGCOAT*

## 1933

This year, the US establishes formal diplomatic relations with Saudi Arabia, barely a year after the kingdom is founded by its ruler, King Abdul Aziz. The kingdom also signs a deal with Standard Oil of California this same year in the hopes that the company will uncover the oil wealth that has been discovered in neighboring Iraq some years earlier. By the end of W. W. I I, Saudi Arabia will be producing 300,000 barrels of oil a day. The fuel goes straight to the US for the war effort and the income goes directly into Ibn Saud's personal bank account.

**February 15, 1933** Giuseppe Zangara attempts to assassinate President Franklin Roosevelt. The attempt fails. However, Chicago mayor Anton Cermak and four others are wounded. Cermak eventually dies of his wounds. *BM&P*

**March 3, 1933** Caroline Lee Bouvier is born. (Jackie Kennedy's sister)

† **July 20, 1933** Having obtained a divorce from Edward John Pic, Marguerite Claverie marries Robert Edward Lee Oswald, an insurance premium collector whom she has been seeing during her separation from Pic. Mr. Oswald's offer to adopt his wife's young son, John, is objected to by Marguerite since it might cut off her support payments from Edward Pic.

This is also the year that Mafia financial genius, Meyer Lansky, obtains gambling concessions in Cuba.

This year, Jack Ruby and several Chicago friends travel to Los Angeles and, shortly thereafter, to San Francisco. Ruby states that he returns to Chicago in about 1937.

## 1934

**March 24, 1934** Tom Atkins is born in Mannington, West Virginia. He will eventually become a White House photographer. He will be with JFK in Dallas.

**April 7, 1934** A son is born to Marguerite and Robert Oswald. He is named Robert Oswald, Jr.

July 21, 1934      John Dillinger is shot to death in front of the Biograph Theatre in Chicago. FBI agents, lead by Melvin Purvis, are in charge of the ambush. J. Edgar Hoover holds a midnight news conference and praises Purvis. A plaster cast of Dillinger's face remains on show at FBI headquarters to this day. O&C

July 25, 1934      LBJ is named director of the National Youth Administration in Texas. He moves to Austin, temporarily leaving Washington behind. BM&P

†      November 17, 1934      Lyndon Johnson marries Claudia Alta Taylor, daughter of a wealthy Marshall, Texas rancher. When Claudia was a baby, she had been nicknamed Lady Bird by a family servant who declared she was "purty as a ladybird." She was never called by any other name. The Johnsons will have two daughters: Lynda Bird, born in 1944 and Luci Baines, born in 1947.

## 1935

July 1, 1935      The date traditionally designated for the official use of the term Federal Bureau of Investigation is the beginning of fiscal 1936. The change is approved by the president on March 22, 1935.

Richard Helms graduates Phi Beta Kappa from Williams College this year.

July 10, 1935      Melvin Purvis resigns from the FBI. J. Edgar Hoover has become jealous of the attention Purvis is receiving from the press. The man whom Hoover had called his "closest friend" now becomes the target of his lasting spite. In 1952, Hoover will destroy Purvis' chances of getting a federal judgeship. Purvis will eventually commit suicide in 1960. Hoover will express no sadness, make no comments to the press and will send no message of condolence to Purvis' widow. She will send Edgar a telegram: "WE ARE HONORED THAT YOU IGNORED MELVIN'S DEATH. YOUR JEALOUSY HURT HIM VERY MUCH BUT UNTIL THE END I THINK HE LOVED YOU." O&C

September 8, 1935      Huey Long is reportedly shot today by Carl Weiss, although there are reports that Weiss is unarmed and merely punches Long in the mouth with his fist. Weiss, the son-in-law of Judge Benjamin Pavy, a long-time political opponent of Long, is in turn, immediately shot dead by Long's bodyguards. Long dies two days later. Carl Weiss does have a gun, but it is removed from the glove compartment of his car after the assassination. K.B. Ponder, an investigator for the Mutual Insurance Co., which insured Long, says he is in no doubt that Long was killed by his own bodyguard, probably one Joe Messina, who covered Long's back.

## 1936

August 25, 1936      President Franklin D. Roosevelt, through Secretary of State Cordell Hull, gives the FBI authority to conduct investigations of subversive activities.

Referring to Joseph Kennedy, FDR says he is "one of the most evil, disgusting men I have ever known."

August 27, 1936      Thomas Eli Davis III is born in McKinney, Texas. He comes from a respectable family and becomes an easy-talking young man fond of pretty women and good living. He serves in the United States Army. Numerous people who know him say he has a brilliant mind. Davis will eventually become known (*and identified in the book Reasonable Doubt by Henry Hurt*) as a possible "second Oswald."

This year, German-Jewish refugee, Max Jacobson, emigrates to the United States. By 1961 he will be known as "Dr. Feel-good," and will be treating JFK for his chronic back pain.

Also this year, FDR makes a trip to Dallas, Texas. This trip also marks the first important assignment for Special Agent Forest Sorrels. (*Sorrels will be riding in the lead car of JFK's motorcade on Nov. 22, 1963*).

## 1937

1937 - 40      Jack Ruby is active in Local 20467 of the Scrap Iron and Junk Handlers Union during this period. Initially, Ruby organizes and collects dues. Eventually, he will become a top union official.

February 27, 1937      Buck Buchanan, the incumbent congressman from Austin, unexpectedly dies. An election is called where

the winner will be decided by a mere plurality, by whoever gains the most votes. A majority is not required. LBJ enters the political race. He is elected with only 27 percent of the total vote. BM&P

- March 1, 1937 Gerry Patrick Hemming is born on this date in Los Angeles, California.
- May 4, 1937 Silvia Odio is born to Sara del Toro and Amador Odio-Padron, a Havana trucking magnate who will become one of the richest men in pre-Castro Cuba. Oswald Talked
- June 7, 1937 Richard Nixon graduates from Duke law school in Durham, North Carolina.
- July 1, 1937 JFK sets sail on SS Washington bound for Europe. Docks in LeHavre, France. Travels across tidal flats to Mont-Saint-Michel. PTL
- July 13, 1937 JFK now in Paris. Visits Notre Dame. Lunches with Carmel Offie (American ambassador's secretary.) Visits Versailles. PTL
- July 14, 1937 JFK visits the Louvre, Napoleon's Tomb and the Palace of the Invalids. PTL
- July 16, 1937 By order of the county court of Cook County, Mrs. Rubenstein (Jack Ruby's mother) is committed to Elgin State Hospital on this date. (She will be paroled in three months.) The family reports that she is uncooperative, causes constant discord, is very noisy, and uses obscene language.
- August 1, 1937 JFK crosses border into Italy. Travels down through Genoa to Milan. Sees Last Supper of Leonardo da Vinci. Drives to Pisa - goes through Tower of Pisa and the Baptristy. Arrives in Rome - visits Coliseum. PTL
- August 7, 1937 JFK attends a rally of Mussolini's in Rome. He is shown through the Vatican museum. PTL
- August 17, 1937 JFK arrives in Munich. Goes to the Hofbrauhaus and visits Deutsches Museum. PTL
- August 20, 1937 JFK arrives in Amsterdam - goes to see Rembrandt's *Night Watch*. Travels to Calais. Returns to London. PTL
- August 27, 1937 JFK goes to Southampton to see his mother by train. Returns again to London. PTL
- September, 1937 JFK returns to Harvard. PTL
- October 30, 1937 LBJ receives the Entered Apprentice Degree in Johnson City Masonic Lodge No. 561.

## 1938

This is the year that George De Mohrenschildt emigrates to the United States. After a summer in New York City, he decides to become involved in the oil industry and takes a job with Humble Oil Co.

This year, the Oswald family purchases a home on Alvar Street in New Orleans.

- January 14, 1938 Jack Ruby's mother is readmitted to Elgin State Hospital. She will be paroled on May 27, 1938.
- August, 1938 JFK spends summer vacation with family in Eden Roc in the South of France. PTL
- August 29, 1938 JFK returns to London with his father. Boards SS Bremen at Southampton. PTL
- September 8, 1938 JFK arrives back in NYC. PTL
- October 28, 1938 Carlos Marcello pleads guilty to a narcotics charge.

## 1939

The White House detail of the Secret Service now numbers 16 agents and 2 supervisors.

February 24, 1939      JFK boards the Queen Mary with Ambassador Joseph Kennedy bound for England. Works as assistant to his father, the ambassador. Meets the king at Court Levee. Meets Queen Mary and has tea with Princess Elizabeth. *PTL*

March 12, 1939      JFK attends Pope Pius XII's coronation with his father, who is President Roosevelt's representative. *PTL*

July 4, 1939      Oil tycoon Colonel D. Harold Byrd purchases the Texas School Book Depository building in Dallas, Texas at public auction.

■ August 19, 1939      Robert Oswald dies suddenly of a heart attack. His wife Marguerite is pregnant. She will give birth to Lee Harvey Oswald in several months.

September 3, 1939      After staging a fake Polish attack on a German outpost, complete with corpses dressed in German uniforms, Adolph Hitler's Panzer divisions race across Poland. Within a week, they surround the Polish capital of Warsaw. England and France do nothing. All sides withdraw to their own lines, and virtually all shooting and bombing stops.

September 4, 1939      JFK, in the company of Kathleen, Joe Jr., his mother, and the ambassador, goes to the Stranger's section of the House of Commons where, at noon, Prime Minister Chamberlain declares war. *PTL*

September 17, 1939      While German troops are mopping up isolated pockets of resistance, Soviet troops move in and occupy their allocated zone in eastern Poland. Adolph Hitler's first invasion is over two weeks after it began -- and without the promised Allied intervention. It will be the war, not the peace, that Hitler will lose. Up until now, he has shown a frightening capacity to change the balance of power through peacetime stratagems and mastery of "pure deception."

September 21, 1939      JFK arrives in NYC from Europe to continue studies at Harvard.

October 18, 1939      Lee Harvey Oswald is born at the Old French Hospital in New Orleans. His father, Robert E. Lee Oswald, an insurance premium collector named after the Civil War general, has died of a heart attack two months before. His mother, Marguerite Claverie Oswald, an attractive brunette of French and German extraction, manages the best she can under difficult circumstances. She immediately places her other two sons, Robert Oswald, who is five, and John Pic, Jr. (her child by a previous marriage), who is seven, in the Infant Jesus College Home, a Catholic boarding school in Algiers, Louisiana. With the help of her sister, Lillian Murret, she tries to care for Lee while working in New Orleans.

*(LHO's "birth certificate") There is no known birth certificate originated by the Old French Hospital or attending physician for Lee Harvey Oswald. In lieu of a birth certificate, Louisiana allows a document known as a "Declaration of Birth" to be used. This document is normally signed by the mother or father of the child. It is recorded by the Bureau of Vital Statistics in lieu of a birth certificate to establish the birth of a child. This "declaration" was issued seven days after LHO's birth, and was signed not by his mother but by his uncle "Harvey F. Oswald." The document referred to in the Warren Volumes as the Oswald "birth certificate" is, in fact, merely a certification that Oswald's birth was recorded with the Bureau of Vital Statistics in New Orleans. On October 24, 1963 - Milton Kaack, the FBI agent in charge of the Oswald case in New Orleans, will contact the Department of Vital Statistics in New Orleans. He will subsequently file a report stating that Oswald was born on Oct. 18, 1939. Researchers will question the FBI's obvious interest in LHO a month before the JFK assassination. In June of 1960, J. Edgar Hoover will warn that LHO's birth certificate is possibly being used by an impersonator. TFD '97 Vol. 4, No. 4*

This is also the year that Richard Nixon attempts to join the FBI -- and is rejected as not being aggressive enough.

October 11, 1939      Chauncey Marvin Holt joins the Army Air Corps

## 1940

This year, the Secret Service establishes its Protective Research Section to analyze and make available to those charged with protecting the President, information from White House mail and other sources concerning people potentially capable of violence to the President.

Also this year, Secretary of War, Henry L. Stimson, appoints John J. McCloy to "Expert Consultant in Espionage." Months

later, McCloy will be appointed Assistant Secretary of War -- finally resigning this post in 1945.

This year, McGeorge Bundy graduates from Yale. He gravitates to Harvard as a member of the Society of Fellows, which has been endowed by his great-uncle, the Harvard President A. Lawrence Lowell.

J. Edgar Hoover this year begins receiving reports about a twenty-eight-year-old journalist and socialite named Inga Arvad - who is currently living in Washington. Though Danish born, Arvad has had associations in Nazi Germany. She has interviewed Hermann Goring and Adolf Hitler, and by one report went to bed with the latter. She describes Hitler in print as "very kind, very charming ... not evil as he is depicted ... and idealist."

**January 26, 1940** Gilberto Policarpo Lopez is born. Twenty-three years from now, he will become a mysterious "suspect" in the assassination of JFK.

The HSCA will eventually note: According to the account, Lopez obtained a tourist card in Tampa, Fla., on November 20, 1963, entered Mexico at Nuevo Laredo on November 23, and flew from Mexico City to Havana on November 27. Further, Lopez was alleged to have attended a meeting of the Tampa chapter of the Fair Play for Cuba Committee on November 17, 1963, and at a December meeting of the chapter, Lopez was reported to be in Cuba.

**February 3, 1940** Roy Emory Hargraves is born today in St. Louis, Missouri.

† **June 21, 1940** Richard Nixon marries Thelma "Pat" Ryan. He also visits Cuba this year to "explore the possibilities of establishing law or business connections in Havana."

**August 20, 1940** Leon Trotsky is attacked and killed by Soviet agent Ramon Mercader wielding an ice pick in Coyoacan, Mexico.

† **December 21, 1940** John Bowden Connally and Idanell "Nellie" Brill are married at Austin's First Methodist Church. Connally and his wife move to Washington since he now works as a congressional aide for Lyndon Johnson. Idanell "Nellie" Brill has grown up in Austin, where her father owned a leather-goods business. She enrolled at the University of Texas where she met her sweetheart, John Bowden Connally, whom she marries today. Less than 23 years from now, he will be lying in her lap in a speeding Lincoln, having been wounded in the same attack that will kill the president.

## 1941

William Sullivan joins the FBI this year.

Charles Willoughby becomes General Douglas MacArthur's chief of intelligence in the Far East.

Abraham Zapruder moves to Dallas, Texas and becomes an employee at Nardis, a local clothing manufacturer. He and his wife Lillian find Texas to their liking and there raise two children, Henry and Myrna. *POTP*

Rosemary Kennedy, daughter of Joseph and Rose Kennedy is institutionalized this year because of retardation and a failed lobotomy. She is JFK's sister.

John J. McCloy becomes Secretary of War.

George de Mohrenschildt forms a film partnership with a Nazi espionage agent.

This year, David Ferrie receives a bachelor of arts degree from Baldwin-Wallace College, majoring in philosophy. Although his formal education is not extensive, Ferrie is considered highly intelligent, even brilliant.

Later this year, J. Edgar Hoover begins receiving reports that Danish born socialite, Inga Arvad, is having an affair with a young Ensign of the U.S. Navy - Jack Kennedy. JFK calls her "Inga'Binga" and she calls him "Honeysuckle" and "Honey Child Wilder." They even begin to talk of marriage. Joseph Kennedy is violently opposed. JFK, now serving with Naval Intelligence, has been introduced to Arvad by his sister Kathleen. To separate the lovers, Joseph Kennedy has the Navy transfer JFK out of Washington.

**March 5, 1941** Marguerite Oswald purchases a frame house at 1010 Bartholomew Street for \$1300.00. The family keeps a dog named "Sunshine." Marguerite operates a store called "Oswald's Notion Shop."



**April 9, 1941** Morris Sheppard, Texas's senior senator, dies. LBJ promptly enters the crowded field of twenty-seven candidates.

**May 7, 1941** JFK sets sail aboard the *Argentina* with a destination of South America. Lands in Rio de Janeiro. *PTL*

**June 10, 1941** JFK flies to Montevideo, Uruguay. From here, he goes to Santiago, Chile. *PTL*

**July 17, 1941** Marina Prusakova is born out of wedlock at Arkhangeloblast, USSR.

**June 28, 1941** An election is held in Texas to fill the vacancy created by Senator Morris Sheppard's death. LBJ loses the election. In fact, the election is "stolen" from LBJ - and he learns how to "play the game."

**August 12, 1941** Dusan "Dusko" Popov - a Yugoslav double agent, dealing with the Allies and the Germans at the same time, arrives in New York aboard a Pan Am flying boat and soon meets with senior FBI officials, including one of J. Edgar Hoover's Assistant Directors, Earl Connelley, and New York Agent in Charge Percy "Sam" Foxworth. Popov has information that the Japanese are going to attack the United States - probably Pearl Harbor. When he finally meets with J. Edgar Hoover, the FBI director explodes angrily and goes into a tirade. Popov's information is not passed along to the White House. Popov additionally gives the FBI its first glimpse of the new German intelligence technique by which long messaged, photographically reduced to tiny microdots, can be concealed in seeming innocuous correspondence. *O&C*

**October 20, 1941** The FBI shares a paraphrased version of Popov's information with U.S. naval and military intelligence. It seems almost certain, however, that they did not receive crucial backup information that has also been received. Rear Admiral Edwin Layton, Fleet Intelligence Officer at Honolulu in 1941 will conclude that Hoover "dropped the ball completely" in his handling of the Popov information. CIA Director, William Casey, will eventually say: "Hoover had shown his total incompetence for sophisticated wartime intelligence early on. His handling of the Popov Affair might well have been a tip-off for his future legendary secretiveness and oversimplified way of thinking." *O&C*

**December 7, 1941** **Japan attacks Pearl Harbor. The United States formally enters World War II**

Dusko Popov first hears news of the attack aboard ship in the Caribbean, on his way to New York. "The seriousness of the moment could be read on everyone's face. Except mine. It was the news I had been awaiting . . . I was sure the American fleet had scored a great victory. . . I was very, very proud that I had been able to give the warning to the Americans four months in advance." *O&C*

**December 12, 1941** Drew Pearson is about to publish details of the scale of the naval disaster at Pearl Harbor. He receives a call from J. Edgar Hoover "in effect threatening to put me in jail unless we killed the story giving the real story on Pearl Harbor. I told Edgar that he was nuts, that there was no law by which he could put me in jail, and that he was not the man to interpret the law. He admitted all this, said that Steve Early at the White House had called him up and asked him to throw the fear of God into me." The news story is "killed." *O&C*

To meet greater demands, the White House detail of the Secret Service is increased to 37 men early in the war.

## 1942

Steady but clandestine lobbying by British agents in the United States leads directly this year to President Franklin Roosevelt's creation of the OSS. This is the first American agency set up to wage secret, unlimited war. The OSS is placed under the command of a Wall Street lawyer and World War I military hero, General William "Wild Bill" Donovan. A burly, vigorous Republican millionaire with great intellectual curiosity, Donovan started as White House intelligence adviser even before Pearl Harbor, and he has direct access to the President. A Columbia College and Columbia Law graduate himself, he tends to turn to the gentlemanly preserves of the Eastern establishment for recruits. One of these new recruits is Richard Helms, a young newspaper executive then best known for having gained an interview with Adolf Hitler in 1936 while working for United Press. Helms has gone to Le Rosey, a Swiss prep school, and then on to Williams College. For Helms, OSS spy work begins a lifelong career. He will become the most important sponsor of mind-control research within the CIA, nurturing and promoting it throughout his steady climb to the top position in the Agency. General Donovan also names Boston industrialist Stanley Lovell to head OSS Research and Development and to be the secret agency's liaison with the government scientific community. A Cornell graduate and a self-described "saucepan chemist," Lovell is a confident energetic man with a particular knack for coming up with offbeat ideas and selling them to others. He writes in his diary shortly after Pearl Harbor: "As James Hilton said, 'Once at war, to reason is treason.' My job is clear -- to do all that is in me to help America." General Donovan minces no words with Lovell: "I need every subtle device and every underhanded trick to use against the Germans and Japanese -- by

our own people -- but especially by the underground resistance programs in all the occupied countries. You'll have to invent them all, Lovell, because you're going to be my man." Lovell's strategy, he will later write, is "to stimulate the Peck's Bad Boy beneath the surface of every American scientist and to say to him, 'Throw all your normal law-abiding concepts out the window. Here's a chance to raise merry hell.'"

This year, Mafia chief Paul Ricca is sent to prison for ten years, appointing Tony Accardo as the boss of the Chicago underworld in his place. Four years from now, Sam Giancana - who is quickly moving up in the ranks - will be considered Accardo's underboss. JFK & Sam

**January 3, 1942** John & Robert Oswald are accepted at -- and enter -- the Evangelical Lutheran Bethlehem Orphan Asylum Association. LHO is rejected because of his age. Lee spends much time with his Aunt Lilian - who has five children of her own.

**February 6, 1942** Inga Arvad Fejos visits JFK in Charleston, South Carolina, the two spending three nights together in the same hotel room and engaging in sexual relations. This visit is promptly reported to J. Edgar Hoover at the FBI. Arrived is under FBI surveillance as a possible Nazi spy. JFK is a young Naval Intelligence officer. It is later said that to disrupt the relationship, which has the potential to harm not only JFK's future but that of his older brother and father, Joseph Kennedy uses his influence with the Roosevelt administration to have JFK transferred to a PT-boat in the Pacific. J. Edgar Hoover comes to regret his role in this episode, telling an aide that if JFK had not commanded the PT-109, he never would have become President.

**February 29, 1942** After spending the night with JFK in Washington, Inga Arvad telephones her husband to inform him that "she was quitting her acquaintance with Jack Kennedy." This telephone call is monitored by the FBI. The bugs in Inga's apartment have already been removed by the FBI for fear that they have been or will be discovered.

**May 27, 1942** Reinhard Heydrich, nicknamed The Butcher of Prague, The Blond Beast and Der Henker (German for hang-man) is attacked today while he rides in an open convertible. His attackers are four British-trained agents of the Czechoslovak government-in-exile. Heydrich dies from his wounds on June 4th, 1942.

**July 17, 1942** Lyndon Johnson officially returns to the House of Representatives. He follows a directive issued by President Franklin Roosevelt, ordering all members of Congress serving in the armed forces to return home. This directive effects seven members of Congress. Four of the seven decide to resign from Congress and remain on active duty.

**December 26, 1942** Lee Harvey Oswald joins his brothers at the Bethlehem children's home. (The Evangelical Lutheran Bethlehem Orphan's Asylum) He is three years and two months old. His older brothers, John & Robert, will take Lee with them from the orphanage on the outskirts of town into New Orleans, where they periodically spend the afternoons with their mother. Marguerite is contributing \$20.00 a month to their maintenance.

## 1943

This is the year that Jean Hill moves, with her father, from Ferguson to Wewoka, Oklahoma where she will graduate from high school in 1948. Jean will eventually become an assassination witness.

Earl Warren becomes Governor of California. He holds this office through 1953.

In 1943, the U.S. begins its own research and development program in the use of biological agents for offensive purposes. Similar programs exist in Canada, the United Kingdom (UK), and probably several other countries. This work is started, interestingly enough, in response to a perceived German BW threat as opposed to a Japanese one. The U.S. research program is headquartered at Camp Detrick (now Fort Detrick), which has been a small National Guard airfield before this time, and produces agents and conducts field testing at other sites until 1969, when President Nixon will stop all offensive biological and toxin weapon research and production by executive order.

**February 11, 1943** JFK is dispatched to Jacksonville for duty in connection with the fitting of the Motor Torpedo Boat Squadron 14 (guard the Panama Canal.) *PTL*

**March 19, 1943** James Jesus Angleton is inducted into the US Army. Angleton is recruited into the Office of Strategic Services (OSS) in August through the efforts of Angleton's father and Norman Pearson, his old English professor from Yale who at this time is head of the OSS Counterintelligence division in London.

**April 16, 1943** (*Outskirts of Basel, Switzerland*) While at work in his laboratory, Dr. Albert Hoffman accidentally ingests

one of the drugs he has been working with. He experiences dizziness and strange sensations -- as though he were drunk. He suspects the drug which causes these reactions to be d-lysergic acid diethylamide, or LSD, a substance that he himself had first produced in this same lab five years earlier as part of his search for a circulation stimulant. This incident becomes the first recorded acid "trip." Less than 200 miles away from Hofmann's laboratory, doctors connected to the S.S. and Gestapo are conducting experiments that will lead to the testing of mescaline ( a drug which has many of the mind-changing qualities of LSD) on prisoners at Dachau. The potential of LSD as a mind-controlling substance will quickly become apparent to the OSS -- and eventually the CIA.

**April 17, 1943** Aristotle Onassis meets Tina Livanos in her father's suite at the Plaza Hotel. She has broken her leg in a riding fall and has hobbled into the room on crutches. She is fourteen years old. She will later become Aristotle's wife. *Nemesis*

**May 21, 1943** Jack Ruby is inducted into the U.S. Army Air Forces. Except for 5 weeks in Farmingdale, N.Y., Ruby will spend his military days at various air bases in the South.

**May 27, 1943** Under the auspices of the OSS (Office of Strategic Services), America's wartime intelligence agency, a "truth drug" committee under Dr. Winfred Overholser, head of St. Elizabeth's Hospital in Washington, has decided that cannabis indica -- or marijuana -- shows the most promise. The first field test of this committee takes place today when August Del Gracio, described in OSS documents as a "notorious New York gangster" is unwittingly given marijuana-laced cigarettes by George White, an Army captain who has come to OSS from the Federal Bureau of Narcotics. OSS documents report that smoking a mix of tobacco and the marijuana essence brings on a "state of irresponsibility, causing the subject to be loquacious and free in his impartation of information." Under the influence of marijuana, Gracio becomes talkative -- spending the next several hours telling White about the ins and outs of the drug trade (revealing information so sensitive that the CIA deletes it from the OSS documents it releases 34 years later!) On the whole, this experiment is considered a success in "loosening the subject's tongue." White is authorized to push ahead with the testing. He and a Manhattan Project counterintelligence man will borrow 15 to 18 thick dossiers from the FBI and go off to try the marijuana on suspected Communist soldiers stationed in military camps outside Atlanta, Memphis, and New Orleans. At the Roosevelt Hotel in New Orleans, while lying in his bed, George White will take out his pistol and shoot his initials into the ceiling molding. He uses his .22 automatic, equipped with a silencer, and empties several clips. It is possible that White is also occasionally experimenting with marijuana on his own. *This program will eventually be transformed into the CIA's MK-ULTRA mind-control experiments.*

White has been talking to Del Gracio earlier about securing the Mafia's cooperation to keep Axis agents out of the New York waterfront and to prepare the way for the invasion of Sicily. Naval intelligence officers eventually make a deal in which mob leaders promise to cooperate, and as a direct result, New York Governor Thomas Dewey orders Del Gracio's chief, boss of bosses, Charles "Lucky" Luciano freed from jail in 1946. Government intelligence agencies have therefore paved the way for cooperation and coexistence with the Mafia. This will eventually result in CIA/Mafia assassination attempts on foreign leaders such as Castro.

**July - 1943** Marguerite Oswald is hired to work at a Hosiery Shop on Canal Street - New Orleans.

**August 2, 1943** In the dark hours before dawn on this day, JFK's torpedo boat, PT-109, is on patrol near the Solomon Islands. Suddenly the Japanese destroyer Amagiri plows through the blackness and cuts JFK's boat in half. JFK and his men are rescued after five days on an island. He wins the Navy and Marine Corps medal.

Also on this day, Jack Ruby passes marksmanship tests with the .30 caliber carbine and the .45 caliber submachine gun -- but fails with the .30 caliber rifle.

## 1944

This year, George De Mohrenschildt enters the University of Texas pursuing a master's degree in petroleum geology and petroleum engineering.

Also this year, James Jesus Angleton is given charge of the OSS Special Counterintelligence Unit Z, made up of US and British agents, and is the youngest member of X-2 and the only American member allowed access to the top-secret British ULTRA code-breaking intelligence. His staff includes Raymond G. Rocca, who will loyally serve by his side until Angleton's ouster from the CIA in 1974. After the war, Angleton will be promoted to Captain and awarded the Legion of Merit from the US Army which cites him for successfully apprehending over a thousand enemy intelligence agents. He is also decorated by the Italian Government and is awarded the Order of the Crown of Italy, the Order of Malta/Cross of Malta and the Italian War Cross for Merit. Angleton does not wish to return to his new wife, nor his son, born in his absence, and chooses instead to remain in action in Europe. Angleton will become a feared officer within the CIA. He will become known to deliberately expose agents he no longer trusts, even when exposure could cost the life of the agent. John Maury will eventually say of Angleton, "if you cut his head off, he won't stop wiggling until after sunset."

January 20, 1944                      Marguerite Oswald withdraws LHO from Bethlehem and moves to Dallas, where she and Ekdahl plan to locate after marrying.

February 10, 1944                      Jack Ruby earns his sharpshooter's rating for his firing of an M1 .30 caliber carbine. His character and efficiency ratings, when determined, are excellent.

March 19, 1944                      The birth of LBJ's first daughter, Lynda Bird

April 4, 1944                      Jack Ruby's mother is admitted to Michael Reese Hospital as a result of a heart ailment. Her condition is complicated by an attack of pneumonia.

■                      April 11, 1944                      Fannie Rubenstein, Jack Ruby's mother, dies in Michael Reese Hospital. All of her children remember her with warmth and affection.

July 21, 1944                      J.D. Tippit joins the Army. After seventeen weeks of basic training at Camp Wolters, Texas, he is sent to parachute school to train as a paratrooper.

October, 1944                      James Jesus Angleton is transferred to Rome as commanding officer of Special Counterintelligence Unit Z, a joint American-British detachment. Less than half a year later, Angleton will be made the Chief of X-2 in Italy. He is the youngest X-2 chief across OSS. His staff includes Raymond G. Rocca, who will loyally serve by his side until Angleton's ouster from the CIA in 1974.

## 1945

After a five-year stint in the Marines, Frank Sturgis quits this year to become a drifter and soldier of fortune, traveling "up and down the eastern seaboard -- Norfolk, Virginia Beach, Washington, and Miami -- trying one job after another -- motorcycle cop, bartender, nightclub manager. He will enlist in the Army in 1949.

This year, President Franklin D. Roosevelt and Saudi Arabia's ruler, Abd al-Aziz ibn Saud, meet in secret on a boat moored in the Suez Canal to strike a secret deal in which, in return for a regular supply of oil, the US will provide military security, training, and arms. The "relationship" continues to this day.

January 6, 1945                      George and Barbara Bush are married in the Rye, New York Presbyterian Church.

February 26, 1945                      J.D. Tippit is transferred to Fort Meade, Georgia and eventually shipped out to France where he will join Company E, 513th Parachute Infantry, 17th Airborne Division as an "ammo bearer."

■                      April 12, 1945                      President Franklin D. Roosevelt dies of a massive cerebral hemorrhage. Harry Truman is sworn in as President.

*A month after taking office, Truman writes a memo to himself: "We want no Gestapo or Secret Police. FBI is tending in that direction. They are dabbling in sex life scandals and plain blackmail when they should be catching criminals. They also have a habit of sneering at local law enforcement officers. This must stop. Cooperation is what we must have."*

June, 1945                      JFK visits ex-ambassador Kennedy at Hyannis Port en route to England to cover the British elections for Hearst Newspapers. PTL

July 23, 1945                      JFK travels to Ireland. PTL

July 26, 1945                      JFK flies to Paris to meet Secretary of the Navy Forrestal. PTL

August 1, 1945                      JFK visits Hitler's mountain retreat, the Eagle's Nest. PTL

August 2, 1945                      JFK flies back to Washington with Secretary Forrestal. PTL

**Late August, 1945** Adolph Hitler's spy master Reinhard Gehlen makes an agreement with U.S. intelligence officials (Allen Dulles) to establish an anti-Communist espionage network in Europe. He is furnished \$200 million in order to do this. (*When Gehlen finally retires in 1968, Dulles gives him an expensive Swiss chalet.*) Yet, Carl Oglesby writes: "The only intelligence provided by the Gehlen net to the United States was intelligence selected specifically to worsen East-West tensions and increase the possibility of military conflict between the U.S. and the Soviet Union."

† Also this year, Marguerite Oswald meets and marries Edwin A. Ekdahl. Ekdahl, trained as an electrical engineer, earns a comfortable living for his new family. Robert & John are placed in the Chamberlain-Hunt Military Academy in Mississippi. Marguerite, Lee Harvey Oswald and Ekdahl settle in Benbrook, Texas. Lee Harvey Oswald attends the Benbrook Common School.

This is also the year that JFK is hired by the Hearst newspapers to cover the United Nations preliminary conference in San Francisco.

**September 2, 1945** The representative of the Emperor of Japan signs the surrender papers laid before him by Gen. Douglas MacArthur on the deck of the battleship Missouri in Tokyo Bay. With this ceremony, World War II comes to a close.

Also on this date, the new Democratic Republic of Vietnam signs its own Declaration of Independence. Ho Chi Minh signs it in Hanoi, with American officials by his side.

■ **September 26, 1945** The first American casualty -- Maj. A. Peter Dewey of the OSS -- occurs in Vietnam. He is killed in a skirmish on the outskirts of Saigon.

**October 1, 1945** President Harry Truman disbands the OSS following the end of W. W. II.

American prosecutors will charge the Dachau concentration camp doctors with "crimes against humanity" at a second Nuremberg trial. None of the German scientists express remorse. Most claim that someone else had carried out the vilest experiments. All will say that issues of moral and personal responsibility are moot in state-sponsored research. The judges at Nuremberg reject such defenses and put forth what comes to be known as the Nuremberg Code on scientific research. Its main points are simple: Researchers must obtain full voluntary consent from all subjects; experiments should yield fruitful results for the good of society that can be obtained in no other way; researchers should not conduct tests where death or serious injury might occur, "except, perhaps" when the supervising doctors also serve as subjects. However, even as this code is being formulated, special U.S. investigating teams are sifting through the experimental records at Dachau for information of military value. The report of one such team finds that while part of the data is "inaccurate," some of the conclusions, if confirmed, will be "an important complement to existing knowledge." Military authorities send the records, including a description of the mescaline and hypnosis experiments, back to the United States. None of the German mind-control research has ever been made public. In summary, it is also important to consider the fact that "World War II provides more than the grand themes of the CIA's behavioral programs. It also becomes the formative life experience of the principal CIA officials, and, indeed, of the CIA itself as an institution." (*John Marks -- The CIA And Mind Control*)

**October 22, 1945** Secretary of War Robert Patterson creates the Lovett Committee, chaired by Robert A. Lovett, to advise the government on the post-World War II organization of U.S. intelligence activities. The existence of this committee is unknown to the public until an official CIA history is released from secrecy in 1989. But the CIA's author gives no real details of the Lovett Committee's functioning, claiming: "The record of the testimony of the Lovett Committee, unfortunately, was not in the archives of the agency when this account was written."

**October 31, 1945** LHO enters his first school, Benbrook Elementary

## 1946

**January 22, 1946** President Harry Truman issues a directive creating a new Central Intelligence Group (CIG) to be jointly staffed and funded by the Departments of State, War, and Navy. This is done as a interim measure while the legislation for a new defense establishment and the CIA is being written and debated. The existence of the CIG makes it possible to maintain the covert-agent assets of the wartime OSS wherever they exist and to provide organizational cover for former Nazi general Reinhard Gehlen and his intelligence staff, along with their voluminous files of former Nazi, anti-Communist agents and spies that are concealed in the vast undercover networks of Eastern Europe and in the USSR. Allen Dulles has been instrumental in arranging, with Gehlen, for this most unusual conversion of one of Hitler's most sinister generals into an officer in the U.S. Army. The senior military officer working on this plan is Walter Bedell Smith who, in 1950, will become the director of Central Intelligence.

William Sullivan reports that J. Edgar Hoover is "so furious" about the creation of the CIA "that he gave specific instructions



that under no circumstances were we to give any documents or information to the newly established CIA.” Future CIA Director, Richard Helms reports: “He cleaned out all the files, wouldn’t allow his agents to talk to the new CIA people about sources. We got nothing worth having. He just cleaned the place out and went home in a sulk.” According to CIA Counter-Intelligence Chief James Angleton, J. Edgar Hoover did not sit down with a CIA Director more than five times in his entire career.

1946 is also the year it is speculated that photographs are taken reportedly showing J. Edgar Hoover and his constant male companion, Clyde Tolson having sex together. These infamous photographs, according to several sources, are in the possession of both the OSS and Meyer Lansky. The OSS and Naval Intelligence have had extensive contacts with the Mafia during World War II, enlisting the help of criminals in projects including the hiring of burglars and assassins, experimentation with drugs, the protection of American ports from Nazi agents and the invasion of Sicily. CIA operative Gordon Novel will later claim he is shown the photographs by CIA Counter-Intelligence chief James Angleton.

Referring to Joseph Kennedy, Harry Truman says he is “as big a crook as we’ve got anywhere in this country.”

**February 8, 1946** Young Lee Harvey Oswald is admitted to the Harris Hospital in Fort Worth with “acute mastoiditis.” A mastoidectomy is performed without complications and Lee leaves the hospital in four days. The Warren Commission later reports: “... he was admitted to the Harris Hospital in Fort Worth with ‘acute mastoiditis.’” A mastoidectomy is performed without complications, and Lee leaves the hospital in 4 days. (In 1955, Lee indicates on a school form that he has an “abnormal ear drum in left ear,” presumably a reference to the mastoidectomy; but when he enters the Marines year later, physical examination will disclose no physical defects.)

**February 21, 1946** Having attained the rank of private first class and receiving the good conduct medal, Jack Ruby is honorably discharged from the U.S. Army Air Forces. He returns to Chicago.

**May 2, 1946** In a report on this date called Preliminary Design for an Experimental World Circling Spaceship, the Douglas Aircraft Corporation examines the potential value of satellites for scientific and military purposes. Possible military uses include missile guidance, weapons delivery, weather reconnaissance, communications, attack assessment, and “observation.”

**June - 1946** As Hungarian Prime Minister, Ferenc Nagy visits the United States and receives permission for the U.S. Army in Germany to return \$52 million in gold reserves (taken from Hungary by Hitler) to Hungary.

**June 30, 1946** J.D. Tippit is honorably discharged from the Army and returns to Red River County, Texas.

**November 5, 1946** JFK wins his congressional seat with 73 percent of the vote. This same night, Richard Nixon pulls a major political upset, defeating a well-known, respected Democrat with 56 percent of the vote. Nixon is euphoric. “Pat and I were happier on November 6, 1946, than we were ever in our political career,” he will recall years later. Both men will be first year Congressmen together. K&N

**December 25, 1946** The deported mobster, Lucky Luciano, is sneaked into Cuba for a homecoming bash at the Hotel Nacional. Frank Sinatra, Joe Accardo and the Fischetti brothers, Al Capone’s nephews, attend the party.

† **December 26, 1946** J.D. Tippit, age 22, marries his high school sweetheart, Marie Gasaway, age 18, in Clarks-ville, Texas. WM

† **December 28, 1946** Aristotle Onassis marries Tina Livanos at the Greek Orthodox Cathedral in New York City. Nemesis

**December 30, 1947** James Jesus Angleton is hired by the CIA as a senior aide to the Director of the Office of Special Operations (OSO). It is during this period that Army G-2 and other intelligence agencies are trying to crack the Soviet Venona code, used by espionage agents operating in the United States to send back sensitive information regarding the Manhattan Project based at Los Alamos, New Mexico. It is possible that Angleton is on special assignment prior to officially reporting to the OSO, which has the responsibility of running counterespionage operations. Angleton’s primary mission in the OSO includes overseeing a classified component that operates espionage and counterespionage activities abroad, and reading all sensitive material coming across his desk and passing it to OSO operators in countries where the CIA has interests.

## 1947

This year, Naval intelligence establishes a top-secret program known as CHATTER. The aim of the operation is to develop



a truth drug that will force people to reveal their innermost secrets. Naval intelligence phrases the need for such a program this way: Someone plants an A-bomb in one of our cities and we have twelve hours to find out from a person where it is. What can we do to make him talk?

This year, John F. Kennedy is diagnosed with Addison's disease, which impairs the adrenal glands and weakens the body. Once almost always fatal, the illness is now treated by pellets of corticosteroid hormones implanted in the patient's thigh - which extends life expectancy to five or ten years. By 1953, JFK will begin using a new orally administered cortisone, which promises a normal life span.

Also this year, Richard Nixon intervenes on behalf of a Chicago gangster who is about to be called as a witness before a congressional committee. A memo, written by an FBI staff assistant, states: "It is my sworn statement that one Jack Rubenstein of Chicago, noted as a potential witness for hearings of the House Committee on Un-American Activities, is performing information functions for the staff of Congressman Richard Nixon, Republican of California. It is requested Rubenstein not be called for open testimony in the aforementioned hearings." This year, Rubenstein will move to Dallas, Texas and change his name to Jack Ruby.

**January 20, 1947** In The New York World-Telegram, society writer, Charles Ventura, in his column, "Society Today" writes that young John F. Kennedy is on the verge of being given Palm Beach's "annual Oscar for achievement in the field of romance." JFK, pictured in the column, is cited for giving Durie Malcolm "the season's outstanding rush ... Only the fact that duty called him to Washington as a Congressman from Massachusetts kept Jack from staying around to receive his Oscar in person, so it may be awarded to Durie. The two were inseparable at all social functions and sports events. They even drove down to Miami to hold hands at football games and wager on the horses."

**January 23, 1947** Lee Harvey Oswald is withdrawn from Covington School in Covington, Louisiana because the Ekshahls, having reconciled after a brief separation, are moving together to Fort Worth, Texas. Lee Harvey Oswald will finally complete first grade in the Clayton Public School.

This is the year that 36 year-old Jack Ruby (born Jacob Rubinstein in Chicago, 1911) moves to Dallas, Texas from Chicago for the purpose of establishing himself as a nightclub operator. After the Silver Spur, a country and western club, he opens the Sovereign, which eventually becomes the Carousel Club, a striptease joint. Among Ruby's closest friends in Dallas is Lewis McWillie, who Ruby idolizes. McWillie has been engaged in gambling activities all his adult life, which has brought him into relationships with various organized crime and gambling figures, including R.D. Mathews, a Dallas and Las Vegas gambler; Joseph Civillo, the Dallas organized crime figure; and Sam Yaras, the brother of Dave Yaras - a notorious gunman who is an executioner with the Chicago mob and closely associated with the organized crime leader of Chicago, Sam Giancana.

*Peter Dale Scott writes: "There is now sufficient evidence of an intricate web of interlocking gambling and law-enforcement interests in which Ruby had enmeshed himself since leaving Chicago for Dallas in 1947, to suggest that the full story of Ruby's associates would have been embarrassing. Not only to the Syndicate but also to various Dallas law-enforcement authorities and J. Edgar Hoover and the FBI."*

Also this year, Carlos Marcello's business partner, Sam Carolla, is deported back to Sicily. Marcello takes control of Carolla's New Orleans interests.

John J. McCloy becomes President of the World Bank -- holding this position through 1949.

**January 24, 1947** JFK reportedly marries Durie Malcolm, an Episcopalian and a Palm Beach socialite. Her maiden name is Kerr, but she has taken the name of her stepfather. She has divorced her first husband, Firmin Des Ioge IV, and was divorced by her second husband. Joseph Kennedy meets with Sam Giancana and tells him: "I need to have this marriage annulled without publicity and with absolutely no record of it - no trace of any legal documents." Sam directs Johnny Rosselli to handle the matter. Seymour Hersh will eventually maintain that it is Charles Spalding, a friend of JFK and local attorney in Palm Beach, Florida, who removes all the wedding documents related to the marriage by a justice of the peace in an early morning ceremony. Cardinal Cushing of Boston will once refer to the matter, claiming that marriage outside of the Catholic Church would not require an annulment, but only a "nullifying declaration." Spalding will, years from now, break his silence and confirm that the marriage took place. *No written records have yet been located to substantiate the claim. JFK & Sam*

**May 28, 1947** Hungarian Prime Minister Ferenc Nagy resigns his post from Basel, Switzerland, on the Hungarian-Swiss boarder. In the fall of this year, Nagy and his family settle on a 120 acre farm on the outskirts of Herndon, Virginia, 25 miles from Washington, DC, and Nagy becomes agent for any anti-communist speaking engagements for Division Five of the FBI. Nagy also becomes closely associated with H.L. Hunt of Dallas, Texas.

June 24, 1947      A private pilot called Kenneth Arnold claims to see nine “disk-shaped” objects in the air near Mt. Rainier, Washington today. He estimates their speed to be greater than 1,000 mph. These UFOs are given the name: “flying saucers.”

July 2, 1947      Birth of LBJ’s second daughter, Luci Baines

July 4, 1947      Mac Wallace marries Mary Andre DuBose Barton in Texas. Within two days of the marriage, they will separate. Wallace will later explain that he learned his wife was “a sex pervert.” The couple eventually reunites and tries to make the marriage work. The result is a very abusive marriage, one that finally ends in charges of rape, child incest, drunkenness, multiple affairs, and repeated violence over a fifteen-year period.      *BM&P*

July 7, 1947      Marguerite C. Ekdahl purchases a home at 101 San Saba in Benbrook.

July 26, 1947      Congress establishes the National Security Agency to advise the president on intelligence matters. It also creates the Central Intelligence Agency with a director “subject to no supervision, control, restriction, or prohibition” from the military Joint Chiefs of Staff. The leadership of the new CIA is composed largely of former members of World War II’s Office of Strategic Services.

Rodney Stich, in his book entitled *Defrauding America* writes: “A counter-intelligence unit, code-named Pegasus was set up by former President Harry Truman to spy on other CIA units and report to the President any unlawful activities by the CIA. The last president the Pegasus unit was able to report to was John F. Kennedy. Trenton Parker, a “deep-cover CIA officer” assigned to this counter-intelligence unit stated President Kennedy’s decision to pull U. S. troops out of the CIA Vietnam operation would have caused the loss of billions of dollars from CIA drug trafficking. After ascertaining that CIA factions had decided to assassinate Kennedy, Pegasus people informed Kennedy of the plot two weeks before he was assassinated. Parker stated that after Kennedy’s death the Pegasus unit was not able to function as intended, because of the corrupt activities of U. S. presidents after the Kennedy assassination. He named Johnson, Nixon and Bush. He stated that Reagan was not implicated like the others; he was more of a figurehead for powerful factions controlled by former CIA Director Bush. Parker’s Pegasus group secretly gave files on the CIA criminal activities from 1976 to 1982 to Congressman Larry McDonald, then a member of the Joint Armed Services Committee. These files revealed corrupt activities by several U. S. presidents, federal officials, the CIA, and other members of government. Parker stated that McDonald let it be known to the press that he was going to reveal startling evidence upon his return from the Far East, showing that the CIA and certain high-ranking public officials were part of an operation responsible for drug trafficking since 1963 from southeast Asia. McDonald boarded KAL flight 007, which was shot down by the Russians.”

August 31, 1947      JFK flies from Boston to Shannon, Ireland. Visits sister Kathleen at Lismore Castle on the Black Water River in County Waterford. Present at the castle are Irish writer Charles Johnson, later British high commissioner to Australia; Hugh Fraser; Tony Rosslyn, now a member of Parliament; and Anthony Eden, later prime minister.      *PTL*

September 24, 1947      Top Secret/MAJIC/ Eyes Only Project White Hot Preliminary Estimate in Five Parts (unacknowledged by the US Government). President Harry S. Truman signs this directive that basically says that no one (including a chief executive) is to be in possession of or disclose the finding regarding UFOs without a “need to know” clearance which is above Top Secret. The directive is secretly implemented without the knowledge or consent of Congress and is concealed by the wording of the National Security Act of 1947, which prohibits the disclosure of classified matters without presidential approval and prior agreement by the Department of Defense and the Central Intelligence Agency, as amended in later versions of the National Security Act.

October 11, 1947      JFK arrives back in NYC - via the Queen Mary.      *PTL*

November - 1947      Colonel Donald H. Galloway creates a “Soviet Division” in the newly formed Central Intelligence Group. James Jesus Angleton becomes his special assistant. Angleton now virtually disappears from public view until he is fired by the CIA in 1974.

December 19, 1947      Shortly after the passage of the National Security Act, the National Security Council meets for the first time. National Security Council Directive #4 directs the newly appointed director of central intelligence, Adm. Roscoe Hillenkoetter, “to carry out covert psychological warfare,” much against his own professional desires. To this end, a “special procedures group” is set up immediately, and, among other things, it becomes involved in the covert “buying” of the nationwide election in Italy.

This is the year that Marguerite (Oswald) initiates divorce proceedings against Edwin Ekdahl after discovering he is having an affair. By the time Lee Harvey Oswald is ten years old, and in the fifth grade, he will have attended six different public schools.

Jack White, an assassination researcher, states that CIA agent David Atlee Phillips lives in the same westside Fort Worth neighborhood as widow/divorcee Marguerite Ekdahl. White maintains that Phillips likely appeals to Marguerite’s patriotism to lend the

identity of her youngest son Lee Harvey Oswald, to the government for a small monthly payment. Lee's identity is then furnished to a CIA program which will have nothing to do with the assassination. *TGZFH*

December 30, 1947  
Cial District Court of Dallas.

Jack Rubenstein officially changes his name to Jack Ruby by securing a decree from the 68th Judi-

## 1948

This year, Lyndon Johnson is elected to the U.S. Senate. He is again elected for a second term in 1954. He will establish himself as one of the most effective and persuasive party leaders in memory. This year, LBJ meets Madeleine Brown. She becomes LBJ's mistress and they share an on/off relationship for two decades. LBJ father's an illegitimate son by Madeleine, named Steven.

This year, McGeorge Bundy works under his old Yale economics teacher Richard Bissell on the Marshall Plan and writes foreign policy speeches for Thomas Dewey.

Jean Lollis (Hill) enrolls at Oklahoma Baptist University to major in English. She will drop out two years later to marry Bill Hill, a young serviceman bound for the Korean War. It will be four years -- and two babies -- before Jean returns to OBU to resume her education, finally earning a bachelor of arts degree and an elementary school teaching certificate.

■ This year, Kathleen Kennedy, daughter of Joseph and Rose Kennedy dies in a plane crash. She is 28 years old - [JFK's sister.]

Also this year, George Estabrooks, Chairman of the Department of Psychology at Colgate University, describes in his book *Hypnotism* how an agent controlled by this method would never be a threat in terms of selling out. More important, they would be convinced of their innocence, never "act guilty" and if accused of spying, would become honestly indignant. It would be essentially impossible to "third degree" such a person. Further, Estabrooks describes how the subject could have his loyalty reinforced in the hypnotic state while in the waking state the opposite would be done encouraging "fifth column" activities. The result: a dual personality.

*Forty-seven years from now, on March 15, 1995, before a session of the President's Committee on Radiation, New Orleans therapist Valerie Wolf will introduce two of her patients who will have uncovered memories of being part of extensive CIA brainwashing programs as young children (in one case, starting at age seven). In a follow-up report, Jon Rappoport will write that "American children, as well as children from Mexico and South America, were used over a period of about 40 years, starting around 1948. In fact, the program may still be going on. Doctors and agents who administered it wanted to obtain control over the minds of these children, ostensibly to create superagents who wouldn't remember even what missions they carried out, because of hypnotically induced amnesia (which could be removed by their controllers and reinstalled at will). Children were trained as sex agents, for example, with the job of blackmailing prominent Americans -- primarily politicians, businessmen and educators. A great deal of filming was done for this purpose. Eventually, people from the inner core of the CIA program filmed each other, and some of the centers where children were used as sex agents got out of control and turned into CIA-operated sex rings. Some children were considered expendable and simply murdered."*

Dwight D. Eisenhower this year becomes President of Columbia University.

■ January 30, 1948 Mahatma Gandhi is shot dead today in New Delhi, India by Nathu Ram Godse.

March 23, 1948 Edwin A. Ekdahl files for divorce from Marguerite [Oswald] Edkahl.

June 2, 1948 LHO completes the 2nd grade at George Clark Elementary School. *H&L*

June 16, 1948 Marguerite and Edwin A. Ekdahl are granted a divorce following a bitter trial in which the jury finds that Marguerite is guilty of "excesses, cruel treatment, or outrages" unprovoked by Ekdahl's conduct. The divorce restores to Marguerite her former name, Marguerite C. Oswald. Mrs.. Oswald then purchases a small, one-bedroom house in Benbrook and moves in with her three sons. John and Robert sleep on the porch, and Lee Harvey Oswald sleeps with his mother (a practice which will continue until he is almost eleven years old). Lee is brought up in an atmosphere of constant money problems.

Robert Oswald will write in his book, *Lee*, that, while in Fort Worth this year, one of LHO's "favorite [TV] programs was *I Led Three Lives*, the story of Herbert Philbrick, the FBI informant who posed as a Communist spy. Lee watched that show every week without fail. When I left home to join the Marines [July 11, 1952] he was still watching reruns." However, *I Led Three Lives* first aired in September 1953 - a year and two months after Robert leaves home and joins the Marines.

July 19, 1948 LHO is brought to the Harris Hospital in Fort Worth and treated for a “puncture wound, right heel,” and discharged the same day. H&L

August 5, 1948 Richard Case Nagell enlists in the Army on his eighteenth birthday and is assigned to paratrooper school at Fort Bragg, North Carolina. He soon after goes into Army intelligence at a beginning level. He studies Russian at Fort Bragg and takes an extension course in Mandarin Chinese. BT

August 21, 1948 Marguerite Oswald sells her house and drives with LHO in her 1948 Dodge to New York City. H&L

September - 1948 President Truman stuns the nation by announcing that the Soviet Union has detonated an atom bomb.

Mao Tse-tung declares Communist sovereignty over the entire Chinese mainland, trapping American’s W. W. I ally Chiang Kai-shek into what appears permanent exile on the island of Formosa.

September 8, 1948 LHO enters third grade at Arlington Heights Elementary School, west of downtown Fort Worth.

October 10, 1948 Carlos Prío succeeds Grau San Martín as president of Cuba.

October 29, 1948 LBJ and Madeleine Duncan Brown begin an affair at the Driskill Hotel in Austin, Texas. This affair will extend over a twenty-year period. BM&P

November 2, 1948 After a dramatic campaign in which he traveled by “newfangled” helicopter all over the state, Lyndon Johnson defeats Coke Stevenson in the Democratic primary race to be the party’s candidate for the Senate seat vacated by Senator W. Lee “Pappy” O’Daniel. Johnson wins the primary by 87 votes and earns the nickname “Landslide Lyndon.” In the general election, held today, he defeats the Republican, Jack Porter, and is elected to the U. S. Senate

## 1949

On the House floor, in January of this year, Congressman JFK announces: “The responsibility for the failure of our foreign policy in the Far East rests squarely with the White House and the Department of State.”

This year, a famous Viennese doctor named Otto Kauders travels to the United States in search of research funds. He gives a conference at Boston Psychopathic Hospital, a pioneering mental-health institution affiliated with Harvard Medical School, and he speaks about a new experimental drug called d-lysergic acid diethylamide (LSD). Max Rinkel, a neuropsychiatrist and refugee from Hitler’s Germany, is so intrigued by Kauders’ presentation that he quickly contacts Sandoz, the huge Swiss pharmaceutical firm where Albert Hoffmann works. Sandoz officials arrange to ship some LSD across the Atlantic. The subject of the first American LSD “trip” becomes Robert Hyde, a Vermont-born psychiatrist who is Boston Psychopathic’s number-two man. Hyde drinks a glass of water containing 100 micrograms of LSD and is subsequently observed by other staff personnel. Over the next decade, academic researchers will study LSD in search of knowledge that might be able to benefit all mankind. Intelligence agencies, particularly the CIA, will subsidize and shape the form of much of this work to learn how the drug might be used to break the will of enemy agents, unlock secrets in the minds of trained spies, and otherwise manipulate human behavior. Within the TSS division of the CIA there exist a Chemical Division headed by Sidney Gottlieb. For most of the years until 1973, he will oversee TSS’s behavior programs from one job or another.

This year, President Harry Truman appoints John J. McCloy High Commissioner of Germany and military governor of the American Zone of Germany.

Also this year, David Ferrie leaves the Cleveland, Ohio area after rumors that he has taken several young boys to a house of prostitution, circulate through his neighborhood. Although Ferrie’s exact movements are not known, it appears he goes to Tampa, Fla., where he eventually receives his instrument rating at Sunnyside Flying School.

In Dallas this year, Abraham Zapruder goes into business for himself, creating “Jennifer Juniors, Inc., of Dallas,” which manufactures and markets a line of women’s and young ladies’ clothing. By 1963, Zapruder’s company will occupy the fourth and fifth floor of the brick Dal-Tex Building in Dallas, located at 501 Elm St. on the northeast corner of Elm and Houston Streets. (POTP)

January 5, 1949 In Washington, LBJ is sworn in as the junior senator from Texas. BM&P

March 23, 1949 Clay Shaw receives an initial “five agency” CIA clearance.

April 4, 1949            The NATO agreement is signed today, a result of discussions aimed at securing peace in the north Atlantic region following WWII.

May - 1949            James Jesus Angleton returns to Washington to take over, among other things, the liaison with other Allied intelligence services for the CIA.

July 19, 1949            W.R. Cornelison, Acting Security Officer, CIA Security Branch, Office of Policy Coordination, informed Robert Bannerman that a semi-covert personnel action was being instituted on Richard E. Snyder: "It should be noted from his Personal History Statement that he has several in-law relatives who are presently Italian citizens. It is not believed that these relatives are close enough to the Subject to create a security problem. Therefore, it is requested that you take into consideration the request for a waiver of foreign connections."

November 8, 1949            Richard Snyder formally joins the CIA. This is his first day of active duty. Snyder will eventually be stationed at the American Embassy in Moscow where he will be in position to have communication with Lee Harvey Oswald. Later, the CIA will formally deny that LHO ever communicated with one of its agents while he was in Moscow.

The Brief History of CIA Interest in Richard E. Snyder memorandum continues: "He entered on duty with CIA on November 8, 1949, as a GS-9 (\$4600.00 per annum). According to his Personnel file (see tab c) he was assigned to the Office of Policy Coordination and was slated to serve in Tokyo (the file contains no entry showing that he actually served in Tokyo)." The CIA told the HSCA that Richard E. Snyder's position with the CIA involved "an accounting project, the purpose of which was to provide funds for administrative purposes. It had a budget of \$5,000 and was a 'project for purposes of providing each Program Group, Budgetary Group, and Foreign Branch with an unvouchered funds account against which proper administrative and operational development costs, not properly chargeable to a specific project may be charged.' These charges (which had to be approved in advance) were to include: Staff travel and incidental expenses; travel of interviewees (when authorized); travel compensation per diem of prospective agents and operational contacts; conferences; salaries, per diem and other costs of maintaining casual personnel paid from confidential funds and not assigned to a project." Snyder was paid from unvouchered funds for the entire period of his employment, November 8, 1949, to September 26, 1950." The Brief History of CIA Interest in Richard E. Snyder/Memorandum continued: "Snyder did, however, serve in Heidelberg, beginning in March 1950. While in Germany he apparently resigned effective September 26, 1950, in order to assume a position with HICOG. There are no further entries in his Personnel file."

December 25, 1949            Mrs. Clyde I. Livingston receives a puppy from Lee Harvey Oswald, who will stop by thereafter to visit the dog.

## 1950

This year, Richard Nixon is elected to the U.S. Senate.

Dwight D. Eisenhower is appointed supreme commander of NATO.

This year also marks the beginning of the US government's attempts to seriously study biological warfare -- during the pursuit of which the US military begins dousing American cities with bacteria to study how germ clouds drift under actual weather conditions. A 1950 "attack" on San Francisco, in which a navy minesweeper spews rare serratia bacteria all over the City by the Bay, sends eleven people to the hospital. One person dies. Researchers will also unleash toxins into the Pentagon air conditioning system and the New York subways. A lawsuit against the US government by the San Francisco victim's family will eventually reveal three hundred "open air" germ tests conducted by the US government between 1950 and 1969.

This year, David Ferrie returns to Cleveland, Ohio. He works as an insurance inspector, and joins the Army Reserve for a 3-year stint, leaving with an honorable discharge in 1953.

In February of this year, Joseph McCarthy makes the claim that the Truman State Department is knowingly harboring more than 200 members of the Communist Party. McCarthy's information comes chiefly from the FBI.

January 1, 1950            J.D. Tippit's wife gives birth to their first child, Charles Allen.

January 16, 1950            LHO is given an IQ test which is measured at 103, slightly above normal.    *H&L*

March 1, 1950            Mac Wallace leave his wife in Texas to work a semester as an assistant professor of economics at the Uni-



✦ April 8, 1950 A U.S. Navy PB4Y2 Privateer spy plane is shot down by a Russian LA-11 fighter over the Baltic Sea. Jack Fette, the pilot, and his crew are never recovered. This incident is kept secret for over 30 years.

April 16, 1950 A British ship picks up an empty, bright-yellow life raft from the downed Privateer spy plane.

April 20, 1950 CIA Director Roscoe Hillenkoetter approves BLUEBIRD and authorizes the use of unvouchered funds to pay for its most sensitive areas. BLUEBIRD is suggested by former Army Colonel Sheffield Edwards when he calls a meeting of all interested Agency parties to propose that interrogation teams be formed under command of The Office of Security -- a branch of the CIA -- of which Sheffield is chief. The main job of The Office of Security is to protect Agency personnel and facilities from enemy penetration. Interrogation teams are formed. Each team consists of a psychiatrist, a polygraph expert trained in hypnosis, and a technician. Between 1950 and 1952, responsibility for mind control will go from the Office of Security to the Scientific Intelligence unit back to Security again. In the process, BLUEBIRD will be rechristened ARTICHOKE. When Security takes ARTICHOKE back from Scientific Intelligence in 1952, the victory will last only two and one-half years before most of the behavioral work will pass to yet another CIA outfit, full of Ph. D.s with operational experience -- the Technical Services Staff (TSS). Inducing amnesia becomes an important goal. "From the ARTICHOKE point of view," states a 1952 document, "the greater the amnesia produced, the more effective the results." From this date on, however, the CIA's behavior-control program has been provided a bureaucratic structure.

May 8, 1950 Secretary of State Dean Acheson announces that the United States will give both economic and military aid to France and to the State of Vietnam. The value of this military assistance surpasses \$3 billion. One month later, the US is at war in Korea.

June 2, 1950 LHO completes the 4th grade at Ridglea West Elementary School. H&L

June 25, 1950 North Korean forces cross the 38th parallel today and invade South Korea. Truman orders Navy and Air Force to defend South Korea.

July, 1950 During this month, the first CIA BLUEBIRD team arrives in Tokyo. The Security Office has ordered them to conceal their true purpose from even the U.S. military authorities with whom they are to work in Japan, using the cover that they will be performing "intensive polygraph" work. They try out combinations of the depressant sodium amytal with the stimulant benzedrine on each of four subjects, the last two of whom also receive a second stimulant, picrotoxin. They also try to induce amnesia. The team considers the tests successful, but the CIA documents available on the trip give only the sketchiest outline of what happened.

September 4, 1950 U.S. tells the United Nations today that it has found the body of a Soviet flier in a plane it shot down over North Korea.

September 23, 1950 McCarran Internal Security Act - all communist-front organizations must register with Attorney-General - all communists prohibited from working in national defense - no entry into the U.S. of anyone who was a member of a totalitarian organization - established the Subversive Activities Control Board - if national emergency declared, communists could be interred.

October 10, 1950 Mac Wallace accepts a position with the United States Department of Agriculture as a political operative for LBJ, now Texas junior senator. BM&P

October 8, 1950 Gen Douglas MacArthur crosses the 38th parallel and begins to liberate North Korea

October 25, 1950 In a top secret memo of today, Col. Edward Barber, deputy in charge of the collection division in the U.S. Air Force directorate of intelligence, explains: "Practically, no information is available concerning electronic installations within the interior of Russia."

First intervention by Chinese Army across Yalu River, followed by the massive intervention Nov. 25 that rolls back the American Army to the 38th parallel.

November 1, 1950 (*Washington, DC*) Oscar Collazo and Griselio Torresola, Puerto Rican Nationalists living in New York -- try to force their way into Blair House, President Harry Truman's residence while the White House is being repaired. Blair House is being guarded by White House policemen and Secret Service agents. In the ensuing gun battle, Torresola and one White House policeman are killed, and Collazo and two White House policemen are wounded. Had the assassins succeeded in entering the front door of Blair



House, they would probably have been cut down immediately by another Secret Service agent inside who kept the doorway covered with a submachine gun from his vantage point at the foot of the main stairs. In all, some 27 shots are fired in less than 3 minutes. This attack leads to the enactment in 1951 of legislation that permanently authorizes the Secret Service to protect the President, his immediate family, the President-elect, and the Vice President, the last upon his request. Protection of the Vice President by the Secret Service had begun in January 1945 when Truman occupied the office.

**November - 1950** During this month, JFK appears at Harvard Graduate School of Public Affairs in support of the McCarran Act which passes over Truman's veto, the Act includes a provision that communists register with the Federal government.

This year, John Pic, Lee Harvey Oswald's oldest brother, enters the Coast Guard.

By the end of this year, a Security operator, Morse Allen, has become the head of the CIA's BLUEBIRD program. Forty years old, Allen has spent most of his earlier career rooting out the domestic communist threat, starting in the late 1930s when he had joined the Civil Service Commission and set up its first security files on communists. In December of this year, Morse Allen tells his boss, Paul Gaynor, a retired brigadier general with a long background in counterintelligence and interrogation, that he has heard of experiments with an "electro-sleep" machine in a Richmond, Virginia hospital. Such an invention appeals to Allen because it supposedly puts people to sleep without shock or convulsions. "Although it would not be feasible to use it on any of our own people because there is at least a theoretical danger of temporary brain damage," Allen writes, "it would possibly be of value in certain areas in connection with POW interrogation or on individuals of interest to this Agency." The machine never works well enough to get into the testing stage for the CIA.

**November 21, 1950** Mistakenly downgraded Top Secret Canadian Department of Transport intra-departmental correspondence from Wilbert B. Smith to Dr Robert I. Sarbacher, an American physicist and science consultant in the US Defense Department's Research and Development Board and a member of the Guidance and Control Panel. Smith acknowledges that UFO studies are "considered by the United States authorities to be of tremendous significance" and that the "matter is the most classified subject in the United States Government, rating higher than the H-bomb".

**December 13, 1950** E. Howard Hunt arrives at the American Embassy in Mexico City and will work here until 1953 when he is assigned to the overthrow of Arbenz.

**December 27, 1950** Steven Mark Brown is born in Dallas, Texas. The baby is reportedly the illegitimate son of LBJ. The mother is Madeleine Duncan Brown. The son files a lawsuit against the Johnson interests in 1987. The case is not successful because of the difficulty of proof and the effect of the statute of limitations. Within only a few years, Madeleine's son dies under very unusual circumstances. Arrested by military police on strange charges involving drug abuse, he is confined to prison at the Naval Air Station in Corpus Christi. Transferred to Bethesda, he is released, goes home to Dallas, and, in 1990, dies of cancer. *BM&P*

## 1951

This year alone, four American agents are dropped by parachute into Byelorussia. U.S. intelligence is obviously extremely interested in this particular region. (*This is the location where LHO will eventually be located during his defection to Russia.*)

John Kennedy, a young congressman, this year makes an official visit to Vietnam. He is given the usual briefing at the embassy in Saigon, and he "asked sharply why the Vietnamese should be expected to fight to keep their country part of France," Arthur Schlesinger writes. This causes a problem right away, upsetting the American diplomat in charge, and later the French commanding general complains to the American minister.

On J. Edgar Hoover's orders, the FBI establishes and continues to maintain a Resident Agency, staffed by four agents, at Hyanis Port. Since it has no other discernible purpose, unkind observers say it exists "solely to appease and serve the Kennedys."

Desmond Fitzgerald joins the CIA this year.

This is the year that David Ferrie submits an application to Eastern Airlines, omitting details of his past emotional and occupational difficulties. Eastern Airlines hires him in Miami, and soon will transfer him to New Orleans.

In Dallas, Texas, an man employed by Jack Ruby as a guitarist, Willis Dickerson, tells Ruby to "go to hell." Ruby knocks Dickerson to the ground, then pins him to a wall and kicks him in the groin. During the scuffle, Dickerson bites Ruby's finger so badly that the top half of Ruby's left index finger is amputated.

This is the year that Johnny Rosselli first picks up Judith Immoor "hanging around the studios." Judith will later marry the actor

William Campbell - becoming Judith Campbell - and later, Judith Campbell Exner.

January 1, 1951          JFK arrives in London. Travels to Yugoslavia and meets with Marshall Tito. *PTL*

January 2, 1951          LBJ is elected Majority Whip of the United States Senate, the youngest man ever to hold a position of Senate leadership.

January 25, 1951          Carlos Marcello appears as a witness before the Kefauver Committee and invokes the fifth amendment, refusing to respond to questioning on his organized crime activities. Subsequently, he is convicted of contempt of Congress for refusing to respond to the directions of the chair. Marcello is later successful in having this conviction overturned. *JFK & Sam*

January 30, 1951          JFK arrives in the Vatican and visits Pope Pius XII, whom JFK has met earlier as Cardinal Pacelli. *PTL*

March 30, 1951          The husband and wife team of Julius and Ethel Rosenberg are found guilty of wartime espionage in the nation's first atomic bomb spy trial.

April, 1951                  General Douglas MacArthur is relieved of Pacific command by President Harry Truman; Charles Willoughby, one of MacArthur's top generals, returns Stateside. Texas oil-barons H.L. Hunt and Clint Murchison set up a welcome-MacArthur committee in Dallas, Texas.

April 4, 1951              Harry Truman establishes the Psychological Strategy Board (PSB).

May 25, 1951              Donald Maclean, a British diplomat who has served in Washington, D.C. in 1945, disappears from London. He turns up in Moscow a few days from now along with another former British intelligence officer, Guy Burgess. Both men are Soviet spies. Guy Burgess has been living in the Washington home of Kim Philby - a man next in line to head the entire British Secret Service. Philby is in Washington to coordinate anti-Soviet activities with the United States and Canada.

June 14, 1951              Joseph McCarthy attacks former Secretary of State George Marshall as the "instrument of a Soviet conspiracy."

August - 1951              Kim Philby, suspected to be a Soviet spy, is recalled from Washington, DC to London and, after an inconclusive interrogation, is secretly cashiered from MI6.

In the fall of this year, Richard Case Nagell is shipped to Korea to serve in the Korean War where he is assigned as a rifle platoon leader. He is wounded several times - and still requests reassignment to Korea and is sent back to active combat where he is again wounded and again returns to the front lines after five days in the hospital. He is the youngest American to receive a battlefield commission to captain during the course of the war. He is the recipient of three Purple Hearts, a Bronze Star, the Korean Service Medal, and the U.N. Service Ribbon. Nagell sees action on about 175 battle patrols.

October 10, 1951          Mac Wallace takes a vacation from the Department of Agriculture. *BM&P*

October 22, 1951          Mac Wallace goes to Doug Kinser's pro shop in Austin, Texas where the two men quarrel. (Wallace's wife is reportedly having an affair with Kinser.) Wallace takes out a borrowed pistol and fatally shoots Kinser several times. Wallace is arrested but is quickly released on bond. *BM&P*

✈          November 6, 1951              A U.S. P2V, on a spy mission, is shot down by the Soviets. Of a crew of 10, none survive.

✈          November 18, 1951              A U.S. C-47, on a spy mission, is downed by the Soviets. It's crew of 4 is recovered.

## 1952

In his book, *Harvey & Lee*, John Armstrong maintains that this is the year that TWO teenage boys are residing in New York City - both identified as Lee Harvey Oswald. One boy is small, frail and introverted. The other is tall, athletic, well-built and socially active. Armstrong's thesis offers an explanation as to why there are two sets of school and court records for Lee Harvey Oswald - a

reality that has been the source of considerable confusion to researchers over the years. Armstrong maintains that the Texas-born Lee Harvey Oswald has been sent by the CIA to New York City for the purpose of having his identity merged with a boy of eastern European extraction. Though Armstrong states that he does not know how young Lee Harvey Oswald has been chosen for this role, he does state that the CIA is known to have retained the services of professors and academics at school all across the U.S. for many years. "These people act as covert 'spotters,' and their role is to identify, assess, and casually interrogate their students for the purpose of recommending individuals who might prove useful to the CIA in the future." *H&L*

This year, Rafael Molina Trujillo becomes an ambassador-at-large to the United Nations. His brother Hector becomes president of the Dominican Republic for eight years.

Dwight D. Eisenhower joins the Republican Party.

In Texas, H. L. Hunt begins funding his own foundation, called Facts Forum, which produces radio and eventually television programs of conservative, anti-Communist political commentary. The foundation also distributes books by Senator Joseph R. McCarthy and others.

Early this year, Sam Smithwick, in prison for murder, lets it be known that he is ready to talk to authorities about LBJ's "stolen" election in 1948. Smithwick is found dead in his jail cell, strangely hanged by his neck at the side of his bunk with his knees on the floor. The death is quickly ruled a suicide. After an investigation that comes up "empty handed," Governor Allan Shivers is convinced LBJ was behind it and he says so. *BM&P*

Also this year, the CIA's Office of Scientific Intelligence proposes giving a private doctor \$100,000 to develop BLUEBIRD-related "neurosurgical techniques" -- presumably lobotomy-connected. Whether the Agency ultimately funded this cannot be determined from documents currently available to the general public. TSS also makes an agreement this year with the Special Operations Division (SOD) of the Army's biological research center at Fort Detrick, Maryland whereby SOD will produce germ weapons for the CIA's use (with a program called MKNAOMI) *TSFTMC*

Richard Nixon visits Cuba this year, accompanied by ex-FBI agent Richard Danner -- former City Manager of Miami. Later, in the Watergate affair, Danner will be exposed as a courier who delivers a hundred thousand dollars from Howard Hughes to Bebe Rebozo as a contribution to the Nixon campaign. Rebozo will keep the money until 1973 and then return it to Hughes.

Pricilla Johnson applies for employment in the CIA this year.

And finally, this year John J. McCloy returns to the U.S. from Germany where he becomes a consultant to the Ford Foundation.

**February 1, 1952** Mac Wallace, charged with murder in Texas, abruptly resigns his government job. District Attorney Bob Long announces that he can find no motive for Wallace's murder of Doug Kinser. *BM&P*

**February 18, 1952** Mac Wallace's trial begins and lasts one week. A guilty verdict is returned. Surprisingly, Wallace is ordered to serve only five years in prison. The sentence is suspended.

**February 27, 1952** Mac Wallace is released on bond. He returns to Dallas, Texas. He will eventually take up permanent residence at 2817 Crest Ridge Drive. LBJ helps arrange for Wallace to take a job with Luscombe Aircraft Corporation, a small aircraft company just east of Dallas, in Garland, Texas. Wallace will be granted security clearance by the Office of Naval Intelligence. *BM&P*

**Spring - 1952** The CIA's New York mail project - HTLINGUAL - originates with a proposal by the agency's Soviet (SR) Division, supported by the Chief of the Operations Staff (now the Deputy Director for Operations) and the Office of Security, to scan exteriors of all letters to the Soviet Union and to record, by hand, the names and addresses of the correspondents. While the original plan does not contemplate the opening of mail immediately, it is recognized that "[once our unit was in position, its activities and influence could be extended gradually, so as to secure from this source every drop of potential intelligence information available.]"

**March 10, 1952** General Fulgencia Batista's military forces take the Columbian army camp in Havana at dawn and depose Carlos Prio from the presidency of Cuba. Elections, three months away, are canceled.

**April 13, 1952** Pricilla Johnson's request for employment in the CIA is turned down. The action, however, is moot because she has already withdrawn her application and is, in fact, now working for Senator John Kennedy.

✦ June 13, 1952 Soviet fighters successfully shoot down a U.S. RB-29 reconnaissance bomber. Pilot Sam Busch and 11 crew members are never recovered.

July 11, 1952 Dwight D. Eisenhower wins the Republican nomination for President on the first ballot today -- Richard Milhous Nixon, 39 years old, is nominated as Vice President.

Robert Oswald, Lee's older brother, joins the Marines.

July 28, 1952 J. D. Tippit is hired as an apprentice policeman at the starting salary of \$250 per month. He is 27 years old. His first four months with the Dallas Police Department are spent studying police procedures.

September 30, 1952 Lee Harvey Oswald enrolls in P.S. 117, a junior high school in the Bronx, N.Y., where other children apparently tease him because of his "western" clothes and Texas accent. He begins to stay away from school and to read magazines and watch television at home by himself. Truancy charges are eventually brought against him.

With the election of President Dwight D. Eisenhower this year, Allen W. Dulles is made the director of Central Intelligence. General Walter Bedell Smith becomes the deputy secretary of State. John Foster Dulles (Allen's brother) is made Secretary of State.

✦ October 7, 1952 Another U.S. RB-29 reconnaissance bomber is downed by the Soviets.

November 1, 1952 The first H-Bomb is exploded by the U.S. in the Marshall Islands.

November 4, 1952 John F. Kennedy defeats Henry Cabot Lodge in Senate race. JFK is 35 years old. Exhausted and suffering from the effects of his Addison's disease, JFK allows himself to be taken to the hospital. Also, on election day, the Eisenhower-Nixon ticket carries the country by 7 million votes, winning a majority in the House of Representatives and a 48-48 tie in the U.S. Senate, which the new vice president can break in the Republican's favor.

November - 1952 J. D. Tippit is given a salary increase by the Dallas Police Department and a squad car sometime around the end of this month. He is put on the Dallas streets as a probationary Patrolman. His job performance is rated as "very good" to "superior." WM

## 1953

John Armstrong, author of *Harvey & Lee*, presents evidence that one teenager named Lee Harvey Oswald is living in New York City while another teenager named Lee Harvey Oswald is residing in North Dakota. The summer of this year, in North Dakota, is the earliest known reference to "Lee Harvey Oswald" using the name "Harvey." Armstrong differentiates between the TWO Oswalds according to height. The shorter Oswald is referred to as Harvey. The taller Oswald is referred to as Lee. H&L

This year, Frank Sturgis becomes a civilian again after a 9-year stint in the Army. Moving to Miami, he marries a Cuban night club entertainer.

This year, CIA operative George Herbert Walker Bush founds Zapata Petroleum in Texas. Its subsidiary, Zapata Offshore is used as a CIA front. Initiating his career-long foray into Latin American shadow politics, Bush establishes ties with CIA operative and narco-trafficker Manuel Noriega of Panama (later its dictator).

This is the first year that FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover accepts the hospitality of Texas oil baron Clint Murchison in the form of a vacation in Bungalow A of the Del Charro, a hotel Murchison owns in La Jolla, in southern California. Hoover and his lifelong male companion, Clyde Tolson, will spend annual summer vacations at the Del Charro for the rest of his life. The bill for these stays will be paid for by Murchison. (*Hoover's bill for his first stay in 1953 amounts to \$3,100.00 or \$15,755 at today's rates.*)

This year marks the beginning of Mac Wallace's employment in aerospace / defense firms. This employment will extend from 1953 to 1968. Two of his employers will be Temco Aircraft and Ling Electronics - later to become Ling Temco Vought. (LTV) .

This year John J. McCloy becomes Chairman of the Chase National Bank. (*Within two years, this bank merges with The Manhattan Bank to become The Chase Manhattan Bank -- second largest bank in the world. McCloy remains until 1960.*)

David Ferrie is given an honorable discharge from the Army reserve this year.

Also this year, Project Blue Book, is taken over by the CIA as a public experiment and used as a debunking tool to discount the extraterrestrial reality, and possibly to quash any attempts by the KGB and GRU to glean any technological or defense secrets from the study. Like the Manhattan Project group, Majestic Twelve or MJ-12 (as used in some leaked documents) is a joint government/military/private-sector undertaking that encompasses every facet of national security functions.

January 2, 1953 LBJ becomes minority leader in the Senate. Within two years, Wayne Morse of Oregon will switch out of the Republican Party to become an independent and to vote with the Democrats. The switch allows LBJ to become majority leader.  
BM&P

January 3, 1953 JFK, thirty-five years old, is sworn in as a U.S. Senator.

January 7 1953 ARTICHOKE operations involve detailed, systematic creation of specific amnesia barriers, new identities and hypnotically implanted codes and triggers. An ARTICHOKE document dated 7 January 1953 describes the experimental creation of multiple personality in two 19-year old girls by the CIA. "H" is used as shorthand for hypnotic, hypnotized, or hypnotism: "These subjects have clearly demonstrated that they can pass from a fully awake state to a deep H controlled state via the telephone, via some very subtle signal that cannot be detected by other persons in the room, and without the other individuals being able to note the change. It has been clearly shown that physically, individuals can be induced into H by telephone, by receiving written matter, or by the use of code, signal, or words, and that control of those hypnotized can be passed from one individual to another without great difficulty. It has also been shown by experimentation with these girls that they can act as unwilling couriers for information purposes, and that they can be conditioned to a point where they believe a change in identity on their part even on the polygraph."

January 16, 1953 This is the last day of attendance recorded for LHO at PS#117 in New York City. H&L

✈ January 18, 1953 A U.S. P2V on a reconnaissance mission, is downed by the Soviets. This information is withheld from the public.

January 20, 1953 Richard Milhous Nixon is sworn in as vice president, the second youngest in history. JFK escorts Jackie to President Eisenhower's inaugural ball

January 27, 1953 At a truancy hearing for Lee Harvey Oswald, it is decided to commence judicial proceedings if his truancy continues. Neither LHO nor Marguerite are present at the hearing.

John Pic re-enlists in the Coast Guard. H&L

February, 1953 This month, President Eisenhower names Allen Dulles, the brother of Secretary of State John Foster Dulles, director of the Central Intelligence Agency. Before accepting the position, Dulles visits his former boss, William J. Donovan, and asks his opinion. Donovan tells Dulles that he is not a good organizer. In recounting this visit, Donovan recalls: "He left damned upset with me. But God help America if he heads up the CIA. It's like making a marvelous telegraph operator the head of Western Union." J. Edgar Hoover believes that Dulles has secret Communist leanings. Hoover already has a sizable file on Dulles and he will add significantly to it during the next eight years Dulles serves as DCI. As his biographer Leonard Mosley admits, "Allen Dulles was never a man to fight off an attractive woman," and Hoover documents a number of his affairs, including one with Mary Bancroft, the daughter of the publisher of the Wall Street Journal and a former OSS operative.

February 7, 1953 Marguerite Oswald ends her employment at the Lerner's Store in Manhattan. Ten days from now, she will begin work at Martin's Department Store in Brooklyn. H&L

■ March 5, 1953 Joseph Stalin, the most powerful leader in the history of Russia, dies tonight in Moscow. The new party chief, Khrushchev, immediately begins to undermine the new Premier, Georgi Malenkov.

✈ March 10, 1953 A U.S. F-84 on a reconnaissance mission, is downed by the Soviets.

March 12, 1953 Because of excessive truancy, an attendance officer files a petition in court which ultimately results in Lee Harvey Oswald being remanded to Youth House for psychiatric study. The petition alleges that Lee has been "excessively absent from school" between October and January, that he has refused to register at Public School; 44 or to attend school there, and that he is "beyond



the control of his mother insofar as school attendance is concerned.” On this same day, Marguerite Oswald appears in court alone and informs the presiding judge that Lee refuses to appear in court.

**March 27, 1953** Dr. Milton Kurian interviews LHO today. Kurian is a psychiatrist employed by the Domestic Relations Court of New York. He will later recall the interview because it is his last day of employment with the court system. LHO’s file shows previous confinement at the Youth House. But Warren Commission records tell us that LHO’s first and only placement at the Youth House is from April 16, 1953 until May 7, 1953 - three weeks after Dr. Kurian sees Oswald. Kurian describes the Oswald he meets as the most paranoid individual he has ever interviewed. TA

Author John Armstrong writes that there are actually TWO Oswalds. One of them is referred to as Lee and the other is referred to as Harvey. Dr. Kurian describes Oswald as being 4’6” tall in March of 1953. Yet by May of 1953, Lee Oswald in Fort Worth, Texas measures 5’4”. Warren Commission records show Oswald attended only 24 days of school through May 7, 1953. New York School records show him attending 109 days of school in the seventh grade. Armstrong asks if these might be records for two different Oswalds.

**Spring - 1953** Sometime during the Spring of this year, Bobby Kennedy and Aristotle Onassis meet for the first time at a cocktail party given by the English socialite Pamela Churchill at the Plaza Hotel in New York City. British diplomat, Sir John Russell remembered “Their contempt for each other was palpable ... a definite sense of physical challenge was in the air.” *Nemesis*

**April 3, 1953** Richard Helms proposes to Director Allen Dulles that the CIA set up a program under Dr. Sidney (Sid) Gottlieb for “covert use of biological and chemical materials.” Helms makes clear that the Agency will be able to use these methods in “present and future clandestine operations.” Ray, often a bureaucratic rival of Helms, notes the spirit in which the future CIA Director pushes this program: “Helms fancied himself a pretty tough cookie. It was fashionable among that group to fancy they were rather impersonal about dangers, risks, and human life. Helms would think it sentimental and foolish to be against something like this.”

**April 13, 1953** The CIA mind-control program -- including “covert use of biological and chemical materials” proposed by Richard Helms and managed by Dr. Sidney Gottlieb -- is authorized by CIA Director Allen Dulles under the overall name MK-ULTRA. This is a matter of the CIA picking up the Navy’s Project CHATTER and, throughout the 1950’s and ‘60’s, running tests on involuntary and unwitting subjects using truth drugs and electromagnetic fields to see if it could indeed control a subject’s mind without the subject’s being aware. This research continues despite the fact that the United States signs the Nuremberg Code this same year stipulating that subjects must be aware, must volunteer, must have the aid of a supervising doctor, and must be allowed to quit the experiment at any moment. Helms writes, “Aside from the offensive potential, the development of a comprehensive capability in this field . . . gives us a thorough knowledge of the enemy’s theoretical potential, thus enabling us to defend ourselves against a foe who might not be as restrained in the use of these techniques as we are.” Defense once again justifies offense. Dulles takes note of the “ultra-sensitive work” involved and agrees that this project will receive an initial budget of \$300,000, exempts the program from normal CIA financial controls, and allows TSS to start up research projects “without the signing of the usual contracts or other written agreements.” Dulles also orders the Agency’s bookkeepers to pay the costs blindly on the signatures of Sid Gottlieb and Willis Gibbons, a former U.S. Rubber executive who now heads TSS. As is so often the case in government, the activity that Allen Dulles approves with MK-ULTRA is already under way, even before he gives it a bureaucratic structure. Under the code name MK-DELTA, the Clandestine Services had set up procedures the year before to govern the use of CBW products. Sid Gottlieb and his aides soon begin to fund LSD projects at prestigious institutions. The Agency’s LSD pathfinders can be identified: Bob Hyde’s group at Boston Psychopathic, Harold Abramson at Mr. Sinai Hospital and Columbia University in New York, Carl Pfeiffer at the University of Illinois Medical School, Harris Isbell of the NIMH-sponsored Addiction Research Center in Lexington, Kentucky, Louis Jolyon West at the University of Oklahoma, and Harold Hodge’s group at the University of Rochester. The Agency disguises its involvement by passing the money through two conduits: the Josiah Macy, Jr. Foundation, a rich establishment institution which serves as a cutout (intermediary) only for a year or two, and the Geschickter Fund for Medical Research, a Washington, D.C. family foundation, whose head, Dr. Charles Geschickter, provides the Agency with a variety of services for more than a decade.

**CIA OPERATION: HT/LINGUAL:** This year, the CIA also begins opening all mail traveling between the U.S. and the U.S.S.R. and China. HT/Lingual runs until 1973 before it is stopped. American public does not find out about it until 1975. *TSFTMC*

This year, John Paisley joins the CIA.

**April 16, 1953** Lee Harvey Oswald, is sent to Youth House for psychiatric observation. Youth House is an institution in which children are kept for psychiatric observation or for detention pending court appearance or commitment to a child-caring or custodial institution such as a training school. He is in Youth House from April 16 to May 7, during which time he is examined by its Chief Psychiatrist, Dr. Rhenatus Hartogs, and is interviewed and observed by other members of the Youth House staff. It is determined that Oswald “has superior mental resources and functions only slightly below his capacity level in spite of his chronic truancy from school.” The probation officer assigned to Lee’s case, John Carro, notes in his report that Oswald is a “friendly, likable boy, who portrays very



little emotion .. much of Lee's difficulties seem to stem from his inability to adapt himself to the change of environment and the change of economic status of his family." At Youth House, Oswald takes a battery of intelligence tests, which show that he has an IQ of 118, and he scores above average on all the other tests. On the basis of all these test results, Dr. Hartogs recommends that LHO be placed on probation with a requirement that he is provided help and guidance during this period. However, the few facilities which provide these necessary services already have full caseloads so the needed help and guidance are never provided.

Years later, the Warren Commission will state: "Contrary to reports that appeared after the assassination, the psychiatric examination did not indicate that Lee Oswald was a potential assassin, potentially dangerous, that 'his outlook on life had strongly paranoid overtones,' or that he should be institutionalized."

Oswald will later claim that his first contact with communist ideology came with a pamphlet handed to him on a New York street corner. He will explain that an old lady handed him a pamphlet about saving Julius and Ethel Rosenberg - who are scheduled to die in the electric chair for spying.

Oswald eventually returns to Public School 44 in New York and makes considerable progress. He is even elected president of his eighth-grade class. However, in October 1953, he is again reported to his probation officer for being "unruly"; apparently, he has refused to salute the American flag.

Oddly enough, there is evidence that someone named "Harvey Oswald" is in North Dakota this summer. William Henry Timmer remembers befriending LHO in Stanley, North Dakota this year and spending a good deal of time with him during the summer months. LHO will tell Aline Mosby, in a 1959 interview in Moscow, that after living in New York "we moved to North Dakota." When LHO is arrested in New Orleans in August of 1963, he will tell Lt. Francis Martello that he had moved from New York to North Dakota. Martello refers to LHO as "Harvey Lee." Clay Shaw will also make the same "mistake" in 1967. This summer, however, LHO (according to the Warren Commission) is living in the Bronx with his mother, Marguerite, who works at Lady Orva Hosiery from May 9 through December 20, 1953. The Warren Report contains two contradictory exhibits. One shows "Lee Harvey Oswald" attending Beauregard Junior High School in New Orleans for 89 days in the fall of 1953. The other shows Oswald attending 62 days of school during the fall term of 1953 in New York. If both exhibits are true, it means there are two Oswalds - "Lee" in New York and "Harvey" in New Orleans during the fall of this year. TA

June 2, 1953 Elizabeth II is crowned. Although today marks her official debut as monarch, Elizabeth has reigned since the death of her father, George VI, on Feb. 6, 1952.

■ June 19, 1953 Julius and Ethel Rosenberg, convicted of passing atomic bomb secrets to the Russians in a celebrated, and still controversial case, are executed.

June 25, 1953 The official announcement and engagement party of JFK and Jackie. JFK and Torby Macdonald soon take off on a European vacation. A Washington society editor says, "No man in love does that. If you're in love with somebody, you want to be with them." AQOC

July 20, 1953 *Life* magazine publishes an article entitled: "Life Goes Courting With A U.S. Senator" which states: "The handsomest young member of the U.S. Senate was acting last week like any young man in love. To the family home on Cape Cod, John F. Kennedy brought his fiancée for a weekend of fun. Strictly speaking -- according to Webster at least -- the courtship of former Ambassador Joseph P. Kennedy's son and Jacqueline Bouvier terminated with the announcement of their engagement. But the courtship between the 36-year-old Massachusetts senator and his 23-year-old fiancée goes on. Jackie, an inquiring photographer for a Washington newspaper, occasionally ran into Kennedy, whom she had met before socially, on her her question-asking excursions to Capitol Hill. Now she admits she is less inquisitive -- 'We hardly ever talk politics.'" "

July 26, 1953 (*Cuba*) Fidel Castro's first assault on Batista takes place when he attacks Batista's Moncada Barracks. The attack is a military disaster. About half of the rebels are caught, tortured, and killed. Castro is put on trial. Conducting his own defense, the youthful Cuban lawyer says: "Condemn me. It does not matter. History will absolve me." Castro is imprisoned.

July 27, 1953 Korean War ends.

✈ On the last day of hostilities in Korea, American fighter jets shoot down a Soviet IL-12 airliner with at least 21 people aboard.

✈ July 29, 1953 An American RB-50 reconnaissance bomber is downed over the Sea of Japan. Evidence suggests that the Soviet shootdown of the RB-50 is a direct retaliation for the American downing of the IL-12. News is kept secret for almost 30 years.

**August 19, 1953** A CIA coup in Iran overthrows the government of Prime Minister Mohammed Mossadegh and reinstalls Reza Pahlavi as Shah of Iran. Over 300 people are killed and many hundreds are wounded in the nine hours of fighting. [Plans had been brewing to oust the nationalist Mossadegh ever since he and his party had passed a bill in 1951 to nationalize the British-owned Anglo-Iranian Oil Company. The coup, however, was increasingly proclaimed in the years following as essential to prevent “the obvious threat of Russian takeover”. In actuality, the Soviet government made no effort to come to the aid of the Iranian communist party (Tudeh) which was frequently opposed to the policies of Mossadegh, a very wealthy landowner. A July, 1951 Tudeh demonstration had been put down by the Mossadegh government at the cost of 100 deaths and 500 injuries. Ironically, the Truman administration had cautioned the British that toppling the Mossadegh government could lead to a communist takeover. The new Eisenhower-Dulles administration felt differently and, mindful of the strategic border with the Soviet Union and the importance of oil, bought the British- Kermit Roosevelt plan. The final coup was totally an American CIA operation and cost possibly as much as \$19 million. It would be used as a model for future stage-managed coups, such as that in Guatemala in 1954.

**September 2, 1953** Secretary of State, John Foster Dulles, delivers a major address before an American Legion convention in St. Louis. He says: “The armistice in Korea does not end United States concern in the Western Pacific area. A Korean armistice would be a fraud if it merely released Communist forces for attack elsewhere. In Indochina, a desperate struggle is in its eighth year.... We are already contributing largely in materiel and money to the combined efforts of the French and of Vietnam, Laos, and Cambodia.”

† **September 12, 1953** JFK marries Jacqueline Bouvier at St. Mary’s Roman Catholic Church in Newport, Rhode Island. After their wedding night at the Waldorf-Astoria in New York, the John F. Kennedys enjoy a few weeks in Acapulco. (*JFK and George Smathers continue to keep an apartment at the Carroll Arms in Washington where they meet young women.*) AQOC

Also this year, in the state of Virginia, CIA saboteur and explosives training at a secret facility, not too far from Colonial Williamsburg, create so much noise that wealthy neighbors complain to their senators. The CIA has the training site moved to a more remote coastal area in North Carolina -- near Elizabeth City -- and it is later used for the Bay of Pigs operations.

**September 24, 1953** This is the day that Lee Harvey Oswald’s probation hearing is scheduled. Mrs. Oswald telephones the probation officer and tells him that she can not appear in court today, adding that there is really no need to do so since Lee is attending school regularly and is now well adjusted. The probation is extended until October 29th, before which time the school is to submit a progress report. (*The report will be a highly unfavorable one.*)

**September 30, 1953** California Governor Earl Warren is chosen as the 14th Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court.

**October - 1953** This month, a federal grand jury hands down a sealed indictment against Aristotle Onassis. Now, every time one of his ships pulls into an American port, it is seized and its revenues impounded. *Nemesis*

**October 29, 1953** Mrs. Oswald again telephones Lee Harvey Oswald’s probation officer to say she will be unable to appear in court today for the scheduled hearing on her son’s probation termination. The probation is therefore continued until November 19th.

**November 19, 1953** Marguerite and Lee Harvey Oswald finally appear in court for a hearing on LHO’s probation. Despite Mrs. Oswald’s request that Lee be discharged, Justice Sicher states his belief that Lee needs treatment, and he continues LHO’s probation until January 29, 1954.

As just another in the CIA Project M-K Ultra’s experiments with mind-altering drugs, Dr. Sydney Gottlieb spikes the cointreau of his colleague, Dr. Frank Olson, with LSD on the final evening of a three-day scientific retreat. [*Olson became disoriented, hallucinatory, and psychotic. A few weeks later, while his Agency escort slept, Olson jumped to his death from the window of their tenth story New York City hotel room. The suicide was hushed up and Gottlieb was not reprimanded, but CIA Director Allen Dulles called a halt to the widespread LSD in-house testing. In 1976 after some of the Project M-K Ultra story became known to the public, Congress passed a bill giving Olson’s widow a compensation of \$750,000.*]

**1954**

■ This is the year that Santos Trafficante, Sr. dies. His family crime business of narcotics smuggling and gambling falls to his son, Santos Trafficante, Jr.

The Bilderberg Foundation is launched this year - named after the Hotel de Bilderberg, in the Dutch border town of Oosterbeek, where the first meeting is held, sponsored by Dutch royal, Prince Bernhard. Its intention is to create a forum for debate and collaboration between north American and European politicians, business people, and other movers and shakers. Meetings take place twice a year. Attendance is by invitation only.

January - 1954 A new counterintelligence staff is established by the CIA. It is to be a liaison with a dozen other intelligence services including the FBI, the National Security Agency, the British Secret Service, French counter intelligence and the Israeli Mossad.

January 4, 1954 A caseworker from Big Brothers visits the Oswald home where he is cordially received, but is informed by Mrs. Oswald that further counseling for Lee Harvey Oswald will be unnecessary. She further states that she intends to return to New Orleans. The caseworker advises her that she must obtain Lee's release from the court's jurisdiction before this can be done. This admonition will be repeated to Marguerite at least two more times during the next few days. However, sometime before January 10, 1954, Mrs. Oswald takes Lee to New Orleans without communication with the court.

January 8, 1954 President Eisenhower, presiding over a meeting of the National Security Council with twenty-seven top-echelon national security advisers in attendance, says: "The key to winning this war is to get the Vietnamese to fight. There is just no sense in even talking about United States forces replacing the French in Indochina. If we did so, the Vietnamese could be expected to transfer their hatred of the French to us. I cannot tell you how bitterly opposed I am to such a course of action. This war in Indochina would absorb our troops by divisions!"

January 13, 1954 Lee Harvey Oswald is enrolled in the eighth grade at Beauregard Junior High School in New Orleans. He will continue here in the ninth grade.

January 14, 1954 Secretary of State John Foster Dulles says: "Despite everything that we do, there remained a possibility that the French position in Indochina would collapse. If this happened and the French were thrown out, it would, of course, become the responsibility of the victorious Vietminh to set up a government and maintain order in Vietnam. [I do] not believe that in this contingency this country [the United States] would simply say, "Too bad; we're licked and that's the end of it."

Also on this day, according to a record of the National Security Council, it is "b. Agreed that the Director of Central Intelligence [Allen Dulles], in collaboration with other appropriate departments and agencies should develop plans, as suggested by the Secretary of State [John Foster Dulles], for certain contingencies in Indochina."

† Also today, Marilyn Monroe marries Joe DiMaggio.

January 18, 1954 Aristotle Onassis and his young wife, Tina - who is twenty four years old and the mother of Alexander, age six, and Christina, four - arrive in Jiddah aboard the tanker Tina Onassis.

January 24, 1954 Vice President Richard Nixon, the secretary of state, the secretary of defense and the director of central intelligence, ignoring the President, make plans to move forward with the war in Indochina. This decision is made at a meeting of the President's Special Committee on Indochina. During this meeting, it is agreed that the director of Central Intelligence can add "an unconventional-warfare officer, specifically Colonel Lansdale," to the group of five liaison officers that have been accepted by the French commander, General Henri Navarre.

CIA OPERATION "SUCCESS": This year, the CIA spends \$20 million to overthrow the democratically elected Jacobo Arbenz in Guatemala for daring to introduce an agrarian reform program that the United Fruit Company finds threatening. General Walter Bedell Smith, CIA director at this time, later joins the board of United Fruit.

CIA OPERATION "NEWS CONTROL": Also this year, the CIA begins a program of infiltration of domestic and foreign institutions, concentrating on journalists and labor unions. Among the targeted U.S. organizations was the National Student Association, which the CIA secretly supports at around \$200,000 a year. This meddling with an American and thus presumably off-limits organization remains secret until Ramparts magazine exposes it in 1967. (It is at this point that mainstream media first becomes curious about the CIA and begins unearthing other cases involving corporations, research centers, religious groups and universities.)

**THE ROBERTSON PANEL:** The CIA sets up this panel, named for its chairman, Dr. H. P. Robertson. The Robertson Panel openly advocates a policy of “debunking” the UFO phenomenon with the stated aim of reducing public “susceptibility to hostile propaganda.” The panel’s full findings are kept secret for twenty-five years.

This is the year that Richard Bissell, Jr. joins the CIA. A graduate of Groton and holder of a Yale Ph.D., he is universally regarded as a brilliant, creative thinker. (While at Yale, one of his students is McGeorge Bundy -- eventually to become national security advisor to JFK) Bissell emerges in the CIA as a consummate planner, a “human computer” whose energy and vision could drive the entire federal bureaucracy. Devoted to secrecy, Bissell never questions his assignments.

The Oswalds leave New York and return to New Orleans where LHO finishes the ninth grade before he leaves to work for a year.

*Discrepancies* -- Interviews with Oswald friend William Henry Timmer, along with corroborating FBI documents, show that Timmer played often with Harvey Oswald in Stanley, North Dakota during the summer of 1953 when the Warren Commission’s Oswald was in New York. Teacher Myra DaRouse will describe, in a future video clip, many interactions with a 4’6” homeroom student named Harvey Oswald at Beauregard Jr. High during the 1953-4 school year when 5’4” Lee is in New York. Frank Kudlaty, highly respected assistant principal of Stripling Junior High in Fort Worth, will give Lee Harvey Oswald’s 9th grade records to the FBI on the morning after the assassination. But the Warren Commission will not publish them and the FBI will deny knowledge of them. Before the assassination, Robert Oswald will twice tell the press his brother attended Stripling, and countless fellow students will remember Lee Harvey Oswald living across the street from the school at 2220 Thomas Place. The Warren Commission, however, will ignore Stripling and state that Oswald attended 9th grade at Beauregard Junior High in New Orleans during the 1954-5 school year.

Marilyn Monroe meets John F. Kennedy at a party given by Charles Feldman. An affair between the two reportedly begins shortly thereafter.

Also this year, (1954), the FBI records in its files a report concerning information from a New Orleans informant who states that he has “had relations of a homosexual nature with Clay Shaw.” The FBI report further notes the informant’s description of Shaw as “given to sadism and masochism in his homosexual activities.”

**CLAY SHAW:** Following a distinguished service in Europe during World War II, including combat decorations, Clay Shaw has returned to New Orleans. From 1946 until August 1965, he serves as the managing director of the International Trade Mart, an organization aimed at the development of international trade relations, especially for the Port of New Orleans. Thirteen years from now, he will be arrested by New Orleans District Attorney Jim Garrison and charged with conspiracy in the assassination of JFK.

**GUY BANISTER:** retires this year from the FBI. He has attained the coveted position of special agent in charge of the bureau’s Chicago office, one of the most important in the country. During W.W.II, Banister, according to his family, distinguishes himself with Naval Intelligence, a connection he reportedly maintains all his life. He moves to New Orleans where he is eventually appointed by the mayor of New Orleans to be assistant superintendent of the city’s police department. But, he soon goes into a rage at a waiter in a Bourbon Street bar and pulls his gun. There is publicity and Banister is fired by the police department. He then forms a private detective agency which is located at 531 Lafayette Street. It is at this address that later testimony before the House Select committee will connect David Ferrie, Banister and Lee Harvey Oswald in meetings prior to JFK’s assassination. The Secret Service keeps its fleet of automobiles less than a block from Banister’s office at the Crescent City Garage. Close by is the post office, which reportedly houses drop sites for various agents. Also close by are the local offices of the CIA and FBI. Banister becomes associated with the Office of Naval Intelligence through the recommendation of Guy Johnson, an ONI reserve officer and the first attorney for Clay Shaw when he is arrested by Jim Garrison.

In 1954, Banister starts the Anti-communist League of the Caribbean which helps overthrow the leftist Arbenz regime in Guatemala. E. Howard Hunt is in charge of this operation. Banister is a member of the fervently right-wing John Birch Society, of Louisiana’s “Committee on Un-American Activities, of the paramilitary Minutemen, and he publishes a racist publication called the Louisiana Intelligence Digest. He abhors the United Nations and believes plans for racial integration are part of a Communist plot against the United States. New Orleans Crime Commissioner Aaron Kohn refers to Banister as “a tragic case.” Kohn says Banister retired from the FBI suffering from a serious brain disorder which led him increasingly into irrational, erratic conduct. Banister’s New Orleans office is just around the corner from the William Reily Coffee Company, where LHO will be working during the summer of 1963. *Conspiracy*

Young Senator John F. Kennedy makes a speech this year from the floor of the Senate. He says: “Unilateral action by our own country . . . without participation by the armed forces of other nations of Asia, without the support of the great masses of people [of Viet Nam] . . . and, I might add, with hordes of Chinese Communist troops poised just across the border in anticipation of our unilateral

entry into their kind of battleground -- such intervention, Mr. President, would be virtually impossible in the type of military situation which prevails in Indochina . . . and enemy which is everywhere and at the same time nowhere, 'an enemy of the people' which has the sympathy and covert support of the people."

**January 29, 1954** A meeting of the President's Special Committee on Indochina convenes in the office of the deputy secretary of defense, Roger M. Kyes. The ostensible purpose is to discuss what can be done to aid the French, who have made some urgent requests for military assistance in Viet Nam. At this meeting, Allen Dulles is accompanied by his deputy, Gen. Charles P. Cabell; George Aurell, formerly chief of station in Manila, and Edward G. Lansdale. At the end of this meeting Allen Dulles suggests that an unconventional-warfare officer, Col. Edward G. Lansdale, be added to the group of American liaison officers that Gen. Henri Navarre, the French commander, has agreed to accept in Indochina. The committee thinks this arrangement will prove acceptable and authorizes Dulles to put his man in the Military Assistance Advisory Group, Saigon. This step marks the official beginning of the CIA's intervention into the affairs of the government of Indochina, which at this time is French. In this manner, the CIA has created the Saigon Military Mission and sends it from Manila to Indochina.

**February 1, 1954** Aristotle Onassis arrives in America in anticipation of being arrested. The Justice Department has seized more than a dozen of his ships and impounded their revenues. According to Peter Evans in his book, *Nemesis*, Onassis believes that Bobby Kennedy is behind it all.

**February 5, 1954** Aristotle Onassis is arrested while lunching at the Colony in New York, and charged with criminal conspiracy to defraud the United States government; fingerprinted, mug shots taken, he is briefly put in a holding pen. *Nemesis*

**February 19, 1954** Morse Allen, a CIA behavioral researcher, having put a secretary into a deep trance, hypnotizes a second secretary and tells her that if she can not wake up her friend, "her rage would be so great that she would not hesitate to 'kill.'" Even though she had earlier expressed a fear of firearms of any kind, she picks up a gun planted by Allen and "shoots" her sleeping friend. After the "killer" is brought out of her trance, she has apparent amnesia for the events, denying she would ever shoot anyone. *Nemesis*

In a New York Times article which will be printed on February 9, 1978, (24 years from this date) the following information regarding a long-running CIA program to train mind-controlled assassins is finally made public:

The Central Intelligence Agency began a study in 1954 to find out whether a person could be secretly induced to commit an assassination against his will, newly released Government documents disclosed today. The declassified record indicates that U.S. intelligence agencies considered using these mind-control techniques (developed in programs code-named ARTICHOKE, MKDELTA and MKULTRA) to kill political figures including American officials. Detailed information about one such planned assassination (under the project code-named ARTICHOKE) was revealed in an edited 1950s-era CIA memorandum quoted in the Times article:

"As a 'trigger mechanism,' for a bigger project, it was proposed that an individual, of (deleted) descent, approximately 35 years old, well educated, proficient in English and well established socially and politically in the (deleted) government be induced under Artichoke to perform an act, involuntarily, against a prominent (deleted) politician or if necessary, against an American official."

The CIA memorandum continues:

"After the act of attempted assassination was performed, it was assumed that the subject would be taken into custody by the (deleted) government and thereby 'disposed of.'"

A mind control project called Marionette Programming imported from Nazi Germany is revived under the new name, "Project Monarch." The basic component of the Monarch program is the sophisticated manipulation of the mind, using extreme trauma to induce Multiple Personality Disorder (MPD), now known as Disassociative Disorder. In public testimony submitted to the President's Committee on Radiation, there are allegations of severe torture and inhumane pogroms foisted upon Americans and other citizens, especially as children. These same children were used in radiation experiments. They detail the drug and traumatic methodology of sophisticated mind control. Candy Jones and Cathy O'Brien tell similar stories of brutal mind control experimentation as part of the CIA's MKULTRA program. Many mind control survivors speak of a "Dr. Greene." Some researchers have identified Dr. Greene as the infamous Dr. Mengele.

The ambiguous rationale for the MK-Ultra program is the search for the Manchurian Candidate: to study, emulate, and counter-balance communist programs which brainwash people who could be dangerous to our national security. These programs are secret, and masses of MK-Ultra records are eventually destroyed. But some aspects of the program's direct testing will eventually be divulged. CIA executive Morse Allen worked at creating killers under hypnosis on and around Feb. 19, 1954. The CIA planned early in 1954 to hypnotize a man they considered disposable, to get him to make an assassination attempt, be arrested for attempted murder, and be "thereby disposed of." A CIA hypnosis study is done by Alden Sears at the University of Minnesota and is moved by Sears to the University of



Denver, Colorado. Sears works to answer the question, "Can a hypnotist induce a totally separate personality? CIA counterintelligence chief James Jesus Angleton, a leader of the British intelligence faction in the American intelligence community, establishes three goals for the hypnosis program: 1) to induce hypnosis very rapidly in unwitting subjects; 2) to create durable amnesia; and 3) to implant durable and operationally useful post-hypnotic suggestion. A test of rapid hypnosis takes place in July 1963. The counterintelligence staff in Washington, D.C. asks the CIA station in Mexico City to find a suitable candidate for a rapid induction experiment. The station proposes a low-level agent, whom the Soviets have apparently doubled. A counterintelligence man flies in from Washington and a hypnotic consultant arrives from California. The experiment is said to have misfired. According to CIA hypnosis expert Milton Klein, creating a hypnotized "patsy" is easier than making a totally controlled Manchurian Candidate. The patsy can be induced by hypnosis to do things which later show up as circumstantial evidence that will get him falsely blamed for a crime. Klein has claimed he can create a patsy in three months; a full-scale Manchurian Candidate takes six months.

**February 23, 1954** Senator William Jenner warns that "Outwardly we have a Constitutional government. We have operating within our government and political system, another body representing another form of government, a bureaucratic elite which believes our Constitution is outmoded and is sure that it is the winning side...All the strange developments in foreign policy agreements may be traced to this group who are going to make us over to suit their pleasure."

**March 16, 1954** Army-McCarthy Hearings begin - last for 36 days and are televised for 187 hours

■ **April - 1954** Sam Giancana's wife, Angeline, dies this month. Sam has been more-or-less faithful to her. After her death, he is constantly on the make. He soon meets Phyllis McGuire in Las Vegas and they begin to see each other steadily.

**May 17, 1954** The Supreme Court of the United States decides that segregation in schools is unconstitutional. All public schools will henceforth be desegregated.

Director Allen Dulles and Richard Helms, then Chief of Operations in the Plans Directorate, met with the Postmaster General and the Chief Postal Inspector, David Stephens. Dulles tells Summerfield that the CIA's New York project - HTLINGUAL - is proving to be very valuable and that the Agency now desires to photograph the exteriors of letter mail from the Soviet Union. No mention is apparently made of mail opening. According to Helms' notes of the meeting, the Postmaster General "did not comment specifically" on the project but seemed receptive. Helms continues: "When the conference broke up, I spoke to David Stevens [sic] privately and asked him if he now had all the authorization he felt he needed. He replied in the affirmative." The second phase of the New York operation -- photographing the exteriors of letters between the United States and the Soviet Union -- begins shortly after this Dulles Summerfield meeting.

**June 1, 1954** Edward G. Lansdale, chief of the SMM, arrives in Saigon from Washington via Manila -- less than one month after the defeat of the French garrison at Dien Bien Phu.

This month, in order to protect the interests of the United Fruit Company, the CIA succeeds in disposing of democratically elected President Jacobo Arbenz in Guatemala. David Atlee Phillips and E. Howard Hunt are Allen Dulles's key operatives in running the Agency's psychological warfare and psychological campaigns. One of Phillips's covert operatives is David Sanchez Morales.

Also this month, in the Phillips Petroleum case, the U.S. Supreme Court closes a loophole in the Natural Gas Act of 1938 and imposes federal control over gas prices at the wellhead. The oil industry immediately mobilizes its considerable forces to lobby for relief. Over \$1.5 million is raised in a combined effort by the majors and the most powerful independents to fund a lobbying campaign that is to be unprecedented in its breadth and virulence. The vehicle for this high-pressure campaign is known as the General Gas Committee, whose steering committee is a fair sample of the oil superpowers. John Connally, representing the interests of Texas oil baron Sid Richardson, becomes a charter member.

**June 17, 1954** Mercenary forces backed by the CIA invade Guatemala. Che Guevara volunteers to fight.

**August - 1954** Mercenary troops enter Guatemala City and begin massacring supporters of the Arbenz regime; Che Guevara takes refuge in Argentine Embassy.

♣ **September 4, 1954** A U.S. P2V, on a spy mission, is shot down by the Soviets. Out of a crew of 10, nine are recovered.

**September 7, 1954** Lee Harvey Oswald enters the 9th grade at Beauregard Junior High School in New Orleans. He is remembered as a tall, well-built boy - the most dominant member of his group. During this school year, LHO will have a fight with a boy named Johnny Neumeyer. During this fight, LHO's front tooth is knocked out. However, when LHO's body is exhumed in October,

1981, x-rays and color photographs will clearly show that the body has no missing, cracked, or capped teeth. H&L

September 21, 1954 Che Guevara arrives in Mexico City after fleeing Guatemala; he subsequently gets job as doctor at Central Hospital.

October 10, 1954 JFK enters the New York Hospital for Special Surgery to undergo a “double-fusion” operation on his back. The operation takes place on October 21. JFK has a poster of Marilyn Monroe stuck on the wall of his hospital room. It shows her in shorts, standing with her legs apart. JFK has the poster fixed upside down, so her feet stick up in the air. Jackie gets Grace Kelly, dressed as a nurse, to visit JFK, but he is so drugged he doesn’t recognize the movie star. “I must be losing it,” Kelly says as she leaves.

October 26, 1954 While giving a speech today, Gamal Abdul Nasser, President of Egypt for two years, is attacked by a gunman named Mahmoud Abd al-Latif of the Muslim Brotherhood who fires eight times from close range and misses. Nasser continues: “Let them kill Nasser. What is Nasser but one among many? My fellow countrymen, stay where you are. I am not dead, I am alive, and even if I die all of you is Gamal Abdel Nasser.” Suspicions that the “assassination” has been pre-arranged are intensified because of the lack of response by Nasser’s bodyguards.

✚ November 7, 1954 A U.S. RB-29 on a reconnaissance mission is downed by the Soviets.

November 28, 1954 Richard Case Nagell suffers injuries in a military plane crash near Andrews Air Force Base in Washington, DC. He is the only soldier of five to live through the ordeal; he survives by parachuting from the plane. He suffers a severe concussion and is unconscious for twenty-seven days after the crash. BT

December 2, 1954 The Senate votes 67 to 22 to condemn Senator Joseph McCarthy, making him only the fourth member to be sanctioned by his peers.

December 5, 1954 Jack Ruby is arrested by Dallas policemen E.E. Carlson and D.L. Blakenship for permitting the consumption of alcoholic beverages in his nightclub during forbidden hours. Several nights later, the policemen arrive at the club to apologize to Ruby. The charge is dropped two months later. The motion dismissing the charge is signed by District Attorney Henry Wade.

December 31, 1954 Aristotle Onassis gives a New Year’s Eve party at the Hotel de Paris. *Nemisis*

## 1955

This year, following major surgery, Guy Banister leaves the FBI. Banister’s wife has been told that “as a result of brain damage, he would develop increasingly unpredictable, erratic conduct.” Banister returns to Louisiana, the state of his birth. He is a member of the John Birch Society and the paramilitary Minutemen, an investigator for Louisiana’s Committee on Un-American Activities and publisher of a racist tract called the Louisiana Intelligence Digest. O&C

This is the year that Joseph Kennedy writes to J. Edgar Hoover: “I listened to Walter Winchell mention your name as a candidate for President. If that should come to pass, it would be the most wonderful thing for the United States, and whether you were on a Republican or Democratic ticket, I would guarantee you the largest contribution that you would ever get from anybody and the hardest work by either a Democrat or Republican. I think the United States deserves you. I only hope it gets you.”

Also this year, Patrice Lumumba becomes regional president of a purely Congolese trade union of government employees that is not affiliated, as are other unions, to either of the two Belgian trade-union federations (socialist and Roman Catholic). He also becomes active in the Belgian Liberal Party in the Congo. Although conservative in many ways, the party is not linked to either of the trade-union federations, which are hostile to it.

This is the year that Saudi Arabia overtakes Iraq as the world’s leading oil supplier.

Also this year -- an Army grant (DA18-108-CML-5596) is provided to Tulane University, Department of Psychiatry and Neurology, for research in abnormal brain functioning as related to mental illness. The few Army records available regarding the experiments conducted under the terms of the Army grant reveal that mental patients, normal volunteers and neurological patients were used by the Tulane medical investigators. The actual terms of the grant can’t be located and therefore no determination was made concerning the grantees’ compliance with Department of the Army policies nor can any judgment be made as to the quality of consent rendered by the patients. One particular experiment involves giving LSD and mescaline to mental patients who previously have had wire electrodes implanted in

their brains. Reports indicate that the research group believe that a basic biochemical abnormality is responsible for the bizarre behavior demonstrated by many psychotic patients; and that the wired electrodes serve a twofold purpose: to record electrical abnormalities in patients' brains, and to stimulate patients brains in hope of curing or ameliorating the patients' problem. The reports suggests that the implantation of electrodes is being financed under a grant from the COMMONWEALTH FOUNDATION and not the Army grant. Finally, it is not clear what the Chemical Corps interest in the experiments are at the time, although, it is surmised that their interest does not go beyond gathering evidence of the effects of LSD and mescaline in humans. Some evidence lent to that belief by the reports provided the Chemical Corps, which did not discuss the implantation procedures, purposes or effect; rather they stressed the effects of the drugs."

*Chapter 10: "Department of the Army, office of the Surgeon General Memorandum, subject: Review of Reports on Department of the Army Grant, DA 18-108-CML 5596, to the Department of Psychiatry and Neurology, Tulane University, 1955-59 – Information Memorandum, dated 22 August 1975.*

**January 1, 1955** Marion Cooper, working for the CIA, attends a meeting in Honduras, at which the planning for the assassination of the President of Panama, Jose Antonio Remon, is discussed in detail. Present at this meeting, according to Cooper, are the team of killers hired to do the job, and the Vice President of the United States, Richard Nixon. *[Cooper was tested with a polygraph examination and passed with the highest rating. This story was given to Senator Church, and was mostly verified by Chicago journalist Joe Pennington.]*

One of Nixon's functions as Vice President is to chair a committee then known as Special Group 54-12. The Special Group coordinates actions of the CIA and Military Intelligence. Alexander Haig is a member of this Group. E. Howard Hunt and Frank Sturgis are also connected to 54-12.

■ **January 2, 1955** Panama President Remon is machine-gunned to death. Commission document 279 - "Assassination of Jose Remon, Panama" - remains classified in the National Archives.

**February 15, 1955** Today, JFK goes back into the hospital to have the silver plate in his back removed and a bone graft put in its place.

✈ **April 17, 1955** The Soviets shoot down a U.S. RB-47 while it is on a reconnaissance mission. Its crew of 3 is lost.

**May 15, 1955** Fidel Castro and other Moncada survivors are freed from prison in Cuba due to a massive public campaign in defense of their civil rights.

**May 23, 1955** JFK returns to U. S. Senate after back surgery and 7 months recuperation. In a few days, he meets with Dr. Janis Travell who eventually writes: "... he was born with the left side of his body smaller than the right; the left side of his face was smaller; his left shoulder was lower ... and his [left] leg was appreciably shorter ... This was true all his life, and not just following surgery on the left side of his back. This was not secondary to surgery." Travell's care of JFK will continue up to the time of his death.

**June 2, 1955** Lee Harvey Oswald fills out a personal history on which he indicates his future career choices as "Military" and "Undecided".

✈ **June 22, 1955** The Soviets down a U.S. P2V while it is on a reconnaissance mission. Its crew of eleven is recovered.

Also this month, Che Guevara encounters Níco López, who is also in Mexico City. Several days later López arranges a meeting for him with Raúl Castro.

**July 2, 1955** Lyndon Johnson suffers a massive heart attack. In critical condition for days, he remains in the hospital for six weeks. After his hospital stay, he requires complete rest for another three months.

**July 7, 1955** Fidel Castro arrives in Mexico with the goal of organizing an armed expedition to Cuba. [Che] Guevara meets Fidel Castro and immediately enrolls as the third confirmed member of the future guerrilla expedition. Guevara subsequently becomes involved in training combatants, with the Cubans giving him the nickname "Che," an Argentine term of greeting.

**July 27, 1955** Sixteen-year-old Lee Harvey Oswald joins New Orleans' Civil Air Patrol - located at the Lakefront Airport. The commander of this group, who also participates in the training of recruits, is a man named David Ferrie. There is another CAP unit over at Moisant Airport, and by late summer both Lee Harvey and David Ferrie will become attached to that unit. For the next six months (at least) LHO will continue his involvement at the Moisant Airport unit of the CAP with David Ferrie. Ferrie often gives

parties at his residence where liquor flows freely; and offers his home as a place for the boys to stay when they are unhappy at home. (Another former cadet will later testify that, following the assassination, Ferrie hurries around to see him, asking whether any old group photographs of Ferrie's squadron feature Oswald.) When he isn't reading in his spare time, LHO also works as a runner for a dental lab and carries messages to steamship lines on the docks of the Mississippi. With his first paycheck, he buys his mother a \$35 coat.

On November 22, 1963 -- within hours of JFK's assassination -- an employee of former FBI agent Guy Banister will contact New Orleans authorities and say both Banister and Ferrie have been in touch with Oswald. Ferrie will also make several hurried attempts to find out if Oswald is still in possession of Ferrie's library card. There is nothing in the official record indicating such a card is ever found in Oswald's possession following the assassination of JFK. Yet the Secret Service, when they question Ferrie following the assassination, reportedly ask if he has loaned his library card to Oswald.

August 5, 1955      JFK and Torbert Macdonald board the liner United States for Europe.      *JBKO*

August 10, 1955      JFK and Macdonald land at le Havre. JFK spends a romantic week with Gunilla von Post in Sweden. *JBKO*

August 12, 1955      Richard Case Nagell is designated a counter-intelligence officer.      *BT*

August 18, 1955      JFK and Macdonald leave Sweden. Gunilla von Post tells her mother that JFK plans to divorce Jackie and marry her. Post's mother replies: "Our Jack wants to be president of the United States someday, and his father wants that for him, too. Do you really suppose he would divorce Jackie now? For a Swedish girl nobody in his country has ever heard of?"      *JBKO*

August 22, 1955      Jackie and her sister join JFK and Macdonald on the French Riviera. JFK tries to reach Gunilla von Post by telephone before Jackie arrives but Post's mother reminds him that he is now a married man. JFK eventually tells Gunilla that he's talked to his father about his marriage. Joe Kennedy reportedly tells Jack: "You're going to be president someday ... Divorce is impossible ... Can't you get it into your head that it's not important what you really are? The only important thing is what people think you are." *JBKO*

September - 1955      Lee Harvey Oswald enters the tenth grade at Warren Eastern High School in New Orleans.

President Eisenhower suffers a heart attack this month. This event casts doubt on his political future and makes the Democratic presidential nomination seem even more attractive. *AQOC*

Also this month, Richard Case Nagell is granted a top-secret security clearance and is assigned to CIC duty in Los Angeles. *BT*

October 11, 1955      JFK and Jackie arrive in the U.S. from Europe aboard the United States. JFK is immediately taken to see Dr. Janet Travell. She increases the doses of JFK's painkilling injections.

October 18, 1955      Lee Harvey Oswald is sixteen years old. He signs his mother's name to a note informing his school that the family is moving to San Diego and drops out of school. He then forges a document which states that he is seventeen and convinces Marguerite to sign it so that he might enlist in the Marines. The Marines, however, reject his application and tell him to return in a year. Marguerite, concerned that Lee is spending all his time at home reading "deep books", presses him to get a job.

November, 1955      During this month, CIA agent David Sanchez Morales is assigned to work undercover as a State Department political officer at the American embassy in Caracas, Venezuela.

November 10, 1955      Lee Harvey Oswald starts work as a messenger boy at Gerald F. Tujague Inc.

November 13, 1955      Jackie Kennedy breaks her ankle playing touch football in Hyannisport with the Kennedy family. She is in the hospital for five days and leaves with a cast from below the knee to her toes.      *JBKO*

**1956**

As the nation edges towards an election this year, the country is prosperous (the gross national product has grown from \$167 billion in 1945 to \$400 billion in 1955) and at peace; technological innovations are flourishing, higher education is expanding at a record pace; big families are in fashion, and the suburbs are booming; church membership is growing rapidly; radicalism of all sorts seems dead; the Eisenhower administration enjoys widespread confidence as it moves successfully to stop communism abroad and bring healing and moderation at home. AQOC

This is the year (1956) that Winston Scott becomes CIA station chief in Mexico City.

This year, Patrice Lumumba is invited with others to make a study tour of Belgium under the auspices of the Minister of Colonies. On his return he is arrested on a charge of embezzlement from the post office. He is convicted and condemned one year from now, after various reductions of sentence, to 12 months' imprisonment and a fine. When Lumumba gets out of prison, he grows even more active in politics.

This is also the year that Ferenc Nagy becomes president and on the Board of Directors of Perminex, a Swiss corporation, and CMC, Rome, Italy, and commutes between Dallas, Washington, DC, Herndon, Virginia, Switzerland and Italy.

JFK's book, *Profiles In Courage*, is published this month.

Also this month, Lee Harvey Oswald is working as an office boy at J.R. Michels Inc.

This year, at the age of sixty-eight, Joseph P. Kennedy stops over at the Hotel Raphael in Paris with a young woman who has been his personal assistant, confidante, and mistress for eight years, Janet Des Rosiers. Excruciating pain along his lower abdomen frightens him, and the pair flies back at once to Boston. Doctors at New England Baptist find indications of cancer, and perform a prostatectomy. On the pretext of a strep throat, Kennedy arranges to check Des Rosiers into the hospital with him; she later reflects that "the thought of being alone in the hospital was more than he could tolerate." Rose Kennedy never stops by to visit him. B&JE

**January -- 1956** This month, President Eisenhower forms the President's Board of Consultants on Foreign Intelligence Activities for periodic outside evaluation. The Board's chairman is James Killian; membership will include Doolittle, Omar Bradley, David Bruce, Joseph P. Kennedy and Robert Lovett. By the end of its first year, the PBCFIA finds "extraordinary blockages and delays" in CIA communications. Members complain that the Agency's covert action branch is "operating for the most part on a autonomous and freewheeling basis in highly critical areas." Covert operations are "sometimes in direct conflict with the normal operations being carried out by the Department of State." The Board tells Eisenhower that he should either fire Allen Dulles or force him to hire an administrative deputy. The Board feels Dulles is a bad administrator. Dulles, however, impresses the President by soon presenting him with the first U-2 pictures of the Soviet Union. According to Richard Bissell, these include aerial photos of the Kremlin and the Winter Palace -- dazzling evidence of the fact that "we can take pictures of Moscow and Leningrad and they can't lay a mitt on us." The President praises their quality, but when Dulles asks for more flights, he refuses. Eisenhower then tells Dulles that the CIA will never again get blanket permission to make unlimited U-2 flights during a given period. Each future flight plan must be brought to the Oval Office for approval.

During this period, General Curtis LeMay has the authority to order a nuclear strike without presidential authorization if the president can not be contacted. LeMay is legendary for wanting to start World War III by goading the Soviet Union with unauthorized reconnaissance flights that penetrate their forbidden boundaries. LeMay will urge JFK to go to war in the Bay of Pigs and later in the Cuban missile crisis.

This month Peter Evans states in his book, *Nemesis*, that Jackie Kennedy and William Holden begin an affair at Charlie Feldman's house on Coldwater Canyon in Beverly Hills. A few days after JFK and Jackie leave California, Jackie tells JFK of her fling with Holden. Jackie soon discovers that she is pregnant. After her confession, JFK has doubts that the child is his. *Nemesis*

This year, President Dwight D. Eisenhower creates the President's Foreign Intelligence Advisory Board. The PFIAB is designed -- according to the White House press release -- to give the president "objective, expert advice." In an ideal world, the PFIAB members would analyze the intelligence they get and give the president their unvarnished opinions about the relative merits of the different agencies and the work they are doing. PFIAB members are granted access to America's most secret secrets, known as SCI, for Sensitive Compartmented Information. Members of PFIAB have security clearances that are among the highest in the U.S. government. They have access to intelligence that is unavailable to most members of Congress. They are privy to intelligence from the Central Intelligence Agency, the National Security Agency, the military intelligence agencies and others. Everything that members do as part of PFIAB is done in secrecy. None of the information that they discuss or view is available to the public. They are not subject to the Freedom of Information Act. And unlike other public servants who work for the president, there is no public disclosure of the PFIAB members' financial interests.



- January 13, 1956      Joseph Kennedy is appointed to President Eisenhower's Presidential Foreign Intelligence Advisory Board. (PFAIB)
- February -- 1956      Lee Harvey Oswald begins work for Pfisterer Dental Laboratory, where he will be employed for several months.
- March - 1956      Aristotle Onassis dismantles his whaling fleet, selling it for \$8,200.00 American dollars to the Japanese, and has to find another business. He finds the Pelagic fund, an institution where the goal is the safeguard of marine fauna and Onassis pays the principal quota of 570 thousand US dollars.
- March 8, 1956      JFK formally endorses Adlai Stevenson for president, telling reporters that he is not a candidate for the second spot.
- March 13, 1956      FBI arrests Teamsters V.P. Jimmy Hoffa on bribery charges. Of himself, Hoffa will eventually say: "During my first year as an organizer, I'd had my scalp laid open six times wide enough to need stitches. I'd been beaten up by police, company guards, goons, and strikebreakers two dozen times in one year. My brother Billy had been shot in the stomach by a company official and I'd seen a union business agent beaten to death by company goons. You get so you're always ready to take an eye for an eye."
- March 20, 1956      The FBI files a report today on an informant named Eileen Curry. The report relates Curry's narcotics activities when she and her boyfriend jumped bond on narcotics charges and moved to Dallas, the boyfriend "made connections with a large narcotics setup operating between Mexico, Texas and the East." Curry goes on to report that her boyfriend "got the okay to operate through Jack Ruby of Dallas."
- April 28, 1956      J. D. Tippit is wounded twice by an ice pick when he and his partner, Daniel Smith, respond to a call regarding "a demented person" in Dallas. Smith is also wounded. Tippit is taken to Parkland Hospital where he is treated and released. [Four months later, X-rays will reveal that one-half inch of the tip from the ice pick is still embedded in his right kneecap. Although surgery is performed to remove the fragment, Tippit will suffer a slight permanent disability to his right knee as a result of this brush with death.]      WD
- May 5, 1956      Richard Case Nagell is assigned to Field Operations Intelligence in the Far East - to the highly secret Field Operations Intelligence. This assignment is under the command of Gen. Charles Willoughby, who will later become associated with H.L. Hunt. In function, FOI is an extension of CIA special operations - and includes the notorious Berlin tunnel project, headed by William Harvey. Nagell (like LHO) used the alias Hidell/Hidel. Like LHO, Nagell will have connections with the Fair Play for Cuba Committee in the United States. Some researchers believe that Nagell was also targeted as an alternate patsy in the JFK assassination.
- June 12, 1956      Look magazine contains an article by Fletcher Knebel entitled "Can a Catholic Become Vice President?" The article has been quietly suggested by JFK and Ted Sorensen. One Washington columnist, John O'Donnel, will report that Adlai Stevenson is ready to pick JFK as his Vice Presidential running mate. AQOC
- June 24, 1956      Che Guevara is arrested as part of a roundup by Mexican police of 28 expeditionaries, including Fidel Castro; Guevara is detained for 57 days.
- †      June 29, 1956      Marilyn Monroe weds Arthur Miller in London. Her third marriage; his second.
- ✈      July 4, 1956      The first U-2 overflight of the Soviet Union.
- ✈      August 3, 1956      A Polish MIG fighter, piloted by Capt. Roman Lachcik and 2nd Lt. Josef Faze, crashes after a hydrogen-filled balloon is sucked into one of the jet's engines. Both men die in the crash. The balloon has been sent aloft by a U.S.-backed group called the Free Europe Committee Inc. The balloon is carrying propaganda leaflets. Investigators find it is emblazoned with "Free Europe."

This month, J. Edgar Hoover authorizes the first of what will grow into twelve separate COINTELPROs, counterintelligence programs whose aim is "to disrupt, disorganize and neutralize specific chosen targets."

Also this month, the first contacts between John Connally and JFK take place. Their relationship begins on a note of great friendliness only to eventually shift to bitterly adversarial -- finally softening into a compromise that serves both men politically.

August 8, 1956 Chief, CI/Operational Approval and Support Division of the CIA submits a new request to a Mr. Rice in the deputy director for security's office asking for approval of operational use of Pricilla Johnson. O&CIA

August 17, 1956 Today is the final day of the 1956 Democratic convention in Chicago. JFK almost wins but finally loses his bid to be his party's Vice-Presidential candidate. Historian James MacGregor Burns writes: "This was his great moment, the moment when he passed through the political sound barrier to register on the nation's memory."

JFK will soon leave the USA to join his father at a villa on the Riviera. He then joins George Smathers and several young women on a yachting trip on the Mediterranean. While at sea, word is received that Jackie has undergone an emergency cesarean operation and given birth to a stillborn child. For several hours her condition is listed as critical, and a priest is summoned. JFK only agrees to return home three days later. The Kennedy marriage is damaged by this incident. Jackie is furious, especially after learning about the women aboard the yacht. She will never forgive Smathers.

August 22, 1956 A "dump Nixon" move collapses this night at the Republican convention in San Francisco, clearing the way for Republicans to unanimously choose President Eisenhower and Vice President Richard Nixon as their candidates in the fall election.

Lee Harvey Oswald enrolls in the tenth grade at Arlington Heights High School in Fort Worth, Texas but attends classes only until September 28, when he will quit school in anticipation of his seventeenth birthday and his enlistment in the Marines.

✚ Also on this day, a U.S. P4M is downed by the Soviets while on a reconnaissance mission. Out of a crew of sixteen, 12 survive.

August 23, 1956 In spite of a 1953 security disapproval, a CIA Security Office and FBI records check is completed on Pricilla Johnson without adverse comment. O&CIA

Jackie Kennedy collapses and is rushed to Newport Hospital where her baby, a girl, is still-born. JFK is in the Mediterranean. He doesn't get the news for three more days. JBKO

✚ September 10, 1956 A U.S. RB-50 is downed by the Soviets while on a reconnaissance mission. The fate of its crew of sixteen is unknown.

September 23, 1956 JFK and Jackie's third wedding anniversary. Jackie is still confined to bed. Their marriage begins to move into its darkest stage. JBKO

✚ September 27, 1956 Pilot Francis Gary Powers gets his first order to fly the U-2 over the Mediterranean and watch for concentrations of two ships or more. He and fellow fliers photograph Egypt, Israel, Jordan, Saudi Arabia and Cyprus. Richard Bissell will recall, "We mapped most of the Middle East."

September 28, 1956 Lee Harvey Oswald drops out of school. (*Arlington Heights High School*)

October 3, 1956 Lee Harvey Oswald sends the Socialist Party of America an advertisement coupon he has torn out of a magazine, on which he has checked the box "I want more information about the Socialist Party," and encloses the following letter:

"Dear Sirs,  
I am sixteen years of age and I would like more information about your Youth League, I would like to know if there is a branch in my area, how to join, etc. I am a Marxist and have been studying Socialist principles for well over fifteen months. I am very interested in your YPSL."

October 23, 1956 Dozens of Free Europe balloons begin floating across Czechoslovakia. One balloon blows up near the hamlet of Vlkova. Three Slovak workers are injured. The Prague government protests and U.S. officials pledge to look into the matter.

October 24, 1956 Lee Harvey Oswald enlists in the Marine Corps -- six days after his 17th birthday. At his initial medical examination, Oswald stands five feet eight in his stocking feet and weighs in at only 135 pounds. On his aptitude tests he scores better than average in the verbal section and slightly below average on the mathematical and spatial relations sections. No psychological abnormalities are noted. He is handed a plane ticket and that afternoon, he boards an American Airlines flight for San Diego, where he is to report for basic training.

**October 26, 1956** Lee Harvey Oswald arrives at the Marine Corps Recruit Depot in San Diego, California. Here, he completes his basic training. He is assigned to the Second Recruit Training Battalion. He is 68 inches tall and weighs 135 pounds. No defects. WC

Tonight, at 7:10 PM, workers of the Free Europe Committee begin launching 947 big S-260 balloons carrying a total of 3,767 pounds of propaganda leaflets. Their target is Czechoslovakia. The winds are tricky and most of the balloons wind up in Albania.

**October 30, 1956** Lee Harvey Oswald takes a series of aptitude tests today. The results of these tests are presumably what is used to decide his assignment in the Marines. Although Oswald has scored significantly above the Marine Corps averages in reading and vocabulary, he scores significantly below the average in arithmetic and pattern analysis, and near the bottom of the lowest group in the radio code test. His composite general classification score is 105, two points below the Corps average. (He will finish his six-week course at Jacksonville forty-sixth in a class of fifty-four students.)

Note: While in the Marines, LHO will receive literature printed in the Soviet Union, will play Russian music in the barracks, will call fellow marines "comrade," and when the other marines complain to superiors, nothing will be done. In spite of this attitude, LHO will wind up being assigned to one of the most sensitive marine posts on the planet. J. Edgar Hoover will later tell the Warren Commission that the FBI checked with the Marine Corps in November 1959 when LHO's defection becomes known: "No derogatory information was contained in the USMC files concerning Oswald." TID

**Nov. 6, 1956** President Eisenhower is elected for a second term. He sweeps Vice President Richard Nixon with him.

One of Richard Nixon's functions as Vice President is to chair a committee known as Special Group 54-12. The Special Group coordinates actions of the CIA and Military Intelligence. This is where the first plots against the life of Fidel Castro -- some of which employ the Mafia -- are first sanctioned, and the outline for the Bay of Pigs invasion is approved. Nixon is the White House action officer for these plans. A member of the 54-12 group is Alexander Haig. E. Howard Hunt and Frank Sturgis are also connected to 54-12.

Allen Dulles informs the President that the Kremlin has promised Nasser to "do something" in the Mideast: perhaps the Russians will send their air force into Syria. Eisenhower tells Dulles to fly the U-2 over Syria and Israel, "avoiding however any flights into Russia."

**November 25, 1956** Eighty-two combatants, including Fidel Castro and Che Guevara (as doctor), sail for Cuba aboard the small cabin cruiser Granma, leaving from Tuxpan in Mexico.

**November 30, 1956** Frank País leads uprising in Santiago de Cuba, timed to coincide with scheduled arrival of Granma expeditionaries.

**December 2, 1956** Fidel Castro and eighty-two guerrillas wade ashore on the swampy coast of his native Oriente Province. Batista's soldiers are waiting in ambush because Castro has made the mistake of making his invasion plans public. Only twelve guerrillas, including Castro, survive and escape into the Sierra Maestra mountains. Batista proclaims Castro's death. Castro invites a reporter for The New York Times to his camp to show he is very much alive and predicts that final victory will eventually be his.

**December 18, 1956** President Eisenhower tells Foster Dulles he is "going to order complete stoppage of the entire business [U-2 flights over Russia]." Dulles agrees that "our relations with Russia are pretty tense at the moment." Flights resume in 1957.

**December 21, 1956** (*Warren Commission reports:*) Lee Harvey Oswald fires a score of 212 for record with the M-1 rifle -- 2 points over the minimum for rating of "sharpshooter" on a marksman/sharpshooter/expert scale.

Also on this date in Cuba, Che Guevara's group reunites with Fidel Castro; at this point there are 15 fighters in the Rebel Army.

## 1957

Sometime during this year, Joseph Kennedy, talking to a reporter, predicts that JFK will one day be President and RFK will be Attorney General. It has been suggested that a chief reason for the elder Kennedy's ambition may have been to place RFK in direct supervision of J. Edgar Hoover -- and, subsequently -- Hoover's secret files which now contain a great deal of information on the elder

Kennedy.

Military records show “Lee Harvey Oswald” is treated for tonsillitis this year. He is treated again for tonsillitis in 1958 and given injections of penicillin. But according to an FBI report, Dr. Philben of Dallas, Texas has already removed LHO’s tonsils 12 years ago - in January, 1945.      *TA*

According to researcher Gus Russo, FBI and ONI documents reveal that Michael Paine’s wife, Ruth, is making inquiries about L.H.O. This is six years before the Warren Commission claims they first meet.

According to THE GEMSTONE FILE, this is also the year that Aristotle Onassis has Howard Hughes kidnapped (and later doped to death). This, according to the document, accounts for Hughes’s storied reclusiveness, and also gives Onassis control of Hughes’s expansive fiscal shogunate, on top of his own already impressive domain.

THE GEMSTONE FILE, a mysterious document written by a man named Bruce Roberts, alleges that Aristotle Onassis is actually the head of an extremely powerful, worldwide drug organization, and eventually orders the assassination of JFK. According to Gemstone, JFK, formerly under Onassis’s control due to Joseph Kennedy’s debt to Onassis, unwisely backs off of the Bay of Pigs invasion, a Mafia [i.e. Onassis] operation to reclaim the Cuban cash cow. JFK welshes on the deal so Onassis orders the president “hit” in Mafia style.

This year, Aristotle Onassis meets Maria Callas in Venice at a ball thrown by the American society gossip columnist Elsa Maxwell.      *Nemesis*

By this year, Johnny Rosselli has brokered into being the Tropicana Hotel, a \$50 million carpet join the principal investors behind which, along with the Mob, include Meyer Lansky, Frank Costello, Carlos Marcello, and “Dandy” Phil Kastel of New Orleans and - in for ten percent, a much bigger position than made sense for an entertainer of his circumstances - Morton Downey. Downey’s piece of the action supposedly came out of Frank Costello’s percentage. It is universally assumed that Downey was actually fronting for Joseph P. Kennedy.      *B&JE*

January 8, 1957      Senator JFK wins Foreign Relation Committee seat over Estes Kefauver.

January 17, 1957      Fidel Castro’s Rebel Army overruns an army outpost in the battle of La Plata, Cuba.

January 18, 1957      Lee Harvey Oswald completes basic training and reports to Camp Pendleton, California, where he completes advanced combat training. He is assigned to the “A” Company of the 1st Battalion, 2nd Infantry Training Regiment.

January 22, 1957      In Cuba, Fidel Castro’s Rebel Army ambushes government column at Arroyo del Infierno.

January 25, 1957      The CIA’s SR/10 Division sends a standard form to Chief CI/OA asking for cancellation of the approval for Pricilla Johnson’s operation use. As a reason for cancellation, an attached note reads: “SR/10 has no further operational interest in subject [Johnson]. Please cancel.”      *O&CIA*

February 7, 1957      Richard Case Nagell is transferred out of FOI at his request, and is reassigned to Counter Intelligence Corps in Tokyo, Japan.

February 27, 1957      LHO goes on leave for 2 weeks, during which he may have visited his mother in Fort Worth, Texas.

March 10, 1957      Osama bin Laden is born in Saudi Arabia.

March 13, 1957      FBI arrests Teamsters V.P. Jimmy Hoffa on bribery charges.

In Cuba, fighters from the Revolutionary Directorate attack the Presidential Palace in Havana; attack fails and a number of students are killed, including José Antonio Echeverría.

March 18, 1957      After a brief leave, during which he visits his mother in Fort Worth, Lee Harvey Oswald reports to the Naval Air Technical Training Center at Jacksonville, Florida. He is to be trained as a radar controller, a job the Marines give only to men of higher-than-average intelligence.

March 29, 1957      James R. Hoffa, (Jimmy) 44 years old and a Vice President of the Teamsters union, is indicted by a federal

grand jury for bribery, conspiracy and obstruction of justice in attempting to obtain information from the files of a Senate committee investigating improper activities in the labor and management fields.

May 1, 1957     Lee Harvey Oswald is promoted to Private First Class.

■     May 2, 1957     Senator Joseph McCarthy dies today . Cause: cirrhosis of the liver.

May 3, 1957     Oswald is sent to Keesler Air Force Base in Mississippi, where he completes an Aircraft Control and Warning Operator Course. On this day, even after publicly flaunting an apparent interest in Communist literature, he is granted a “confidential” clearance.

May 6, 1957             JFK wins Pulitzer Prize for “Profiles In Courage.”

May 27 - 28, 1957     *[Cuba]* Battle of El Uvero takes place in the Sierra Maestra, with a major victory for Fidel Castro’s Rebel Army as it captures a well-fortified army garrison.

June 5, 1957             An Army Jupiter travels over 1,500 miles from Cape Canaveral, the first successful flight of an intermediate range weapon (IRBM) for the United States.    The Glory & The Dream

June 17, 1957             Lee Harvey Oswald completes the Aircraft Control and Warning Operator Course in Biloxi.

✈     June 18, 1957             A U.S. C-118, on a spy mission, is shot down. A legal-office memo states: “Representations and recommendations have been made to me by intelligence authorities of the government that NO LEGAL ACTION SHOULD BE PURSUED.”

June 20, 1957             Lee Harvey Oswald goes on leave and possibly visits his mother.

June 25, 1957             Lee Harvey Oswald is given the occupational specialty of Aviation Electronics Operator.

July, 1957             Lieutenant Colonel William Henry Whalen is promoted to deputy chairman of the Joint Intelligence Objectives Agency, which, among other tasks, assesses secret intelligence received from scientists. Whalen has been compromised by a Soviet agent, Colonel Sergei Edemske, and is being cultivated as a spy.

A CIA mail intercept project, encrypted “Project SETTER,” is conducted in New Orleans for two and one-half weeks during this month. This project, which is conducted by the CI Staff with cover and support functions provided by the Office of Security, involves the screening and opening of first class international surface mail transiting New Orleans enroute to and from South and Central America. Unlike the New York and the San Francisco projects, SETTER is operated with the cooperation of the United States Customs Service. There is no record of any internal authorization above the level of Deputy Director of Security and Deputy Chief of the CI Staff, and the only apparent external approval is by a Division head in the Customs Service, who will state that he was unaware the project involved the opening of mail. According to Agency documents, the project generates no useful intelligence information. The lack of any significant intelligence value, coupled with the stated impossibility of examining a representative sample of the 20,000 bags of mail that transit New Orleans weekly, apparently leads to the termination of Project SETTER. No formal termination of the project is recorded, however.

July 2, 1957             Senator JFK rises to speak in the Senate chamber, delivering what the New York Times will call “the most comprehensive and outspoken arraignment of Western policy toward Algeria yet presented by an American in public office.” (3/13/57) As historian Allan Nevins writes later, “No speech on foreign affairs by Mr. Kennedy attracted more attention at home and abroad.” It is the mature fruition of all the ideas that Kennedy has been collecting and refining since his 1951 trip into the nooks and corners of Saigon. It is passionate yet sophisticated, hard-hitting but controlled, idealistic yet, in a fresh and unique way, also pragmatic. Kennedy assails the administration, especially Nixon and Dulles, for not urging France into a non-military solution to the bloody crisis. He even offers some diplomatic alternatives. He attacks both the United States and France for not seeing in Algeria a reprise of the 1954 Indochina crisis:

“Yet, did we not learn in Indochina ... that we might have served both the French and our own causes infinitely better had we taken a more firm stand much earlier than we did? Did that tragic episode not teach us that, whether France likes it or not, admits it or not, or has our support or not, their overseas territories are sooner or later, one by one, inevitably going to break free and look with suspicion on the Western nations who impeded their steps to independence.”



The speech ignites howls of protest, especially from its targets, i.e. Eisenhower, John Foster Dulles, Dean Acheson, and Richard Nixon. The latter calls it “a brashly political” move to embarrass the administration. He further adds that, “Ike and his staff held a full-fledged policy meeting to pool their thinking on the whys underlying Kennedy’s damaging fishing in troubled waters.” It is noted that, of the 138 editorials clipped by Kennedy’s office, 90 opposed the speech. Again, Stevenson is one of Kennedy’s critics. Jackie Kennedy becomes so angry with Acheson’s disparaging remarks about the speech that she berates him in public while they are both waiting for a train at New York’s Penn Central.

July 9, 1957                      Lee Harvey Oswald reports to the Marine Corps Air Station at El Toro, California, and is attached to the 4th Replacement Battalion.

July 15, 1957                      John Rene Heindel enlists in the United States Marine Corps. He will eventually be stationed in Atsugi, Japan with Lee Harvey Oswald. In the Marine Corps, he is often referred to as “Hidell.”

July 19, 1957                      Jimmy Hoffa is acquitted on bribery charges.

August 3, 1957                      Jack Bouvier dies of liver cancer at the age of 66.

August 7, 1957                      A federal grand jury today indicts the most important Soviet espionage figure ever caught in America. A seemingly harmless, unobtrusive man, Rudolf Ivanovich Abel is charged on three counts of divulging U.S. defense secrets from his small Brooklyn apartment to an intelligence center in Moscow.

This month David Ferrie travels to Italy to take the final board exam for a doctorate degree in psychology from an unaccredited school, Phoenix University, Bari, Italy.

August 22, 1957                      Lee Harvey Oswald is shipped from El Toro, California, to Japan aboard the U.S.S. Bexar. He has been given a Military Occupational Specialty (MOS) of Aviation Electronics Operator. He is to serve as a radio maintenance man with the First Marine Air Wing at Atsugi Naval Air Station, 35 miles southwest of Tokyo. Oswald spends the balance of his spare time aboard the Bexar reading Walt Whitman’s *Leaves Of Grass*. Also on board this ship is another Marine, Roscoe Anthony White. (*White will later be named by some researchers as the “Grassy Knoll” assassin.*)

During his stay in Japan, Oswald is frequently seen in the company of a Eurasian woman. Friends of Oswald assume she is helping to teach him the Russian language.

In recent years, evidence has surfaced showing that the Atsugi Naval Air Station in Japan, the base where Oswald is assigned and from which the U-2 surveillance planes make their flights over the Soviet Union, might have also been a center for testing LSD in the fifties and early sixties. An article in Rolling Stone magazine cites a report from a man in Oswald’s unit who says that he was used in one of these LSD experiments.

August 26, 1957                      The USSR reports that it has successfully tested a multistage ICBM. *The Glory & The Dream*

On November 29, 1963, Sgt. Donald Swartz of the Columbus Police Department Intelligence Division will file a report stating that Lee Harvey Oswald is attending Antioch College for a short period this year, in Yellow Springs, Ohio, using his true name. Oswald will be dismissed from Antioch because he is unable to prove his graduation from high school. Ruth Paine attended Antioch College from October 1949 until June 1955. Additional allegations of Oswald’s presence in Yellow Springs, Ohio comes from an unidentified counterintelligence agent from the Office of Special Investigations at Wright Patterson Air Force Base (which is in Ohio). The agent says Oswald receives money on a regular basis, through the use of money orders issued by the Miami Deposit Bank of Yellow Springs, Ohio.     TA

September 12, 1957                      The U.S.S. Bexar docks in Yokosuka -- a naval port near Tokyo. Lee Harvey Oswald arrives at the U-2 spy airplane base at Atsugi, Japan, and is assigned as a radar operator.

*Discrepancies -- Palmer McBride, will eventually report working with his friend Lee Harvey Oswald at Pfisterer’s Dental Laboratory from the fall of 1957 through July of 1958. He will be certain of these dates for many reasons. They attend a presentation of the Boris Gudenov Opera (October 10 or 12, 1957) and discuss Sputnik immediately after it occurs on October 4, 1957. Ignoring McBride, the Warren Commission will move the Pfisterer employment to 1956, because in the fall of 1957, its Lee Harvey Oswald is in Atsugi, Japan.*

*JFK researcher John Armstrong believes the Warren Commission combined the biographies of two different people to arrive at the classic legend of Lee Harvey Oswald. One was a Russian speaking youth, possibly the child of Hungarian parents. Mr. Armstrong notes that this person preferred to be called "Harvey." The other was a taller but similar looking boy with a Southern U.S. accent, born as "Lee Harvey Oswald," and who preferred to be called "Lee." Both youths became entangled at an early age in an American intelligence operation designed to give a U.S. identity to a Russian-speaking child. It was "Harvey" who traveled to Russia and was shot dead by Jack Ruby. It was "Lee" who framed "Harvey" for the assassination of JFK. The operation began when both "Harvey" and "Lee" were children, but it probably did not become entangled in the plot to assassinate President Kennedy until the spring and summer of 1963.*

**September 14, 1957** Lee Harvey Oswald sails with his unit for the South China Sea area; the unit is at Ping Tung, North Taiwan on September 30, and returns to Atsugi on October 5th.

This autumn, Richard Case Nagell, is given a new assignment in Tokyo, after he has expressed moral and ethical dissatisfaction with the operations of Team 26. Nagel has complained that in the course of his FOI duties he has participated in practically every major crime. Sometime later this year or in early 1958, Nagell and LHO will meet in Tokyo with Dr. Chikao Fujisawa, a professor at Tokyo University who Nagel has enlisted in his project assignment. Fujisawa may have attempted to recruit LHO in Japan. Both Nagell and LHO have girlfriends at the expensive nightclub in Tokyo, The Queen Bee, where LHO is reportedly passing along fake information to a KGB agent. BT

**October 4, 1957** Russia launches "the first artificial earth satellite." Tass calls the space vehicle a sputnik: literally a "traveling companion" or, more appropriately, a "fellow traveler." The response in the US is one of shock.

Oswald friend, Palmer McBride will remember discussing Sputnik with LHO on this date in the USA. Yet, the Warren Commission has its LHO in Atsugi, Japan on this date.

*McBride meets and works with LHO in the USA. LHO is also a Marine, stationed in Japan during this time. McBride is absolutely certain that he met Oswald shortly after the Russians launched Sputnik, the first man-made satellite on October 4, 1957. He said they worked together every day for 7 months, went on dates with girls, went to the movies together, visited his (McBride's) friends, attended meetings of the NOAAA, and frequently discussed communism-a topic the Warren Commission said interested Oswald throughout his life. On one occasion McBride met Oswald's mother, who he described as a short, heavy-set woman, in Oswald's apartment on the second floor of the Hotel Senator, which was directly across the street from Pfisterer's on Dauphine Street. Oswald showed McBride a copy of his book "Das Kapital," and remained in the apartment for several hours. He remembered that Oswald went home every day during lunch, and sometimes McBride went with him. [Photographs of LHO's mother during this time depict a slender woman.]*

*Zack Stout, Bobby Warren, George Wilkins, and fellow Marines knew and worked with "Lee Harvey Oswald" on a daily basis from September 1957 thru May 1958. They remember him as a regular guy from Texas who got drunk on occasions, liked Japanese women, never discussed political issues, never spoke a word of Russian, got into a number of fights, and occasionally talked about his family. Half way around the world, in New Orleans, Palmer McBride knew and worked with a "Lee Harvey Oswald" from October 1957 thru May 1958. But this Oswald did not drink, continuously talked about communism, said he wanted to kill President Eisenhower, never talked about his family or background, and never got into a fight.*

*McBride remembers that Oswald quit the dental lab [Pfisterer Dental Laboratory] in April or May, 1958 and told co-workers that he was moving to Fort Worth with his mother. In August McBride received a letter from Oswald, who was living in Fort Worth, and shortly thereafter he quit Pfisterer's and joined the Air Force reserves. According to McBride's information and Marine Corps records it appears that from October, 1957 thru August, 1958 there was a "Lee Harvey Oswald" living with his "mother" in either New Orleans or Fort Worth while a second "Lee Harvey Oswald" was stationed in Japan and his "mother" was working at Paul's Shoe store in Fort Worth." "Harvey & Lee: How the CIA Framed Oswald"*

**October 27, 1957** (8:30 PM) Marine Lee Harvey Oswald, in Japan, accidentally grazes his left elbow with a shot from a .22 calibre derringer as he is gathering gear from his locker. He spends 3 weeks in the hospital. This incident takes place just after Oswald's unit has been ordered to be transferred to the Philippines. None of the three unit doctors who would have been involved have any recollection of a Marine with a self-inflicted wound in the arm during this time period.

**October - December, 1957** Richard Case Nagell supervises review of Top-Secret Military Intelligence files in Tokyo, Japan.

**November 3, 1957** The U.S.S.R. announces today the launching of its second space satellite, this one carrying a dog. President Eisenhower's Gallup Poll rating drops twenty-two points.

November 15, 1957

Lee Harvey Oswald is discharged from the hospital at Yokosuka.

*Exact dates unknown, 1957*  
recruited by U.S. Intelligence.

Oswald and Richard Case Nagell frequent the Queen Bee nightclub; Oswald allegedly

Early November, 1957  
Eroshkin.

Oswald is photographed entering Soviet embassy in Tokyo by national police; meets with Colonel

November 20, 1957

Oswald and his unit ship out for the Philippines aboard the U.S.S. Terrell County. He is taking part in a maneuver code-named Operation Strongback. Less than a week later they will break camp and be back at sea. Unfortunately, one of the Marines takes a diseased monkey on board. The ship, U.S.S. Terrell County, then cruises to Subic Bay and sits in the bay in quarantine for almost week. The ship, with LHO on board, then heads for the South China Sea and will return to Subic Bay after Christmas of this year. Several researchers suggest that Roscoe Anthony White and LHO meet during the period of November 30 through December 5 of this year. LHO would have had to get off his quarantined ship in order to conduct a meeting with another recruit stationed on land many miles away.

*According to former CIA officer Victor Marchetti, the United States, through ONI (Office of Naval Intelligence) establishes a program during this time period "which involved three dozen young men who were made to appear disenchanted, poor American youths who had become turned off and wanted to see what Communism was all about. They were sent into the Soviet Union or into eastern Europe, with the specific intention that the Soviets would pick them up and "double" them as KGB agents. They were trained at various naval installations both here and abroad, but the operation was being run out of Nag's Head, North Carolina."*

*It has been speculated that American intelligence may have had "some kind of special 'handle' on him [Oswald]". A Marine does die in suspicious circumstances on the same base as Oswald, in the Philippines. One night (January 15, 1958) a patrolling guard, Martin Schrand, (who traveled by car with Oswald from the aviation school at Jacksonville, Florida, to the radar school at Biloxi, Mississippi) is found shot dead with his own weapon, and the inquest never establishes how it happened. The nature of the wound -- Schrand had been shot under the right arm -- and the fact that the gun is found lying some distance behind him seems to rule out suicide. In the end the death is written off as accidental. Several Marines suspect foul play, and one will say, after the Kennedy assassination, that he had "heard a rumor to the effect that Oswald had been in some way responsible for the death."*

November 25, 1957

President Eisenhower suffers a stroke. He recovers quickly and, in three weeks, flies to Paris for a NATO meeting.

November 27, 1957

Jackie Kennedy undergoes a Caesarean section today and gives birth to a healthy seven-pound, two-ounce girl, whom she and JFK name Caroline Bouvier.

J. Edgar Hoover launches his Top Hoodlum Program against organized crime. In Chicago at least ten agents are assigned to this program, most of them to tail Sam Giancana.

✦  
ered.

December 23, 1957

A U.S. T-33 is downed by the Soviets while on a reconnaissance mission. Its crew of 1 is recovered.

JFK and George Smathers, who are visiting Cuba, are honored at an embassy Christmas party, followed by gambling at the Sans Souci casino. JFK also goes sailing, plays golf, and visits various nightspots. Smathers recalls - "Kennedy wasn't a great casino man, but the Tropicana nightclub had a floor show you wouldn't believe ... Kennedy liked Cuba. He liked the style." *G&P* Santo Trafficante recalls running into JFK in Cuba and offering to arrange a "private sex party" for the senator at one of the Trafficante hotels, the Commodore. Watching JFK through a two-way mirror disporting with three hookers amuses Trafficante at the time, but in the end, Trafficante will tell Ragano that he "lost all respect for him [JFK]." Meyer Lansky's widow will reveal that, as a senator, JFK himself approached Meyer in Havana and solicited his advice on where the girls were liveliest. *B&JE*

## 1958

The John Birch Society is started this year by businessman Robert Welch in Indianapolis. It is a right-wing organization dis-

seminating global conspiracy theories.

In January of this year, David Atlee Phillips establishes a public relations business in Havana as a front for covert CIA operations.

Thomas Eli Davis III is twenty-one years old. He is, this year, convicted for attempted bank robbery in Detroit and placed on probation for five years. He is returned to Texas, where he remains under probationary supervision until early 1962.

This is the year that the book *MASTERS OF DECEIT* is published. Supposedly written by FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover, becomes a massive bestseller. In truth, the book has been written by four or five Bureau agents assigned to the job and is finally polished up by Fern Stukenbroeker, an agent with a Ph. D. who works in Crime Records. FBI agents all over the country are required to promote the book and to place "reviews" -- written in advance at the Bureau -- with friendly newspapers. A controlling interest in Henry Holt, the publisher, is owned by Clint Murchison. Murchison virtually instructs the company to buy the book and expresses his desire that Hoover be given an especially favorable contract.

This year, Susan Rosenstiel, a former wife of one-time bootlegger Lewis Rosenstiel claims that she attends a private party at the Plaza Hotel where she sees J. Edgar Hoover dressed in "a fluffy black dress with flounces, and lace stockings and high heels." Her ex-husband, and New York lawyer, Roy Cohn, are also present.

This year, Richard Nixon meets Marianna Liu, a Hong Kong tour guide in her twenties (Liu believes they see each other each year between 1964 and 1966, when she will be working as a hostess at the Den, the cocktail lounge of the local Hilton.) There have been rumors that Nixon and Liu had an affair - and that the affair was known to J. Edgar Hoover.

✦ Also during this year, evidence suggests that two allied spy flights are shot down by Soviet jets over the Caspian Sea. No official documentation has yet been found.

**January 15, 1958** Private Martin Schrand is shot to death while on guard duty. Suicide is ruled out because the barrel of the gun is longer than Schrand's arm and no object with which he could have pulled the trigger is found at the scene.

Earlier on this same day, Lee Harvey Oswald takes and passes an examination that makes him eligible for promotion to corporal.

**January 23, 1958** Venezuelan dictator, Gustavo Rojas Pinilla is overthrown today.

**February 1958** "Project Hunter" is the cryptonym now given by the FBI to the receipt of information from the CIA's New York mail intercept program - HTLINGUAL. The FBI first became aware of this operation in January 1958, approximately three and one-half years after the CIA began opening mail between the Soviet Union and the United States. This month, the Bureau begins to levy requirements on the CIA's project and receives product from it continually from this time until the discontinuance of the project. In total, copies or summaries of more than 57,000 items of intercepted correspondence are disseminated by the CIA to the FBI, either on the basis of general guidelines established by the Bureau or on the basis of particular names of individuals and organizations for which the Bureau desired coverage. While most of these names and categories could reasonably be expected to generate counterespionage information -- which is the stated purpose of the FBI's collaboration on the project -- Bureau targets also include peace organizations, antiwar leaders, black activists, and women's groups. When the New York mail intercept project is terminated in 1973 and the FBI declines the opportunity to assume responsibility for it, Project Hunter ceases after fifteen years of operation.

**February 1, 1958** The United States launches its first space satellite into orbit around the earth today.

**February 7, 1958** On this date, President Dwight D. Eisenhower approves a CIA-led program to develop a reconnaissance satellite. The program, which will soon be designated CORONA, focuses on development of a satellite that will physically return its images in a canister-an objective that has been a subsidiary portion of the SAMOS program. The CIA will provide the payload, handle the contracting, and be responsible for security. The Air Force will be responsible for the boosters as well as launch and recovery operations. As is the case with the U-2 project, the CORONA program will be managed by the CIA's Richard M. Bissell, Jr., the DCI's Special Assistant for Planning and Development (who will officially become Deputy Director for Plans on January 1, 1959). Air Force Brig. Gen. Osmond J. Ritland, his U-2 deputy and Vice Commander of the Ballistic Missile Division, will reprise his role as deputy.

**February 9, 1958** J. Edgar Hoover announces today that he intends to give all of his royalties from his book, *Masters Of Deceit*, to the FBI Recreational Association. No one thinks to ask Hoover what this association is. In reality, it is a slush fund established for Hoover, Clyde Tolson and key FBI aides. It is also a money laundering operation so Hoover will not have to pay taxes on his

book royalties. When the television series "The FBI" premieres in 1965 and runs for nine years, Hoover receives a \$500 payment for each episode. Every cent goes into the FBI Recreational Association.

✦ **March 6, 1958** A U.S. F-86 is downed by the Soviets while on a reconnaissance mission in Korea. Its crew of one is recovered.

Also this month, John & Nellie Connally receive a shock when Connally's eldest daughter, Kathleen, elopes to Ardmore, Oklahoma, with her high school sweetheart. "K.K." as she is known, is just sixteen years old, and her boyfriend, Bobby Hale, is only eighteen and has yet to finish high school. Partly because of the disapproval of both sets of parents, there is trouble in the marriage from the beginning.

**March 7, 1958** Lee Harvey Oswald and his fellow Marines board the U.S.S. Wexford County for an eleven day voyage back to their home base in Japan. Operation Strongback has lasted one day short of three months.

**March 27, 1958** Nikita Khrushchev today accepts the leadership of the Soviet Union.

**April, 1958** Petr Popov reports hearing a drunken Russian colonel boast that the KGB has many technical details on a new high-altitude spy craft America is routing over the Soviet Union. It is suggested that this leak had to come from somewhere within the project itself. Code named ATTIC, Popov has been silently funneling high-quality intelligence to the CIA since 1952. *O&CIA*

**April 9, 1958** July 26 Movement calls for a general strike throughout Cuba; strike fails.

**April 11, 1958** Lee Harvey Oswald, now back in Atsugi, Japan, is in a court marshal hearing, and is found guilty of possessing an unregistered weapon (a derringer) and is sentenced to twenty days hard labor. His confinement is suspended for six months on the condition he stays out of trouble. Though his officers support his request to be returned to radar duty, he is inexplicably kept on mess duty.

This year, Richard Condon's novel *The Manchurian Candidate* is published.

**April 21, 1958** Richard Case Nagell is informed he is being investigated for compromise of classified material.

**April 27, 1958** In Tallahassee, Florida, John Connally's eldest daughter, known as "K.K." is accidentally killed when her husband, Bobby Hale, attempts to take a shotgun away from her while she is considering suicide. When the police arrive, Bobby Hale is berserk and has to be restrained by three police officers from throwing himself off a second-story porch. K.K. dies in the ambulance on the way to the hospital. John Connally almost never mentions this episode until late in his life and then describes it as the greatest tragedy of his life, greater than JFK's assassination in Dallas.

**May, 1958** David Sanchez Morales is assigned to the American embassy in Havana and, according to the embassy's U.S. Information Agency rep, Paul Bethel, is in charge of the CIA's "dirty tricks" section.

**May -- 1958** Mrs. Mary Thompson meets a man named "Jack" accompanied by a woman, not his wife, named "Isabel" at the home of Mary Lou and James Woodard in Islamorada, Florida. Mary Thompson is accompanied by her daughter Dolores and Dolores's husband. Jack is said to be from Chicago originally. Mrs. Thompson will place the date of this encounter around the end of May of 1958. She will recall that Jack's first real name is Leon but goes by Jack. Jack Ruby's middle name is Leon. Mary Lou Woodard will say that Jack had a trunk full of guns he was going to supply to Cubans. Mary Thompson states she'd been told there were supplies of guns hidden in the marshes that were being collected by the Indians in the area to be sold to the Cubans. Mary Thompson's daughter Dolores also sees and describes this same Jack, as does Mrs. W. R. Simons. Dolores will recall that her husband's friend James Woodard, while drunk one night, declared he would run guns to Cuba with Jack. Woodard has two or three guns of his own but says Jack has a lot more. When shown a photo of Jack Ruby she says it resembles the man she remembers, although she doesn't remember his last name as being "Ruby."

A check of the Knoxville FBI files shows that James Woodard was considered "armed and dangerous", packed a weapon, and had a violent temper when drinking. Interviewed by the FBI in September of 1963, Woodard "in somewhat rambling and incoherent manner" talks of his participation in an invasion of Cuba prior to the Castro regime, that he participated in the Bay of Pigs and had furnished ammunition and dynamite to both Castro and the Cuban exile forces. On October 8, 1963, Woodard will be questioned again, this time concerning dynamite found at his residence in South Dade County, Florida, as the dynamite will have been stolen from a construction company. He will claim the dynamite is being used by Cuban exile forces fighting the Castro regime. After the assassination, James Woodard's sister will say James had been in Texas a lot, and that she had asked James if he ever knew Ruby. He said no, but then



promptly disappeared and hasn't been seen since November 25, 1963.

**May 2, 1958** Roscoe Anthony White receives his certification as an automotive mechanic. White has been in training at the automotive mechanics school of the 3D Marine Division at Subic Bay. White is a Marine who served with LHO and will later be identified by some researchers as the "Grassy Knoll" assassin.

**May 6, 1958** Chief, CI/OA submits a request for an operational approval on Pricilla Johnson. The operation for which she is being considered is still classified. *O&CIA*

**May 24, 1958** In Cuba, Batista launches an all-out military offensive against Castro's Rebel Army in the Sierra Maestra. The offensive eventually fails.

**June 3, 1958** Colonel Sam Kail begins serving as the US Army attaché at the US Embassy in Havana beginning this date and lasting until the day the Embassy closes, January 4, 1961. Antonio Veciana Blanch, the founder of Alpha 66, will eventually tell the House Select Committee that his CIA contact "Maurice Bishop" had given him Sam Kail's name as a contact for his anti-Castro activities. According to Veciana, the man behind all of Alpha 66's strategy is Maurice Bishop. Over a 12-year period covering their association, Veciana estimates that he meets with Bishop more than 100 times. ("Maurice Bishop" = David Atlee Phillips)

**June 20, 1958** Lee Harvey Oswald tries to pick a fight with Technical Sgt. Miguel Rodriguez in Yammato, Japan because he has assigned him so much KP duty. Found guilty, Oswald is sentenced to twenty-eight days in the brig. Furthermore, his previous suspension of sentence is revoked and Oswald supposedly goes to the brig for a period of more than forty-five days. He begins serving his sentence on July 27, 1958.

✦ **June 27, 1958** An American spy plane, a C-118, is shot down by Russian MIGs over Soviet Armenia. The crew is released on the Soviet-Iranian border only after days of intense interrogation.

**July 3, 1958** The director of the Crime Commission of Greater Miami is questioned by RFK today during a hearing of the McClellan Committee, and confirms that "Santo Trafficante" is "the key figure in the Mafia circles of Tampa."

**July 15, 1958** Richard Case Nagell and his wife return to the United States; he is assigned to Fort Dix, New Jersey, as an infantryman.

**July 28, 1958** (*Cuba*) U.S. troops land to aid Batista against Castro's rebels.

**August 13, 1958** Oswald is released from the brig. His friends seem to think that he is now a changed man.

**August 31, 1958** Che Guevara leads an invasion column from the Sierra Maestra toward Las Villas Province in central Cuba, and days later signs the Pedrero Pact with the March 13 Revolutionary Directorate, which had a strong guerrilla base there. Several days earlier Camilo Cienfuegos had been ordered to lead another column toward Pinar del Río Province on the western end of Cuba.

✦ **September 2, 1958** A U.S. Air Force C-130, on a spy mission to identify Soviet radar defenses and test their capabilities, is shot down by three Soviet fighters only moments after crossing the Soviet border at Kinegi, Turkey. Air Force letters to families of the missing crew say that "every effort" is being made to learn their fate. But a memo dated Oct. 16, 1959, to Secretary of State John Foster Dulles says: "We believe no purpose will be served by further communication to them [the Soviets], at least for the present." The memorandum is from Assistant Secretary of State Foy Kohler. The true purpose of the mission is kept secret for almost 30 years.

During this month, Lewis McWillie, one of Jack Ruby's closest Dallas friends, moves to Cuba to manage the Tropicana Casino. He will remain there until May 1960. On at least three occasions in the late summer and early fall of 1959, Jack Ruby will make quick trips from Miami into Cuba, apparently as some type of courier; on one of these trips he travels on to New Orleans upon his return. On at least one occasion during his time in Cuba, Ruby goes to Trescornia, a minimum security detention camp where the Castro Government is holding those who controlled extensive gambling interests in Cuba under a policy that would subsequently lead to confiscation of all underworld holdings in Cuba. Ruby's purpose in visiting Trescornia is to visit Santos Trafficante, the Florida crime boss who has controlled mob gambling in Cuba, and who will soon be a prime figure in the upcoming CIA-Mafia plots to assassinate Fidel Castro.

**September 14, 1958** Oswald accompanies his unit to Formosa (now Taiwan.) Not long after the unit's arrival on the island, Oswald is assigned guard duty. About midnight, the officer of the guard, Lt. Charles R. Rhodes, hears several shots. Running to the scene, Rhodes finds Oswald slumped against a tree, holding his M-1 rifle in his lap. Oswald is shaking and crying. He tells Rhodes

that he saw men in the woods and challenged them and then started shooting. Oswald keeps saying that he can't bear being on guard duty. *(It is a fact that Oswald absolutely hates the dark.)*

September 17, 1958                      Today, Fidel Castro launches his promised offensive against the army troops of the Batista government in Cuba.

October - 1958                      This month, Patrice Lumumba founds the Congolese National Movement (Mouvement National Congolais; MNC), the first nationwide Congolese political party.

October 6, 1958                      Oswald is abruptly shipped back to Atsugi, arriving on this date. He has contracted urethritis, a mild venereal ailment incurred -- as Marine files tell us -- "in line of duty, not due to own misconduct." He is put on general duty.

*Urethritis, the mildest of venereal illnesses, should NOT have been judged sufficient to fly Oswald to another base far across the China Sea for medical treatment.*

October 18, 1958                      Lee Harvey Oswald turns 19.

October 26, 1958                      *(Cuba)* Castro warns U.S. to stay out of revolt.

October 31, 1958                      Lee Harvey Oswald receives his last overseas rating, a 4.0.

November 2, 1958                      Oswald boards the U.S.S. Barrett for a two-week return trip to San Francisco.

November 4, 1958                      JFK reelected Senator from Mass.

November 15, 1958                      Lee Harvey Oswald arrives in San Francisco.

November 19, 1958                      Oswald takes a thirty-day leave and travels by bus to Fort Worth where he stays with his mother, but he spends most of his time with his brother, Robert Oswald, hunting squirrels and rabbits.

November 28, 1958                      An American Atlas completes a 6,325-mile flight from Cape Canaveral to Ascension Island, the first full-range flight for a U.S. ICBM.

December - 1958                      This month, Patrice Lumumba attends the first All-African People's Conference in Accra, Ghana, where he meets nationalists from across the African continent and is made a member of the permanent organization set up by the conference. His outlook and terminology, inspired by pan-African goals, will now take on the tenor of militant nationalism.

December 22, 1958                      Oswald is assigned to Marine Air Control Squadron No. 9 (MACS-9) at El Toro, California. Here, he is one of seven enlisted men and three officers who form a radar crew.

U.S. investment in Cuba now amounts to a billion dollars, one eighth of the total invested by the United States in Latin America and Europe. This money flows from two principal directions: the massive capital of the powerful trusts and corporations such as United Fruit and Anaconda, that dominate the economy of the country; and the resources of the North American Mafia that seeks to turn the island into the great tourist mecca of the Caribbean, a master plan that has come from the famous secret meeting of Mafia leaders held in the Appalachian Mountains in 1954. The Mafia, in league with the government of Cuban dictator Fulgencio Batista, has conceived the construction of a massive chain of hotels and casinos, based primarily in the cities of Havana and Varadero, making use of all of the ports on the northern coast. Cuba is also being developed to function as a great aircraft carrier for the flow of drug traffic between Latin America and the United States. Progressive victories of Fidel Castro's "barbudos" (bearded ones) in the Sierra Maestra and the underground movement in the principal cities make the men in power in the U.S. uneasy, especially those from the CIA. The inspector general of the Agency, Lyman Kirkpatrick, is sent to the island to contact their people in Cuba and reevaluate the direction of developing events. The revolution of Fidel Castro is closing in and taking power.

This year, Joseph P. Kennedy has Peter Lawford and Frank Sinatra flown into Palm Beach for a meeting. They agree that Frank will direct a reworking of "High Hopes" as a theme song for JFK's campaign, and recruit his friends to impart a heightened Hollywood glamour to the candidate's entourage. B&JE

January 1, 1959 (Cuba) Fidel Castro seizes power in Cuba. Batista flees country.

This year, Mafia barons Johnny Roselli and Sam Giancana meet with Howard Hughes' right-hand man, CIA operative and ex-FBI man Robert A. Maheu, to put together a team to assassinate Fidel Castro. This plot dovetails nicely with the CIA's planned invasion of Cuba and forges an alliance between the involved groups with the common goal of wresting Cuba away from Castro. The mob warms to the idea because they believe it will mean less persecution from RFK. Of JFK, Giancana will say: "Throw him a broad and he'll do anything."

(Cuba) Also during this year, Frank Sturgis will be made Chief of Security and Intelligence for the Cuban Air Force and Minister of Games of Chance in Havana. In truth, Sturgis is working for the CIA and is actually involved in plotting Castro's death. One day this year, in order to maintain his credibility with Castro, Sturgis executes seventy-one Batistaites. His real name is Frank Fiorini. He will change his name to "Sturgis" around 1963. The name comes from a spy-thriller entitled *Bimini Run*. The central character of the novel is a soldier of fortune named Hank Sturgis. The author of the book, written in 1949, is E. Howard Hunt.

During the spring of this year, Lee Harvey Oswald applies to study philosophy at the Albert Schweitzer College in Switzerland, and is accepted. Earlier in the year, Oswald is seen by Gerry Hemming at Cuban consulate in Los Angeles.

This year, Lieutenant Colonel William Henry Whalen is chosen as the intelligence adviser to the Army Chief of Staff -- one of the highest intelligence positions in the country. From this vantage point he can claim a "need to know" virtually whatever intelligence is relevant to the Joint Chief of Staff's planning and allocation of military forces. Whalen, who is now operating as a spy, is passing this information on to his Soviet case officers. This will continue until 1962.

Also during this year, David Ferrie finds an outlet for his political fanaticism in the anti-Castro movement. Ferrie's job and ownership of an airplane enable him to travel around the country with relative ease. He tells officials he frequently travels to Texas and other parts of the South, including Miami. He also visits New York on occasion. The amount of time Ferrie spends in these cities can not be determined.

The term "Manchurian Candidate" comes into the language this year when author Richard Condon makes it the title of his best-selling novel that will later become a popular movie starring Laurence Harvey and Frank Sinatra. The story is about a joint Soviet-Chinese plot to take an American soldier captured in Korea, condition him at a special brainwashing center located in Manchuria, and create a remote-controlled assassin who is supposed to kill the President of the United States. Condon consults with a wide variety of experts while researching this book, and some inside sources may well have filled him in on the gist of a discussion that took place at a 1953 meeting at the CIA on behavior control. Said one participant, "... individuals who had come out of North Korea across the Soviet Union to freedom recently apparently had a blank period of disorientation while passing through a special zone in Manchuria." The CIA and military men at this 1953 session promised to seek more information, but the matter never came up again -- at least not in any released documents.

This month, entirely on his own and without officially opening a security investigation, J. Edgar Hoover orders FBI agents to burglarize the Southern Christian Leadership Conference offices. This is the first of twenty known break-ins between this date and January 1964.

This year, Richard Case Nagell, returns to the United States and goes to work for the California Division of the Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco and Taxes, later to become the ATF (Alcohol, Tobacco and Firearms). Nagell continues to use his Japanese language expertise by acting as an interpreter for Japanese dignitaries when they visit the U.S. BT

January 4, 1959 Russia's Luna 1 passes within 5995 km of the Moon's surface after 34 hours of flight. It goes into orbit around the Sun, between the orbits of Earth and Mars. Luna 1 is the first spacecraft to reach the Moon, and the first of a series of Soviet automatic interplanetary stations successfully launched by the U.S.S.R. in the direction of the Moon.

January 8, 1959 Charles De Gaulle takes office as President of France.

January 19, 1959 LHO is reportedly in Yuma, Arizona today - visiting the Yuma Proving Grounds (Vincent Air force Base) as a part of his El Toro duty.

February, 1959 Nineteen-year-old Marita Lorenz, a captain's daughter, meets Fidel Castro when he welcomes her father's

German cruise ship as it anchors in Havana harbor. She later becomes Castro's mistress and then is recruited by Frank Sturgis in a plan to kill Castro with poison pills.

**February 25, 1959** At El Toro base, Oswald fails a Marine test in Russian (which he has applied to take.) While his overall score is considered "poor" when compared to the results of those studying Russian at language schools, it shows that he has learned, if not mastered, the rudiments of a very difficult foreign language. By the summer of this same year, he has made remarkable progress in learning the language. Oswald even seems to enjoy being kidded by his barrack-mates about being a "Russian spy."

*Much later (two months after JFK's assassination), during a closed executive session of the Warren Commission, Chief Counsel Lee Rankin will say: "... we are trying to ... find out what he studied at the Monterey School of the Army in the way of languages."*

*The Monterey School in California, now the Defense Language Institute, has long provided highly sophisticated crash courses in languages ranging from routine European languages to the most obscure dialects. It was and is used by U.S. Government and military agencies to familiarize staff with foreign languages.*

**March, 1959** In a physical exam this month, LHO is measured at seventy-one inches, or five feet eleven inches, with gray eyes. Of note is the fact that LHO's eye color changes during his marine service (five different eye colors will be noted in various documents), and the LHO killed in the basement of police headquarters in Dallas will be two inches shorter, at autopsy, than the LHO discharged from the marines. *TID*

**March 9, 1959** Lee Harvey Oswald is promoted to Private First Class again.

**March 11, 1959** Jack Ruby is recruited as an FBI informant. Dallas FBI agent, Charles Flynn, has a total of nine meetings with Ruby this year. The Bureau says its interest is confined to possible information Ruby, as a nightclub owner, might pick up in the course of his work. After his initial FBI contact, Ruby purchases a great deal of modern eavesdropping gadgetry - including a wrist watch with a built-in microphone, a telephone bug, a wire tie clip and bugged attaché case. This represents an outlay of more than five hundred dollars and provides Ruby with some of the most advanced spy equipment now available. *Conspiracy*

Sometime between April and June of this year, Richard Case Nagell meets with Professor Fujisawa twice in New York; Fujisawa seeks to recruit Nagell as Soviet Agent.

**March 19, 1959** Lee Harvey Oswald applies to the Albert Schweitzer College in Switzerland.

**March 23, 1959** LHO receives a GED, equivalent to a high school degree. His mother, Marguerite, will later testify that he actually attained it in January of 1958.

**March 24, 1959** Carlos Marcello is called to testify before the McClellan Committee, during the Committee's extended investigation of labor racketeering and organized crime. Serving as chief counsel to this Committee is Robert F. Kennedy; his brother, Senator John F. Kennedy, is a member of the Committee, but is not present today. In response to Committee questioning, Marcello again invokes the fifth amendment in refusing to answer any questions relating to his background, activities, and associates. At the conclusion of Marcello's appearance before the committee, Senator Sam Ervin of North Carolina requests of the Chair permission to ask the New Orleans underworld leader one final question: "I would like to know how you managed to stay in the United States for 5 years, 9 months, and 24 days after you were found to be an undesirable person." (Marcello's response to the question--"I wouldn't know"--provokes Ervin to state that "the American people's patience ought to run out on this" and that "those who have no claim to any right to remain in America, who come here and prey like leeches upon law-abiding people ought to be removed from this country." Senator Karl Mundt joins in Ervin's denunciation, urging prompt action by the Attorney General, and Senator Carl Curtis further remarks to Marcello that "I think you ought to pack up your bags and voluntarily depart." Marcello has pieced together a 6500-acre swampland property known as Churchill Farms in Louisiana, which communicates by way of a patchwork of bayous and lakes with the Gulf of Mexico, a perfect, unpoliceable drug destination. A Louisiana native, Joe Civello, a close associate of Jack Ruby, runs a full spectrum of rackets in Dallas for Marcello.

**March 30, 1959** Maurice Gatlin, an associate of Guy Banister, sends the following to the FBI: "We also learned, through sources that I have found to be reliable, that [Che] Guevara...intend[s] to liquidate their communist front man, Fidel Castro, around June or July [1959], arranging his death so that it will be attributed...to a 'gringo' for propaganda purposes." *US*

**April 2, 1959** The Havana CIA station where David Morales works sends a memo to the CIA director saying "clearance urgently requested" on Bernard Barker, since he is "in position [to] gather info [about] commie penetration [of the Cuban] government

and military.” Barker will later be arrested during the Watergate break-in. US

**April 15, 1959** Fidel Castro arrives in USA for an eleven day visit. While here, he denies Communist influence. At this time it is worth noting that William Pawley owns major sugar interests in Cuba, as well as Havana’s bus, trolley and gas systems. He is a close friend to both pre-Castro Cuban rulers, President Carlos Prio and General Fulgencio Batista. Pawley, who lives in Miami, is a man of immense wealth. He made his millions in oil during World War II. He gained fame setting up the Flying Tigers with General Claire Chennault. Pawley will be one of the dispossessed American investors in Cuba who tries to convince Eisenhower that Castro is a Communist and urges him to arm the Cuban exiles in Miami.

**April 17, 1959** Benard Barker’s security clearance is granted by the CIA. He adopts the code name AMCLATTER. US

**April 23, 1959** After a conference with Fidel Castro, Havana club president Bobby Maduro says the team will stay in Cuba despite the political unrest.

**May 6, 1959** (*Warren Commission reports:*) Oswald shoots a score of 191 on a short rifle course. This is only one mark over the minimum required to be a “marksman.”

**May 15, 1959** Document written by Gen. Richard Stilwell, as a member of a special presidential committee, entitled “Training Under the Mutual Training Program” offers a plan to protect the noncommunist world by having nations ruled by a military elite with instruction and ideology supplied by Americans.

■ **May 27, 1959** John Foster Dulles, Secretary of State, dies quietly in his sleep at 7:49 EDT this morning at Walter Reed Hospital.

**June, 1959** The first of five American defectors over a four-month period arrive in the USSR.

During the summer of this year, Oswald and Corporal Nelson Delgado, (*a fellow Marine who shares a cubicle with him in a quonset hut and works with Oswald for four-hour shifts,*) travel to Tijuana, Mexico for a weekend. After spending a few hours with him in a bar, Oswald leaves Delgado, presumably to meet “friends,” whom he does not further identify.

Also this month, 56 rebels, including ten Cubans, land in the Dominican Republic. The Dominican Army rapidly destroys the invading force. Official Cuban accounts admit that they have sent a small revolutionary group to Rafael Trujillo’s Dominican Republic. However, they claim that the US Embassy -- which is aware of the plans -- supplied some resources for the enterprise through Frank Fiorini. US

■ **June 16, 1959** Early this morning, George Reeves - who has appeared as Superman on the TV series - is found shot to death in his two-story home at 1576 Benedict Canyon Drive in Los Angeles. It has been suggested by some researchers that Reeves was actually murdered by the CIA after he refused to serve as a “recruit” for children who could potentially be used in MK-ULTRA experiments.

**June 19, 1959** Lee Harvey Oswald forwards a \$25 registration fee to the Albert Schweitzer College.

**June 21, 1959** Santos Trafficante is detained and imprisoned in Cuba. “I was there because one of my daughters got married on that day, and I had been in jail before. I had been in jail, I would say, at least a month or two. They let me out that day to go to the wedding because the thing was that these people thought-- when they finally arrested me, they thought that I was being, that I was wanted in the United States for all kinds of charges-- narcotics. There were this and that and when they checked it out, they found out nobody wanted me in the states. So then they had me in Trescornia which was immigration center, and they didn’t know there for a while what to do with me. And I think that the reason they later did not deport me was because the United States wanted for them to deport me. So they figure, well, they said, this guy cannot be because at that time everybody to them was a spy, was this, was that.” Trafficante is visited in Trescornia Camo by Lewis McWillie and Jack Ruby. (Carlos Marcello and Trafficante control most of the drug business around the Caribbean.) Trafficante, covering all bases, has smuggled explosives and machine guns to Fidel Castro while over the same period supplying Fulgencio Batista with heavy armaments. Johnny Roselli will eventually tell Jimmy “The Weasel” Fratianno: “Remember when Santo was jailed and they grabbed his money when Castro came to power, and then suddenly he was released with all his money? He was probably reporting everything to Castro’s agents, and Miami’s full of them.” B&JE

Another man, John Wilson Hudson, is also imprisoned. Later, Hudson will identify Jack Ruby as the man who visited Trafficante’s jail in Havana. Also detained with Trafficante is Lucien Rivard, a major Canadian drug kingpin. Loran Hall is also detained - and later says that Trafficante had his meals catered in prison. A Cadillac arrived every day with food prepared at Trafficante’s Hotel



Capri. US

**July 11, 1959** President Eisenhower personally drafts an invitation to Khrushchev to visit the United States. There is now talk of a "thaw" in East/West relations.

Robert Edward Webster, an ex-Navy man working for Rand Development Corp., defects in Moscow. Webster, a young plastics expert, fails to join colleagues returning to the United States after working at an American exhibition in Moscow. He will not actually marry a Soviet wife; he already has a wife in the United States. He will, however, take a Soviet common-law wife, and the couple will have a child born in the Soviet Union. [It is believed that the Soviet woman is an agent for the KGB.] Years from now, in America - Marina Oswald will tell an acquaintance that her husband, LHO, defected to the Soviet Union after working at an American exhibition in Moscow. This is the Webster scenario, not LHO's story. NIYL

**July 17, 1959** Fidel Castro criticizes Cuban President Urrutia in a speech on television. This will soon make Castro the sole leader of Cuba.

**July 23, 1959** Vice President Richard Nixon is in Moscow to open an American National Exhibition in Sokolniki Park, paying what Eisenhower calls a "return courtesy" for the New York visit of Soviet officials this past June.

John Martino is arrested today in Cuba. Martino's son is released, but Martino is convicted and sentenced to 13 years in jail. Martino will finally be released in 1962. Martino has made twelve to fourteen visits to Cuba since the beginning of the year. Shortly before his death, Martino will confess to being part of the JFK assassination. US

**July 24, 1959** As a prelude to the IL game between the Havana Sugar Kings and visiting Rochester Red Wings, Fidel Castro pitches two innings for his pickup team Los Barbudos against a Military Police squad. Castro pitches both innings, strikes out two batters with the aid of some friendly calls, and ground outs to short. This well-photographed event is El Jefe's only mound appearance, according to Cuban expert Pete Bjarkman.

**July 25, 1959** Fidel Castro supporters, enjoying a raucous July 26th Celebration in La Gran Stadium in downtown Havana, bring a halt to the IL contest between the Red Wings and the Sugar Kings with random gunshots from the grandstand. Red Wings 3B coach Frank Verdi and Havana SS Leo Cardenas both suffer minor flesh wounds, which causes manager Cot Deal to pull his players from the field and retreat to their hotel. League officials cancel the remainder of the Havana team's homestand, and, with pressure on Ford Frick from U.S. Secretary of State Christian Herter, eventually relocate the franchise to Newark for the 1960 season.

**August - 1959** While in Miami this month, David Ferrie is put under a 24-hour surveillance by customs agents who believe he is involved in gun smuggling. Following a brief investigation, including a tapping of his telephone conversations, it is determined that Ferrie is not involved in any illegal activity, but merely planning an outing for his "scouts". The investigation is dropped.

**August 7, 1959** A parent Dependency Affidavit is completed today and signed by Marguerite Oswald to obtain an early discharge for LHO. Her son's name is listed as Harvey Lee Oswald. TA

**August 8, 1959** Jack Ruby arrives in Cuba and stays over a month - until September 11. Witnesses recall meeting Ruby at the Tropicana Casino during Labor Day weekend. Antony Summers states that "so far as can now be established, Jack Ruby's interest in Cuba began six year before the assassination. According to a former associate, James Beard, Ruby stored guns and ammunition at a house on the southern Texas coast, prior to ferrying the equipment into Cuba. . . The shipments, said Beard, were destined for the followers of Fidel Castro, then still fighting Batista." The Warren Commission will receive information that, some two years after Castro's takeover, Ruby took part in gunrunning to the anti-Castro side. After the assassination, when it emerges that Ruby has been in Havana this year, he will say he had merely been there on an eight-day August vacation at the invitation of a man called [Lewis] McWillie. Ruby considers McWillie one of his closest friends. During this same period of time, Santos Trafficante is being held in the Trescornia camp, a detention center in Cuba. He is allowed to have frequent visitors. Conspiracy

Bank records, Dallas police records, and FBI records show Ruby in Dallas August 10, 21, 31, and September 4, days which fall right in the middle of his supposedly continuous stay in Cuba. Somehow, Ruby seems to be getting in and out of Cuba without the Cuban authorities detecting and recording such.

*Three days after Ruby kills LHO, the authorities in New Orleans will receive a tip about Jack Ruby's past activities. The information, passed via telephone, will come from WILLIAM GEORGE GAUDET. Gaudet is the CIA operative whose name turns up beside LHO's on the visa list covering the alleged assassin's visit to Mexico.*

August 12, 1959      Unable to sleep, Tina Onassis goes up on deck of the Christina to get some air. She sees her husband, Aristotle Onassis and Maria Callas making love in the ship's saloon.      *Nemesis*

August 17, 1959      Oswald applies for a dependency charge from the Marines on the grounds that his mother needs his support. This application is accompanied by affidavits from his mother, an attorney, a doctor, and two friends. Within two weeks, to the surprise of his fellow Marines, Oswald's request is approved and he is released from the Marines.

August 28, 1959      The Wing Hardship or Dependency Discharge Board recommends that LHO's request for a discharge be approved.

September 4, 1959      Lee Harvey Oswald applies for a passport, plainly stating that he might travel to various countries including Russia and Cuba. His passport is issued in only six days.

After a brief stopover in Texas with his mother, Oswald withdraws \$203 from his only known bank account and continues on to New Orleans where he purchases a ticket for Le Havre, France, on the freighter "Marion Lykes." The ticket costs \$220.75.

September 11, 1959      Oswald receives his hardship discharge and signs a required statement pledging "I shall not hereafter in any manner reveal or divulge to any person any information affecting the Nation Defense, Classified, Top-secret, Secret, or Confidential, or which I gained knowledge during my employment . . ." He is then officially released from active duty and transferred to the Marine Air Reserve Training Command.

Also today, LHO is issued a "Uniformed Services Identification and Privilege Card" by the Department of Defense -- number N 4,271,617. It is a "buff" color and is issued at El Toro Air Station in Santa Ana. There is a photo of LHO on the card. It is signed on the back by the issuing officer, Marine 1st Lt. A. G. Ayers, Jr., who has also prepared and signed the discharge entry in LHO's military record. This card is referenced on the passport application LHO filled out on September 4, 1959 -- a full week before the card is issued on this date. This card is the same type of card carried by U-2 pilot Francis Gary Powers when he was shot down over Russia. Powers is a "civilian employee of the government requiring military identification," a CIA contract agent. LHO will have this same type of card in his possession when he is arrested in Dallas. A listing of this card will not appear in the Warren Commission's report. In December, 1966, when the FBI finally releases the LHO Defense card to the National Archives, it will arrive "nearly obliterated by FBI testing." "The color, the image, the printing, everything is gone: you couldn't use it to show anything." The significance of this card will not be unraveled for over thirty years.

The DD 1173 bears Oswald's photo, the circular seal of the U.S. Department of Defense. Five weeks after receiving the card issued at El Toro Naval Air Station, Santa Ana, Calif., Oswald will cross the Finnish-Soviet border on his way to Moscow. Two weeks later, he will announce his intention to defect to the Soviet Union.

Oswald's military record notes the identity card is issued "in accordance with paragraph 3014.5 PRAM (Personnel Records and Accounting Manual)." However, this paragraph pertains only to the issuance of USMC member cards and does not apply to a DD 1173. The appropriate card for the discharged Oswald, as stipulated by the PRAM, would have been a 2MC (RES), reflecting his new status in the Ready Reserve.

Lt. Kim Miller, a Washington spokeswoman for the Marines, will speculate that Oswald could have been issued a DD 1173 for one of two reasons: because of an injury while on active duty entitling him to medical privileges, or because he is a civilian employee overseas needing a military ID.

But records do not show an injury to Oswald, and civilian employment, she adds, "would not have been annotated to his military book."

A similar finding will be reached by Dennis Velock, reference historian of the U.S. Army Military History institute of Carlisle, Penn. He notes issuance of DD 1173 was regulated under Department of Defense guidelines at the time Oswald receives his card. These guidelines limited recipients of such cards largely to military dependents "and civilian who required military identification."

If such a card was issued in error, says Velock, "it wouldn't have been authorized, and immediately upon being called to official attention would have been changed or revoked."

There is no evidence Oswald's identity card was revoked, even after he defected, threatened to provide military secrets to the Russians and received an undesirable discharge from the Marine Corps in 1960. Oswald's card does not expire until Dec. 7, 1962.

Oswald's card will not be printed in the photographic evidence of the Warren Commission's report on the Kennedy assassination. But the head-on photograph of Oswald on DD 1173 will be the same as two other Oswald photos included in the report.

One is Warren Commission Exhibit 2892, identified by the FBI as "Photo taken in Minsk." (The "Minsk" photo has a white circular cutout in the lower right hand corner corresponding to the overlapping postmark on the Defense Department card.)

The Minsk contradiction -- Oswald's trip to Russia occurred after the issuance of the DOD identity card -- was not evident to the commission, apparently because the card was not made available to its members by the FBI.

In December 1966, when the FBI finally releases Oswald's Defense Department identity card to the National Archives, it arrives "nearly obliterated by FBI testing," according to archivist Sue McDonough of the Civil Reference Branch. "The color, the image, the printing, everything is gone," she says. "You couldn't use it to show anything."

Challenging the archivist's assertion, FBI spokesman Bill Carter of the Public Affairs Office in Washington asks, "How does she (McDonough) know it was tested by the FBI? Does she have a report?"

"Who else but the FBI could have done it?" McDonough responds. She adds that there are no pictures of the card in its unobliterated state at the archives.

According to assassination writer David Lifton, there is no mention of DD 1173 in any FBI testing reports he has reviewed. These include non-published commission documents, FBI Dallas field office reports and FBI summary reports to the Warren Commission.

The same photo of Oswald on DD 1173 also will appear in the Warren Report (Cadigan Exhibit 15) on a phony Selective Service classification card found in Oswald's possessions with the name Alek James Hidell, the name he supposedly will use to purchase the assassination rifle by mail order.

It will be the 112th Army Intelligence Group at Fort Sam Houston that notifies the FBI that he was carrying a fraudulent Selective Service card. How the military will know this has never been explained.

The Hidell card, with its photograph of Oswald, will eventually be one of two major links between Oswald and the assassination weapon. The other will be a photograph -- known by its commission designation of 133A -- allegedly taken of Oswald brandishing the weapon in the back yard of a home in the Oak Cliff area of Dallas.

The 26-volume Warren Commission publication will acknowledge the existence of the DOD identity card in only two places: Oswald's military record and the report of FBI agent Manning Clements, who will list the contents of Oswald's wallet on the night of Nov. 22, 1963, after the Army Intelligence tip. Clements will cite both the DOD identity card and the Hidell card.

Clement's report, however, will not reveal that the two cards will have the same picture -- or that the DOD identity card has a photo at all.

The Oct. 23, 1963, postmark on Oswald's DOD identity card will be a further enigma. "If found, drop in any mailbox," the card's reverse side instructs. It then tells the Postmaster, "Return to Department of Defense, Washington 25, D.C."

Robert Blakey, former general counsel to the House Select Committee on Assassinations, will consider the possibility that the card was lost, dropped in a mailbox, postmarked and delivered to the Defense Department.

"In that case," Blakey will say, "Defense would have had to have given it back to Oswald. Interesting."

W. J. Liebeler, an associate counsel to the Warren Commission, will express similar surprise at the convolutions of Oswald's mysterious ID card.

"This is all new to me," he will say. "Two things seem odd. The picture identified as Oswald in Minsk, and the postmark on the defense card. The postmark implies the Defense Department either mailed it back to him or gave it to him at some time."

If so, that will have happened less than a month before JFK's assassination.

Jack Ruby leaves Cuba today -- after arriving there on August 8.

- September 12, 1959 Jack Ruby returns to Cuba today and will leave again tomorrow.
- September 14, 1959 Lee Harvey Oswald arrives in Fort Worth, Texas.
- September 15, 1959 Nikita Khrushchev visits the United States. This visit lasts two weeks.
- September 16, 1959 Oswald shows his mother his passport. She remembers noticing a page stamped IMPORT-EXPORT. LHO then leaves for New Orleans after giving her \$100.
- September 17, 1959 Oswald speaks with a representative of Travel Consultants, Inc., a New Orleans travel bureau; he fills out a "Passenger Immigration Questionnaire" on which he gives his occupation as "shipping export agent", and says that he will be abroad for 2 months on a pleasure trip. This evening, he registers at the Liberty Hotel.
- September 20, 1959 Lee Harvey Oswald leaves the USA for London, claiming he is going to Albert Schweitzer College in Switzerland. He boards the SS Marion Lykes in New Orleans. Although the freighter has accommodations for twelve passengers, on this trip it carries only four: George B. Church, Jr., a retired lieutenant colonel in the U.S. Army; his wife; Billy Joe Lord, a seventeen-year-old student who plans to study at the Institute of French Studies in Tours, France; and Oswald, Lord's roommate for the sixteen-day voyage.
- September 24, 1959 The movie "*The FBI Story*" (starring Jimmy Stewart) opens at Radio City Music Hall. J. Edgar Hoover is so moved by the premiere that he cries.
- September 29, 1959 Texas oil baron, Sid Richardson, and some fishing buddies have gone to St. Joe's island and have retired early. Richardson dies in his sleep of an apparent heart attack. Newspapers around the world describe him as the fourth or fifth richest man in America.
- October 2, 1959 Jack Ruby is in Dallas having his last meeting with his FBI handler. FBI records reportedly show that even though Ruby's FBI handler wants to continue working with Ruby, the FBI agent is "told my his superior to drop" Ruby as an informant. US
- October 8, 1959 "The Marion Lykes" arrives in Le Havre, France with Oswald aboard. LHO departs for England today.
- Also, during this month, the City of Dallas, Texas becomes the headquarters for the official Johnson for President Committee.
- October 9, 1959 Lee Harvey Oswald arrives in Southampton, England. He says he will be in London for one week, then go to Switzerland. No one recalls seeing Oswald on the boat train to Southampton, England, but according to British passport control records, he arrives there today -- Friday, October 9. He tells English customs officials in Southampton that he has \$700 .
- October 10, 1959 (*Saturday*) Lee Harvey Oswald flies to Helsinki. According to Finnish hotel records, he checks in midnight on Friday at the Tornio Hotel in downtown Helsinki, then moves on Saturday to the less expensive Klaus Kurki Hotel, where he remains registered for five days. Swedish intelligence will find evidence that Oswald travels to Stockholm during this period, apparently to consult the Soviet Embassy there.

*In a memorandum by the then CIA Deputy Director, Richard M. Helms, "if Oswald had taken this flight (the only direct flight from London to Helsinki), he could not normally have cleared customs and landing formalities and reached the Tornio Hotel downtown by 24.00 (midnight) on the same day." The only direct flight from London to Helsinki lands at 11:33 PM.*

*OSWALD arrived in Helsinki on Saturday, October 10, 1959, and was issued a 14-day tourist visa from the Soviet Embassy, Helsinki, on Wednesday, October 14, 1959. The earliest possible date he could have applied for the visa was the following Monday, October 12, 1959. Therefore OSWALD'S Soviet visa had been delivered in two days.*

*The Warren Commission asked the State Department to estimate the "average time required to obtain a Soviet tourist visa from Helsinki in October 1959." The Department of State had an Embassy contact seek information on Soviet visa application time from three Helsinki travel agencies. These agencies reported that, uniformly for five years from 1959 through 1963, "usual time required for receipt of Soviet visa applied for by Americans has been seven to fourteen days." [FBI 105-82555 NR 6.2.64] The CIA conducted numerous studies of this, finally preparing a memo, "Length of Time Required to Obtain Tourist Visas in Helsinki and Stockholm, 1964." This document conceded it normally took from five to seven days, at best, to obtain a visa at any time in 1964. [WR p258] ANGLETON revised the text of this memorandum so that it read: "During the 1964 tour-*

*ist season, Soviet Consulates in at least some European cities were issuing visas in five to seven days.” The tourist season was the busiest time of the year. The Warren Report states that the reason OSWALD received his visa in three days was that “the summer rush had ended.”*

**October 12, 1959** (Monday) Lee Harvey Oswald applies for a Soviet entry visa. The Soviet Consul in Helsinki is Gregory Golub. He is suspected by American intelligence of also being an officer in the Soviet KGB. Golub has once disclosed in a luncheon conversation that Moscow has given him authority to give Americans visas without prior approval from Moscow, and that “as long as he was convinced the American was ‘all right’, he could give him a visa in a matter of minutes.”

*LHO’S visa is signed by Gregory Yeugeniyvich Golub. The OSS knew Gregory Yeugeniyvich Golub was a Russian Intelligence Service Officer in 1946. The CIA did the translations of the signatures on OSWALD’S Soviet documents for the Warren Commission. A CIA document revealed OSWALD’S Soviet visa was signed by “illegible - probably Golub. “Gregory Yeugeniyvich Golub was not the only Soviet official to have an illegible signature: a Warren Commission memorandum revealed that “out of nine signatures appearing on the non-medical documents, eight were illegible or at least stated to be illegible by the translators.” Warren Commission Counsel W. David Slawson wrote: “My opinion was that the high percentage of illegible signatures might have been intentional, in order to prevent the CIA from checking back on actual persons and places...” [HSCA V12 p170] David Slawson suspected they traced back to the KGB and the CIA was trying to cover this up.*

**October 14, 1959** Lee Harvey Oswald obtains a visa to the Soviet Union. Oswald visits the Soviet Consulate in Helsinki and obtains visa number 403339, valid for a six-day trip to the Soviet Union. He also buys \$300 worth of tourist vouchers for the Soviet Union, although it is not clear where he gets these funds.

**October 15, 1959** Oswald leaves Helsinki by train and crosses the Finnish-Soviet border at Vainikkala, bound for Moscow.

**October 16, 1959** Lee Harvey Oswald arrives in Moscow by train. Rima Shirokova, a young Russian woman, is assigned by Intourist to be his guide during his stay in Russia. Tomorrow, he will tell her that he wants to leave the United States and become a citizen of the Soviet Union.

- From Oswald’s Diary: Oct. 16. Arrive from Helsinki by train; am met by Intourist Repre. and in car to hotel “Berlin”. Reges. as. “studet” 5 day Lux. tourist. Ticket.) Meet my intorist guied Rimma Sherikova I explain to her I wish to appli. for Rus. citizenship. She is flabbergassed, but agrees to help. She checks with her boss, main office Intour; than helps me add. a letter to Sup. Sovit asking for citizenship, mean while boss telephons passport & visa office and notifies them about me.

Also on this date, Pytor Semyonovich Popov, a lieutenant colonel in Soviet military intelligence (who has for some time been perhaps the highest placed and most valuable CIA spy in Russia) is arrested while riding on a bus, attempting to receive a note from his CIA contact, Russell Langle. Popov will be subsequently executed by Soviet counterintelligence. O&CIA

**October 17, 1959** John Paisley, recently made chief of CIA Soviet Electronics Branch, embarks on a long European trip.

- From Oswald’s Diary: Oct. 17. Rimma meets me for Intourist sightseeing says we must contin. with this although I am too nevous she is “sure” I’ll have an anserwer. soon. Asks me about myself and my reasons for doing this. I explaine I am a communist, ect. She is politly sym. but uneasy now. She tries to be a friend to me. she feels sorrty for me I am someth. new.

**October 18, 1959**

- From Oswald’s Diary: Sun. Oct. 18. My 20th birthday, we visit exhib. in morning and in the after noon The Lenin-Stalin tomb. She gives me a present Book “Ideot” by Dostoevski, aned still no word from auth. about my request.

**October 19, 1959** Oswald is probably interviewed in his hotel room by a man named Lev Setyayev, he says that he is a reporter for Radio Moscow seeking statements from American tourists about their impression of Moscow -- but who is most probably acting for the KGB.

Manuel Artime and Tony Varona instigate a coup against Fidel Castro. It is poorly coordinated and fails. Artimes ally “Huber Matos, head of the Rebel Army regiment in Camaguey Province” publicly resigns due to “communists” in “the government.” Fourteen other officers resign with him. This is the signal for the coup to begin. Roberto Salas Hernandez tries unsuccessfully to kill Fidel Castro with a knife. US

**October 20, 1959**



- From Oswald's Diary: Oct. 20. Rimmer in the afternoon says Intourist was notified by the pass & visa dept. that they want to see me I am excited greatly by this news.

**October 21, 1959** Oswald is told that his visa has expired and he has two hours to leave Moscow. He reportedly cuts his left wrist in a "suicide attempt." He spends 11 days in the Botkinskaya Hospital. For three days, he is confined in the psychiatric ward of this institution before being transferred to the "somatic" ward.

- Oswald's Diary: Oct. 21. (mor) Meeting with single official. Balding stout, black suit fairly. good English, asks what do I want?, I say Soviet citizenship, he ask why I give vague answers about "Great Soviet Union." He tells me "USSR only great in Literature wants me to go back home." I am stunned. I reiterate, he says he shall check and let me know weather my visa will be (extended it expires today). Eve. 6.00 Receive word from police official. I must leave country tonight at 8.00 P.M. as visa expires. I am shocked!! My dreams! I retire to my room. I have \$100. left. I have waited for 2 year to be accepted. My fondest dreams are shattered because of a petty official; because of bad planning I planned so much! 7.00P.M. I decide to end it. Soak wrist in cold water to numb the pain. Then slash my left wrist. Then plunge wrist into bathtub of hot water. I think "when Rimma comes at 8. to find me dead it will be a great shock. somewhere a violin plays as I watch my life whirl away. I think to myself. "how easy to die" and "a sweet death, (to violins) about 8.00 Rimma finds my unconscious (bathtub water a rich red color) she screams (I remember that) and runs for help. Ambulance comes, am taken to hospital where five stitches are put in my wrist. Poor Rimma stays by my side as interrogator (my Russian is still very bad) far into the night, I tell her "go home" (my mood is bad) but she stays, she is "my friend" She has a strong will only at this moment I notice she is pretty.

**October 22, 1959**

- Oswald's Diary: Oct. 22. Hospital I am in a small room with about 12 others (sick persons.) 2 orderlies and a nurse the room is very drab as well as the breakfast. Only after prolonged (2 hours) observation of the other patients do I realize I am in the Insanity ward. This realization disquiets me. Later in afternoon I am visited by Rimma, she comes in with two doctors, as interrupter she must ask me medical question; Did you know what you were doing? Ans. yes Did you blackout? No. etc. I then complain about poor food the doctors laugh approvingly. this is a good sign. Later they leave, I am alone with Rimma (amongst) the mentally ill) she encourages me and scolds me she says she will help me get transferred to another section of Hos. (not for insane) where food is good.

**October 23, 1959**

- Oswald's Diary: Oct. 23. Transferred to ordinary ward, (airy, good food.) but nurses suspicious of me.) they know). Afternoon I am visited by Rosa Agafonova of the hotel tourist office who asks about my health, very beautiful, excellent Eng., very merry and kind, she makes me very glad to be alive. Later Rimma visits

**October 24, 1959**

- Oswald's Diary: Oct. 24 Hospital routine, Rimma visits me in afternoon

**October 25, 1959**

- Oswald's Diary: Oct 25. Hospital routine, Rimma visits me in afternoon

**October 26, 1959**

- Oswald's Diary: Oct. 26 An elderly American at the hospital grows suspicious about me for some reason. because at Embassy I told him I had not registered as most tourist and I am in general evasive about my presence in Moscow at and hospital. Afternoon Rimma visits.

*A KGB report released in 1999, also makes note of this event but with an astonishing detail: "In the building where Oswald was staying, one other American was receiving treatment at the same time. This person was visited by a friend, a staff member of the U.S. Embassy. The latter took an interest in Oswald and asked whether he was registered at the U.S. Embassy and what had happened to him. Oswald, according to him, did not tell him anything. "On October 24, the Embassy called and asked when Oswald would be discharged from the hospital." But according to all official history, the US Embassy had no knowledge of Oswald's presence in Moscow until October 31, a full week later, when he appeared there to renounce his citizenship.*

**October 27, 1959**

- Oswald's Diary: Oct. 27 Stiches are taken out by doctor with "dull" scissor

**October 28, 1959** Oswald released from hospital. His visa has expired while he has been in the hospital and his presence in Russia is now technically illegal. He checks out of his room in the Hotel Berlin and into The Metropole. He remains in his hotel room for three days, apparently awaiting orders from someone.

- Oswald's Diary: Wed Oct. 28 Leave hospital in intorist car, with Rimma for Hotel "Berline." later I change hotels to "Metro-pole" all cloths packed, and money from my room (to the last kopeek) returned as well as watch, ring. Ludmilla Dimitrova (Intorist office head) and Rosa invite me to come and site and take with them any time. I get lonesome at new hotel. They feel sorry for me. Rimma notifies me that, pass & registration office wishes to see me about my future. Later Rimma and car pick me up and we enter the offices to find four offials waiting for me (all unknown to me). They ask How my arm is, I say O.K., They ask "Do you want to go to your homeland. I say no I want Sovite citizen I say I want to reside in the Soviet Union. They say they will see about that. Than they ask me about the lone offial with whom I spoke in the first place (appar. he did not pass along my request at all but thought to simply get rid of me by not extending my Soviet visa. At the time i requested it) I desqribe him (they make notes) (what papers do you have to show who and what you are? I give them my dischare papers from the Marine Corps. They say wait for our ans. I ask how long? Not soon. Later Rimma comes to check on me. I feel insulted and insult her.

Instead of being returned to his previous lodgings at the Hotel Berlin, LHO is booked into the nearby Metropole Hotel. He is given Room 233 (the numbering system had been changed since then) a second floor luxury suite with a balcony overlooking the Bolshoi Ballet and Sverdlov Square. ( In his diary, written much later than the events taking place, Oswald writes that he was in "Room 214." He is mistaken.) KGB headquarters is three blocks away within view of the hotel. Oswald is charged 30 rubles a day for his room, which he pays out of a fund of 800 rubles he had remaining. According to KBG Colonel Nechiporenko's book, Passport to Assassination, upon his release from the hospital, Oswald is given his train ticket to Helsinki and advised that the next day he will be seen at OVIR (the Visa and Registration office.) But on October 29, according to Nechiporenko, Oswald is advised by the head of OVIR that he can remain in the USSR pending a final decision by the Supreme Soviet on his request for citizenship.

Commander Camilo Cienfuegos, second most popular figure in the Cuban Revolution next to Fidel Castro, dies today in a tragic accident while returning to Havana in an Armed Forces plane. Cienfuegos is reportedly lost over the sea in a flight to Havana. A major search is carried out, but not a single trace of the alleged accident is found. Foul play is immediately suspected. "Sent to arrest Huber Matos only a few days earlier, Cienfuegos had refused to accept an order from Raul Castro to do so. Fidel finally had to give the order." Major Naranjo, and aide to Cienfuegos is killed shortly afterwards and his assassin, Major Beaton, is also killed in 1960. US

**October 30, 1959** There was a clash in Stanleyville [Belgian Congo] that results in 30 deaths. Patrice Lumumba is imprisoned on a charge of inciting to riot.

**October 31, 1959** Oswald goes to the American Embassy and revokes his U.S. citizenship. Since it is a Saturday, Oswald is told to return on a normal business day to fill out the necessary paperwork. He never does. During this interview, he threatens to turn over classified information to the Russians - information from his radar-operating days in the Marine Corps. John McVickar, a senior consular officer, remembers that "There seemed to me to be the possibility that [Oswald] was following a pattern of behavior in which he had been tutored by person or persons unknown." (The widow of the assistant naval attache, Joan Hallett, who works as a receptionist at the embassy, says Consul Richard Snyder and the security officer take Oswald upstairs to the working floors, a secure area where the Ambassador and military officers were. A visitor would never get up there unless he was on official business.) A confidential State Department telegram dated this day, sent from Moscow to Washington and forwarded to the CIA, reports that Oswald, a recently discharged Marine, has appeared at the US Embassy in Moscow to renounce his American citizenship and "has offered Soviets any information he has acquired as [an] enlisted radar operator." At least three other communications of a confidential nature that give more detail on the Oswald case are sent to the CIA in about the same time period. CIA officials questioned by the Assassinations Committee will eventually testify that the substance of the cable of October 31, 1959 is, in itself, sufficiently important to have warranted the opening of a 201 file on Lee Harvey Oswald. Oswald's file, however, is not opened (according to the CIA) until December 9, 1960. Further, under the CIA's own operation named "HT/Lingual" all letters to Russia are opened, read and photographed and then returned to the mails. Oswald is known to have sent or received more than fifty communications during his stay in the Soviet Union. Following the assassination of JFK, the CIA will represent that they have only one letter in their possession directly related to Oswald, a letter dated July 6, 1961 sent by Marguerite Oswald. The Agency's excuse proposes that "HT/Lingual" "only operated 4 days a week, and, even then, proceeded on a sampling basis."

Fourteen months later, when a 201 is finally opened on LHO, the CIA's reason for doing so will be that LHO is a defector -- a condition that is rather explicit from this day forward. Placing LHO on their super sensitive Lingual Watch List of three hundred person whose mail is to be secretly opened proves that LHO is of "particular interest" to the CIA one year before his 201 file is even "officially"

opened.

According to Oswald's Marine crew commander at El Toro, Lt. John Donovan: "He had access to the location of all bases in the west coast areas, all radio frequencies for all squadrons, all tactical call signs, and the relative strength of all squadrons, number and type of aircraft in a squadron, who was the commanding officer, the authentication code of entering and exiting the ADIZ, which stand for Air Defense Identification Zone. He knew the range of our radar. He knew the range of our radio. And he knew the range of surrounding units' radio and radar... There are some things which he knew on which he received instructions that there is no way of changing, such as the MPS 16 height-finder radar gear... He had also been schooled on a piece of machinery call a TPX-1, which is used to transfer radio--radar and radio signals over a great distance. Radar is very susceptible to homing missiles, and this piece of equipment is used to put your radar antenna several miles away, and relay the information back to your site which you hope is relatively safe. He had been schooled on this."

- Oswald's Diary: Oct. 31. I make my dision. Getting passport at 12"00 I meet and talk with Rimma for a few minutes she says: stay in your room and eat well, I don't tell her about what I intend to do since I know she would not approve. After she leaves I wait a few minutes and than I catch a taxi, "American Embassy" I say. 12"30, I arrive American Embassy, I walk in and say to the receptionist, 'I would like to see the Consular' she points at a large lager and says "If you are a tourist please register". I take out my American passport and lay it in the desk, I have come to dissolve my American citizenship. i say matter-of-factly she rises and enters the office of Richard Snyder American Head Consular in Moscow at that time. He invites me to sit down. He finishes a letter he is typing and than asks what he can do for me. I tell him I have dicided to take Soviet citizenship and would like to leagly dissolve my U.S. citizenship. His assitant (now Head Consular) McVickers looks up from his work. Snyder takes down personall Information, asks questions, warnes me not to take any steps before the soviets except me, says I am a "fool", and says the dissolution papers are along time in preparing (In other words refuses to allow me at that time to dissolve U.S. citiz. I state "my mind is make up" From this day forward I consider myself no citizen of the U.S.A. I spend 40 minutes at the Embassy before Snyder says "now unless you wish to expound on your maxist belifes you can go." I wish to dissolve U.S. citiz, not today he says in effect. I leave Embassy, elated at this showdown, returning to my hotel I feel now my enorgies are not spent in vain. I'm sure Russians will except me after this sign of my faith in them. 2:00 a knock, a reporter by the name of Goldstene wants an interview I'm flabbergassed "how did you find out? The Embassy called us." He said. I send him away I sit and relize this is one way to bring pressure on me. By notifying my relations in U.S. through the newspapers. Although they would say "its for the public record." A half hour later another reporter Miss Mosby comes. I ansewer a few quick questions after refusing an interview. I am surprised at the interest. I get phone calls from "Time" at night a phone call from the States I refuse all calles without finding out who's it from. I feel non-deplused because of the attention 10:00 I retire.

November, 1959      The "Movimiento de Recuperacion," led by Dr. Manuel Artime, becomes the first anti-Castro action group to organize elements in every province in Cuba.

November 1, 1959      A *Washington Post* article entitled "Ex-Marine Asks Soviet Citizenship" is placed in Oswald's CIA security file, OS-351-164.

- Oswald's Diary: Nov. 1 more reporters, 3 phone calls from brother & mother, now I feel slightly axzillated, not so lonly.

November 2, 1959      10:07 AM -- Clyde Tolson, Assistant Director of the FBI, receives a memo from E.B. Reddy concerning LHO's defection and passes it along to Cartha De Loach. The memo becomes the third item entered in LHO's newly opened FBI file. (File #105-82555) The first part of LHO's file number -- the "105" serial -- is used exclusively for files on "Foreign Counterintelligence Matters." At some point on this day, there is contact between the FBI and the Office of Naval Intelligence about LHO's defection.

- Oswald's Diary: Nov -2-15 Days of utter loneliness I refuse all reports phone calls I remaine in my room, I am racked with dsyentary.

November 3, 1959      Oswald sends the embassy a letter protesting its refusal to accept his renunciation of citizenship. However, he never shows up in person to pursue this act.

This morning, counterintelligence officers in both the CIA and FBI are closely examining LHO's defection based on his admitted willingness to turn over classified material to the Soviet Union.

November 4, 1959      John McVickar, a senior consular officer at the American Embassy, personally brings a letter to Oswald at the Metropole from his half brother John Pic, now serving with the U.S. Air Force in Japan. Oswald does not answer his door at the hotel. The maid on the floor explains to McVickar that he is rarely seen at the hotel. McVickar leaves the note at the desk.

From this date until December 6, 1959, the arrival and movement of all incoming CIA documents on LHO - even news clip-

pings - become seemingly impossible to later trace. O&CIA

A Russian intelligence officer, posing as an Intourist official with the name Andrei Nikolayevich, interviews LHO today. The officer tells Oswald he will get in touch with him to help him settle in the USSR. He never contacts LHO again, and when Oswald asks Rimma a week from now to find the individual, she is informed by Intourist that nobody by that name is employed there.

**November 9, 1959** An index card in the CIA's HT/Lingual files regarding Lee Harvey Oswald is dated this day, stating that Oswald is a recent defector to the USSR and a former Marine. It also bears the notation "CI/Project/RE." There are also handwritten notations on the card that read: "7-305," and the notation "N/R-RI, 20 Nov. 59"

John McVickar takes a typed copy of John Pic's message down to the Russian Metropole Hotel today and leaves it for LHO. Pic's message reads: "Please reconsider your intentions. Contact me if possible. Love. John" O&CIA

**November 10, 1959** The FBI, upon learning of Oswald's attempted defection, places a "flash" notice on his fingerprint card. This will serve to alert Bureau officials should Oswald's fingerprints turn up in any FBI investigation. It also places his name of a "watch" list used in monitoring overseas communications. Members of Oswald's former radar unit in California are questioned by a group of civilians in dark suits who arrive with stenographers and literally take over their headquarters company. A number of Marines in the unit recall being asked the same questions as a stenographer types away at her machine.

**November 13, 1959** Oswald grants a two-hour interview with to an American reporter named Aline Mosby.

Birch O'Neal, chief of the mole-hunting CI/SIG unit in the CIA gets Richard Snyder's dispatch concerning LHO from Russia. This is the first official document that fully describes LHO's threat to turn over both radar secrets and something "special" to the Soviets. O&CIA

**November 15, 1959** Priscilla Johnson arrives in Russia.

- Oswald's Diary: Nov. 15 -- I decide to give an interview, I have Miss Mosbys card so I call her. She drives right over. I give my story, allow pictures, later story is distorted, sent without my permission, that is: before I ever saw and O.K.'ed her story. Again I feel slightly better because of the attention.

**November 16, 1959** Oswald grants an interview to Priscilla Johnson of the North American Newspaper Alliance. Miss Johnson reports to the American Embassy the next day that she thinks Oswald "may have purposely not carried through his original intent to renounce in order to leave a crack open."

*Priscilla Johnson, supposedly only a journalist, will eventually show up later in the assassination scenario. Following JFK's assassination, during the time period that Marina Oswald is under "house arrest," Johnson will be allowed to visit her. Warren Commission document 49 is an FBI report dated November 23, 1963, which states that Priscilla Johnson is "an employee of the State Department." Eventually confronted with evidence, Johnson admits that it is indeed true. Oddly enough, it is while Johnson is visiting Marina that the two will discover the stub of a bus ticket which will "prove" Oswald traveled to Mexico prior to the assassination. This evidence is something desperately needed by the investigating agencies.*

- Oswald's Diary: Nov. 16. A Russian official comes to my room asks how I am. Notifies me I can remain in USSR till some solution is found with what to do with me, it is comforting news for me.

*It has been suggested that Oswald's decision to give interviews was related to his being told by the Soviets that he he will now be allowed to remain in the USSR. Oswald writes that he is informed of this on November 16th. This would obviously not include his interview with Miss Mosby which he gave on November 13th. Johnson who interviewed Oswald on November 16, reported that Oswald was sure that he was going to be allowed to remain in the USSR.*

**November 17, 1959**

- Oswald's Diary: Nov 17 - Dec. 30 I have bought myself two self-teaching Russian Lan. Books I force myself to study 8 hours a day. I sit in my room and read and memorize words. All meals I take in my room. Rimmea arranged that. It is very cold on the streets so I rarley go outside at all for this month and a-half. I see no one speak to no-one accept every-now-and-then Rimmea, who calls the ministry about me. Have they forgotten?. During December I paid no money to the hotel, but Rimmer told Hotel I was expecting alot of money from USA. I have \$28. left. This month I was called to the passport office and met 3 new offials who asked me the same questions I ans. a month before. They appear not to know me at all.

November 23, 1959 Fidel Castro kicks out the mobsters from the Havana Riviera casino and puts in his own men. Meyer Lansky has invested heavily in this club. The Cuban government also nationalizes and confiscates 165 other American enterprises, including the Cuban subsidiaries and franchises of Kodak, Woolworth, Canada Dry, Westinghouse, and Goodyear. US

November 26, 1959 Lee Harvey Oswald, in a letter to his brother Robert, writes: "I want you to understand what I say now, I do not say lightly, or unknowingly, since I've been in the military as you know, and I know what war is like ... In the event of war I would kill any American who put a uniform on in defense of the American Government -- Any American."

December, 1959 During this month, Oswald drops from sight in the Soviet Union and is not heard from again for more than a year. He will have no contact with anyone outside the Soviet Union, nor are there any available witnesses to his activities within that country. During this time, most of what is known comes from his "historic Diary", supposedly a day-to-day account of his life in Russia. A microscopic examination of Oswald's handwriting in this diary indicates that the entire manuscript was written in one or two sessions. This strongly suggests that the entire diary was prepared after the decision was made to repatriate Oswald to the United States. A peculiar feature of the diary is that it omits nearly all events that would be inconsistent with his eventual desire to return to the United States. Six weeks of Oswald's life continue to remain unaccounted for and are still wrapped in mystery.

December 1, 1959 Richard Snyder sends a cable to the State Department to update them on Oswald, who, Snyder says, is "believed departed from the Metropole Hotel within the last few days."

December 10, 1959 At the 428th meeting of the National Security Council, Vice President Richard Nixon is curious to know what the Communist line toward Cuba is. It is his impression that the Russians do not object to a tough line on the part of Cuba. O&CIA

December 11, 1959 CIA director Allen Dulles approves plans to eliminate Fidel Castro. This action is initiated by a memorandum from Colonel J. C. King to Allen Dulles proposing the elimination of Castro, the Cuban leader who "hypnotically attracts the masses," as a means to "discourage similar activities against U.S. possessions in other Latin American countries" and aims at accelerating the fall of the regime. (*Colonel King comes from the Military Intelligence Service, and is linked to the FBI. He is a U.S. military attaché in Argentina, and was an official in the Eisenhower administration.*) In Havana, James Noel, the new head of the CIA in the U.S. Embassy, leads a team of 30 officials to recruit and train counterrevolutionaries.

December 14, 1959 Richard Case Nagell begins employment as a special investigator for the State of California, Fraud Section, Department of Employment, and the Department of Alcoholic Control. He will retain this job until June 22, 1962.

December 16, 1959 At the 429th meeting of the NSC, Richard Nixon tells those present that he does not believe that Cuba should be handled in a routine fashion through normal diplomatic channels. O&CIA

JFK and Jackie spend the Christmas holidays at the Half Moon Hotel in Montego Bay, Jamaica. JBKO

December 17, 1959 Robert Oswald receives a letter from LHO requesting no further correspondence.

December 31, 1959

- Oswald's Diary: Dec. 31. New Yearseve, I spend in the company of Rosa Agafoneva at the Hotel Berlin, she has the duty. I sit with her untill past midnight, she gives me a small "Boratin," clown, for a New Years present. She is very nice. I found out only recently she is married, has small son who was born crippled, that is why she is so strangly tender and compelling.

## 1960

During this year, the government will file tax liens for more than \$20,000 against Jack Ruby.

Also during the year, Jim Garrison will run for a Criminal District Court judgeship in New Orleans. He will lose.

January - 1960 This month, the Belgian government convenes a Round Table Conference in Brussels of all Congolese parties to discuss political change, but the MNC refuses to participate without Patrice Lumumba. Lumumba is thereupon released from prison and flown to Brussels. The conference agrees on a date for independence, June 30, with national elections in May.



**January 2, 1960** JFK makes the formal declaration of his candidacy for President in the caucus room of the Senate. Privately, Joseph P. Kennedy divulges to Red Fay and Charles Bartlett his opinion that JFK “wont have a chance. I hate to see him and Bobby work themselves to death and lose.” The elder Kennedy confides to Charles Lewin that he “got down on his knees every night and prayed Jack wouldn’t have to take the job.” When the West Virginia primary looms, Joe tells Ben Bradlee “It’s a nothing state, and they’ll kill him over the Catholic thing.”

Joseph Kennedy, however, backs the campaign completely - reportedly meeting with an assortment of organized crime bosses at Felix Young’s restaurant in New York to solicit their support for his son’s presidency. Present are “John Roselli, Carlos Marcello from New Orleans, the two brothers from Dallas, the top men from Buffalo, California and Colorado.”

Joseph P. Kennedy remains extremely busy working behind the scenes to shore up Mob support for JFK. A deal is struck which stipulates that if Jack makes it, his administration will ease off on the Mob, especially its promising Las Vegas ventures. Joe Kennedy arranges a meeting between himself and the urbane Teamster official Harold Gibbons, whom RFK has termed “as ruthless as Hoffa...a tall thin man with a cold superior look,” corrupt and self-serving. Joe receives Gibbons warmly at his Palm Beach residence. “Well, Mr. Gibbons,” the elder Kennedy opens, “I don’t think there’s much of a war going on between the Kennedys and Hoffa. I hardly hear the name Hoffa in our house any more.” JFK himself follows up with a mollifying call to Jimmy Hoffa personally, during which he touches Hoffa up for a donation; Hoffa pitches a tantrum over RFK. By then, Hoffa has secretly committed the Teamsters to their million-dollar pledge to the Nixon campaign, matched by another million from Carlos Marcello and the New Jersey and Florida wiseguys. B&JE

Sam Giancana has decided to support JFK and not Richard Nixon for a very personal reason. Giancana’s daughter, Antoinette, has previously dated Charles Gregory “Bebe” Rebozo. As she explains it: “I had met him in Ciro’s nightclub in Miami while he was having dinner with Nixon. I had two dates with him in 1957. Although I have not revealed this before, he date-raped me both times in the Conrad Hilton Hotel in Chicago, not knowing my identity until after the second date. When I returned to my father’s house, he saw my condition, and I think he knew what Nixon’s best friend had done to me. This may be one powerful reason that my father favored Kennedy over Nixon.” *JFK & Sam*

John Ehrlichman is serving as a chauffeur in Nelson Rockefeller’s entourage, sending regular reports on the New York Governor’s doings and whereabouts to the Nixon campaign staff.

**January 4, 1960** Lee Harvey Oswald is summoned to the Soviet Passport Office and given Identity Document for Stateless Persons No. 311479. He is told that he is being sent to Minsk, an industrial city located about 450 miles southwest of Moscow, with a population of about 510,000.

Cuban intelligence agents are being trained in Minsk by the KGB.

- Oswald’s Diary: Jan 4. I am called to passport office and finally given a Soviet document not the soviet citizenship as I so wanted, only a Residence document, not even for foreigners but a paper called “for those without citizenship.” Still I am happy. The official says they are sending me to the city of “Minsk.” I ask “is that in Siberia?” He only laughs. He also tells me that they have arranged for me to receive some money through the Red Cross, to pay my hotel bills and expenses. I thank the gentlemen and leave later in the afternoon I see Rimma “she asks are you happy?” “yes”

**January 5, 1960** Lee Harvey Oswald goes to a Government agency which the Russians call the “Red Cross”. It gives him 5,000 rubles (about \$500). He uses 2,200 rubles to pay his hotel bill and 150 rubles to purchase a railroad ticket to Minsk.

**January 7, 1960** Lee Harvey Oswald arrives, by train, in Minsk. The Soviet “Red Cross” greets him at the train station. At the Hotel Minsk, “Rosa and Stellina,” two Intourist employees who speak excellent English, welcome Oswald.

- Oswald’s Diary: Jan. 7. I leave Moscow by train for Minsk, Belorussia. My hotel bill was 2200, rubles and the train ticket to Minsk 150. rubles so I have a lot of money & hope. I wrote my brother & mother letters in which I said “I do not wish to ever contact you again.” I am beginning anew life and I don’t want any part of the old”. Arrive in Minsk, met by 2 women Red Cross workers. We go to Hotel “Minsk” I take room, and meet Rosa and Stellina two persons from Intourist in hotel who speak English. Stellina is in 40’s nice married young child, Rosa about 23 blond attractive unmarried. Excellent English, we attract each other at once.

**January 8, 1960** Lee Harvey Oswald meets with the “Mayor” of Minsk who welcomes him and promises him a rent-free apartment. (He receives an attractive apartment in March of this year. He pays 60 rubles a month for it.)

- Oswald’s Diary: Jan 8. I meet the city mayor, comrade Shrapof. who welcomes me to Minsk promises a rent-free apartment “soon” and warns me about “uncultured persons” who sometimes insult foreigners. My interpreter: Roman Detkof. Head For. Tech

Instit. next door.

**January 10, 1960** From K.G.B. Observation: "Performed from 08:00 TILL 24:00 on January 10, 1960: At 11 o'clock Lee Harvey left Hotel Minsk and went to GUM. There he came up to electrical department, asked a salesperson some question, then took money out of his pocket and went to a cashier of this department. He did not pay for anything but just put money back into his pocket and started pacing first floor of department store up and down looking at different goods. Then he went back to electrical department, paid 2 rubles, 15 kopecks for electrical plug, put it into his pocket and went up to second floor. There he spent some time in department of ready-made clothes, looked at the suits, then left GUM store walking fast. He was back at his hotel by 11:25. At 12:45 he came out of his hotel room and went to restaurant. He took seat at vacant table and began to eat. (No observations were made during this meal, because no other people were in there.) At 13:35 Lee Harvey left restaurant and went back to his room. At 18:10 he left his room and went to restaurant. He took vacant table, had his meal, left restaurant at 18:45, and took elevator to fourth floor where he went to his room. He did not leave his room up to 24:00 after which time no observation was made until morning."

Eventually, the KGB will adopt a code name for LHO. It is Likhoi. The word means valiant, or dashing.

**January 11, 1960** LHO visits the Belorussian radio and television factory, where he meets Alexander Ziger, a Polish Jew from Argentina who has arrived in Russia in 1955.

- Oswald's Diary: Jan. 11 I visit Minsk radio factory where I shall work. There I meet Argentinian Immigrant Alexander Zeger. Born a Polish Jew. Immigrant to Argentinia in 1938 and back to Polish homeland (now part of Belorussia) in 1955 speaks English with American accent he worked for American company in Argentinia. He is Head of a Dept. a qualified Engineer, in late 40's mild mannered likable. He seems to want to tell me something. I show him my temporary document and say soon I shall have Russian citizenship.

**January 13, 1960** Lee Harvey Oswald reports for his first official day of work at the Belorussian Radio and Television Factory. The factory, a major producer of electronic parts and systems, employs about 5,000 persons. Oswald's salary will vary from 700 to perhaps as high as 900 rubles per month (\$70 - \$90), a salary which is normal for his type of work. It is supplemented, however, by 700 rubles per month which he receives from the "Red Cross", and, according to Oswald, this combined income is about equal to that of the director of the factory. In August of this year, he will apply for membership in the union and will become a dues-paying member in September. As it turns out, the CIA seems to be extremely interested in the Belorussian Radio and Television Factory. They actively have collected and are carefully accumulating reams of information on the plant, and there are volumes of documents on the facility maintained in the Office of Research and Reports. There is a possibility that the Russians are also engaged in secret radar research and development at the plant. Here, Oswald meets Ella German, a coworker at the factory. He later writes: "I noticed her, and perhaps fell in love with her, the first minute I saw her."

- Oswald's Diary: Jan. 13 - 16 I work as "checker" metal worker, pay: 700 rubles a month, work very easy, I am learning Russian quickly. Now, Everyone is very friendly and kind. I meet many young Russian workers my own age they have varied personalities all wish to know about me even offer to hold a mass meeting so I can say. I refuse politely. At night I take Rosa to the theater, movie or opera almost every day I'm living big and am very satisfied. I receive a check from the Red Cross every 5th of the month "to help." The check is 700 rubles. Therefore every month I make 1400.R. about the same as the Director of the factory! Zeger observes me during this time. I don't like: picture of Lenin which watches from its place of honour and phy. training at 11.-11.10 each morning (compulsory). for all. (shades of H.G. Wells!!)

Also on this date, in a landmark meeting of the National Security Council, Allen Dulles formally presents the "Cuban project" which, although it does not propose the "rapid elimination of Castro," does establish conditions for "careful planning of covert actions." So begins the CIA's historic opportunity to begin domestic field operations on an unprecedented scale. In this meeting, Dulles lays down a chain of command that excludes the State Department for how this new covert war will be waged. The chain runs directly from the White House to the Special Group. (*The two main events of this covert war will become be the Bay of Pigs invasion and the assassination of Fidel Castro. The original plan, as orchestrated by Allen Dulles and Richard Nixon, is for both of these things to happen together, culminating in the first week of November 1960, to give Nixon a boost in the presidential election.*) O&CIA

**January 14, 1960** At a NSC meeting today, Undersecretary Livingston T. Merchant says that he views "the Cuban problem as the most difficult and dangerous in all the history of our relations with Latin America, possibly in all our foreign relations." Allen Dulles is of the definite opinion that it would be helpful if the Soviets showed their hand in Cuba.

**January 18, 1960** Richard Bissell, Deputy Director for Plans of the CIA and developer of the U-2 spy plane, meets with top-ranking Agency colleagues and announces that CIA boss Allen Dulles has appointed him to organize a "typical Latin political upheaval" in Cuba. It will be based on the "Guatemala model," the CIA's first successful military intervention scheme. Bissell selects E. Howard Hunt and David Atlee Phillips to be among his top field operatives. It will be Phillips's job to create the impression that the invasion is a spontaneous action by anti-Castro forces and that neither the United States nor the CIA has anything to do with it. With his faithful

sidekick, Bernard Barker, E. Howard Hunt will set up a series of “safe” houses for clandestine meetings, move through the shadows of Little Havana and will dole out packets of money from dark doorways. At times, Hunt will carry as much as \$115,000 in his briefcase. His code name among the Cubans is “Eduardo.” Hunt’s principal contribution to the Bay of Pigs invasion is his selection of the military brigade’s political leader, a psychiatrist-turned-politician named Manuel Artime. Artime will even become godfather to one of Hunt’s children.

Also on this day -- Lee Harvey Oswald obtains a hunting license and soon afterward purchases a 16-gauge single-barrel shotgun.

**January 19, 1960** Jack Ruby buys at least one Colt Cobra revolver at a Dallas hardware store. The Warren Commission will later conclude that this is the gun Ruby uses to kill Lee Harvey Oswald. US

**January 31, 1960** **JFK officially enters the race for President.**

Around this time (early in the year) George de Mohrenschildt meets with Soviet deputy premier Anastas Mikoyan in Mexico City.

**February 1, 1960** Four black students at the NC Agricultural and Technical College enter an F.W. Woolworth store on South Elm Street in nearby Greensboro, make several purchases, then take seats at the lunch counter. The management ignores them. They stay in silence until closing time, and the next morning they appear at the counter again. They call this protest a “sit-in.”

**February 7, 1960** Judith Campbell is introduced to JFK by Frank Sinatra at the Sands Hotel in Las Vegas, where the Rat Pack is staying while filming a movie. Campbell becomes his mistress. She is also the girlfriend of Sam Giancana, one of the wealthiest and most powerful men in Chicago and in the syndicate. The FBI reports that the Las Vegas police bug the romantic interlude between the senator and the self-described “freelance artist.” RK

Next month, Jackie Kennedy will become pregnant -- eventually giving birth to John Kennedy, Jr. in November of this year.

**February 25, 1960** James Angleton advises Richard Helms, now Acting Deputy Director for Plans, that the CIA mail-opening project - HTLINGUAL - would benefit from the establishment of a laboratory to examine a selected portion of the opened letters. He notes that at the present time there is no capability for “searching for secret writing and/or microdots; determination as to whether items have been previously opened and technically examined . . . [or] opening items sealed with the more difficult and sophisticated adhesives.” A laboratory, he argues, would make these activities feasible as well as enable the project staff “to increase our production about 20 percent.” Helms approves the establishment of the laboratory, and it opens, under the direction of the Technical Services Division (TSD), about one year from now in March 1961.

*According to CIA records, a total of 28,322,796 letters were made available to CIA agents in New York during the twenty year course of the project. Of these, the exteriors of 2,705,706 letters were photographed, and 215,820 letters were actually opened. Mail opening had begun on a relatively small scale. In 1956, for example, only 832 letters were opened. But momentum developed quickly: two years later more than 8,000 letters were opened and by 1961, when the TSD laboratory was established, in excess of 14,000 letters were being opened annually. The height of the project in terms of volume was 1967, when a total of 23,617 letters were opened and analyzed. Unlike the FBI mail opening programs, the CIA’s New York project was extremely de-centralized. It germinated and evolved without the prior approval of the Director of Central Intelligence at critical stages. It continued through the tenure of at least two Directors who were apparently not even informed of its existence. Because it had been exempted from the usual approval system, many of the division heads who would normally have to approve any proposed project of this scope were also never briefed and consequently had no opportunity to challenge the necessity or wisdom of the project. It was reviewed by disinterested agency components only twice during its twenty year history, in neither case extensively, and although both these reviews concluded that the operation was seriously flawed it continued until 1973, when largely external events forced its continuance.*

**February 29, 1960** Joseph P. Kennedy (at his request) meets with Johnny Rosselli, Joe Accardo, Sam Giancana, and “Curly,” Murray (“the Camel”) Humphreys at Felix Young’s Restaurant in Manhattan. Kennedy tells the mobsters that he expects cash donations from them for JFK’s presidential campaign. He also expects them to make available the Outfit’s many thousands of workers in the crusade to elect Jack President. Murray the Camel speaks up to object that Bobby Kennedy seems to be on some sort of racket-busting tear with the McClellan Committee. Joe brushes that off. “The elder Kennedy replied that it was Jack who was running for president, not Bobby,” according to an onlooker’s account, “and that this was ‘business’ not politics.” Through George Smathers however, whose bonds to Richard Nixon are at least as close as to Jack Kennedy, the Kennedys remain well aware that cash and assistance greater than anything Joe was likely to raise will pour through from organized crime into the Nixon campaign. Joseph Kennedy also enlists the help of Frank Sinatra and his entertainment friends. Because of Sinatra’s friendship with Peter Lawford and his respect/fear of Joseph

Kennedy, the singer indicates he will help the Kennedys in any way he can. The elder Kennedy helps Sinatra on his IRS problems, and Frank provides girls for Joe. "I was Frank's pimp," Peter Lawford later confesses, "and Frank was Jack's. It sounds terrible now, but then it was a lot of fun." *B&JE*

Frank Sinatra will keep a note from JFK framed and hung in his recreation room in Palm Springs. The note reads: "How much can I count on from the boys in Las Vegas?" In fact, "the boys from Las Vegas" are rumored to have thrown in \$15 million. *B&JE*

**March - 1960** The FBI Special Agent in Charge of the New Orleans office informs J. Edgar Hoover of the involvement of "Dandy Phil" Kastel, Costello's plenipotentiary to Carlos Marcello, with a group featuring Joe Fischetti "and other unidentified hoodlums...financially supporting and actively endeavoring to secure the nomination for the Presidency of...John F. Kennedy." Evidence is that "Frank Sinatra is going to campaign for Kennedy," supplemented by Sinatra's songwriter, Jimmy Van Heusen. Kennedy's brother-in-law, Peter Lawford, "has a financial interest in the Sands Hotel in Las Vegas," purportedly controlled by Joseph ("Doc") Stacher, Meyer Lansky's alter ego in Las Vegas. Sinatra himself has been given 9 percent of the Sands. Hoover's informant has had "occasion to overhear a conversation which indicated that Senator Kennedy had been compromised with a woman in Las Vegas, Nevada," during the time Ocean's Eleven was being filmed, while he was roistering for a few days with Frank Sinatra, Dean Martin, and the regulars of the Rat Pack. Then there were airline stewardesses in Miami. He 'would hate,' Hoover's informant observes, "to see a pawn of the hoodlum element such as Sinatra have access to the White House." *B&JE*

Judy Campbell is introduced to Sam Giancana this month at a big cast party in the French Room at the Fontainebleau in Miami by Frank Sinatra. Giancana is attracted to Judy immediately, but she explains that her affair with presidential candidate Jack Kennedy requires that she reserve her favors. Sinatra, who broke Exner in himself before passing her around, has previously included Judy in a little Kennedy family party at the Sands in Las Vegas early in the primaries. Things started up that evening between Judy and JFK. This past winter, Giancana has met Phyllis McGuire of the Singing Sisters and has fallen hard for her, to the point of obsession. *B&JE*

**March 9, 1960** At a meeting of the Task Force, Colonel King's recommendations are presented: create the conditions to prove that Cuban leaders are preparing an attack on the U.S. Naval Base in Guantanamo (in the eastern part of Cuba) or "eliminate the leaders [Fidel Castro, Raúl Castro and Che Guevara] with a single blow"; otherwise, the present government "can only be brought down through the use of force." The anti-Cuban covert action program (Operation 40), has as its premise "the creation of a responsible and unified opposition to the regime of Fidel Castro outside of Cuba; the development of means of mass communication to reach the Cuban people as part of a strong propaganda offensive; the creation and development within Cuba of a secret intelligence and action organization which will be sensitive to the orders and instruction of the opposition in exile; and a large paramilitary force outside of Cuba for future guerrilla action . . . jointly with the creation of mechanisms to provide the necessary support in terms of logistics of the covert military actions of the island." Minutes of this meeting confirm that President Eisenhower promises to issue another security directive assuring that, from now on, none of the operations will have to be regulated. *(Some of the information on these planned covert activities has been in the files of the Cuban State Security Department for more than 30 years. Cuba gains access to information concerning Operation 40 almost immediately.)*

**March 10, 1960** In a lengthy meeting of the National Security Council involves a discussion of American policy to "bring another government to power in Cuba." *O&CIA*

**March 15, 1960** The Special Group meets today and Cuba is the exclusive subject of the gathering. All present read a paper entitled "General Covert Action Plan for Cuba." The President's Assistant for National Security Affairs, Gordon Gray, "expressed concern over the time stipulated in the paper before trained Cubans would be ready for action, and asked what were the capabilities for a crash program." The six-to-eight-month time projection falls conveniently just before the election, obviously timed to give the Republicans a boost at the polls.

**March 17, 1960** "Operation Pluto" is officially authorized by President Dwight Eisenhower. This operation, "A Program of Covert Action Against the Castro Regime," will eventually become known as the Bay of Pigs invasion. The driving support behind this plan comes from Richard Nixon. Richard Bissell, Jr. is placed in charge. (Bissell is deputy director of plans for the CIA and is the man who runs the U-2 program and who, ostensibly, will send Francis Gary Powers on a spy flight over the Soviet Union in about one and a half months.) By August of this year, Bissell will decide to go outside the inner channels of the CIA. He will turn to Colonel Sheffield Edwards, the director of the CIA Office of Security, and together they will agree to approach the Mafia.

There are many defections from Cuba during this time -- notably among them are two of Cuba's top Air Force officers, Pedro and Marcos Diaz Lanz. The CIA's liaison in this operation is a former Cuban police official named Bernard Barker, who will later gain notoriety as a Watergate burglar. Shortly afterwards, Frank Fiorini, a former Philadelphian who is the Cuban Air Force chief of security, also secretly departs Cuba. Fiorini will later also turn up on the Watergate burglary team. By then, he will have changed his name to Frank Sturgis.



**March 23, 1960** Rafael Garcia Rubio (a CIA agent) infiltrates into the northern coast of Havana Province, Cuba. He later explains: "Our job consisted of making contact with armed organizations and groups operating on the island, and training them in weapons and explosives. We were 86 men . . . [O]ur last base was in Panama."

FBI teletypes of today and yesterday are concerned that Frank Sinatra is planning to hire blacklisted screen writer Albert Maltz to produce an antiwar screenplay, *The Execution of Private Slovik*, and that JFK has persuaded Sinatra to hold off announcing the contract until after Kennedy has won the New Hampshire primary. Joseph P. Kennedy eventually tells Sinatra: "It's either Maltz or us. Make up your mind." Sinatra drops the project. *B&JE*

**March 25, 1960** Because Oswald's status is in doubt, an official of the Passport Office in the State Department (Bernice Waterman) makes up a "refusal sheet" for Oswald dated this day. The automatic consequence would have been the preparation and filing of a lookout card, so that the Department would be alerted in the event that Oswald applied for documentation at a location other than the Embassy at Moscow, where he was known. Yet NO lookout card is ever "prepared, modified, or removed from the file" according to the Warren Commission Report.

**March 28, 1960** The American Embassy in Moscow sends a memorandum to the State Department saying: "The Embassy has no evidence that Oswald has expatriated himself other than his announced intention to do so . . ."

**April -- 1960** During this month, Frank Sturgis begins to direct the International Anti-Communist Brigades, a phantom organization that runs a network of safe houses, naval installations, a fleet of boats and planes, warehouses, the resettlement of exiles, and innumerable other activities, especially those related to paramilitary preparation in the training camps and support missions for anti-Castro exile groups in Cuba. Pedro Luis Diaz Lanz is his collaborator. A month earlier, (in March 1960) recruiting offices were opened for Cubans residing in the United States, seeking well-trained men. Pilots are being chosen from within the Cuban community and among active duty professionals of the Air Force and the Alabama, Arkansas and Virginia National Guard. Cubans destined for clandestine work or espionage are sent to Camp Peary, better known in this secret world as "The Farm," a kind of CIA college where they practice as frog men and receive training at the "Isolation Tropic" base in North Carolina (Elizabeth City).

**April 5, 1960** Democratic primary in Wisconsin. JFK wins in six out of ten congressional districts. Hubert Humphrey decides to continue his presidential campaigning in West Virginia.

**April 6, 1960** Fair Play for Cuba Committee makes its public debut in New York. The New York Times carries a full-page ad announcing the formation of the FPCC, an ad paid for by Fidel Castro.

**April 8, 1960** JFK drafts in pencil a two-page memorandum for the record summarizing a conversation with Bobby Baker, the secretary of the Democratic membership of the Senate and a protégé of Lyndon Johnson. Baker has met secretly with JFK and has warned him that he has been approached by a New Jersey lawyer named Mickey Weiner and has been told that the wife (Alicia Darr) of "a well-known movie actor" was willing to give Johnson an affidavit acknowledging an affair with JFK in return for \$150,000. "Baker," JFK writes, "said he thought it was blackmail, and did not inform Johnson of the matter. The handwritten memorandum, still sealed, was found among the papers of Evelyn Lincoln, JFK's personal secretary, after her death in 1995."

**April 9, 1960** A U-2 spy plane takes off from Peshawar and flies into Soviet airspace on a mission. This flight is successful. The next flight on May 1 will be shot down. LHO is currently in Russia. Gary Francis Powers, the pilot in the downed U-2 on May 1 will later state that he believed LHO betrayed the height at which the U-2 flew. LHO has the access to the location of all the bases in the west coast area, all radio frequencies for all squadrons, all tactical call signs, and the relative strength of all squadrons, number and type of aircraft in a squadron, who is the commanding officer, the authentication code of entering and exiting the ADIZ. He also knows the range of US radar and the range of US radio. He has been schooled on a piece of machinery called the TPX-1, which is used to transfer radio - radar and radio signals over a great distance. Oddly, no 201 file on Oswald has supposedly been opened by the CIA following his defection. *O&CIA*

**April 10, 1960** A coalition headed by Senator Robert C. Byrd of W. Virginia, forms today to "stop Kennedy," following his success in the Wisconsin primary on April 5th. Joe Kennedy has importuned John L. Lewis, the czar of the United Mine Workers, to help in JFK's West Virginia campaign. Lewis reportedly assures Kennedy that the state is already a lock, in view of "the agents Joe Kennedy had dispensed throughout the state," as Gus Russo writes, "dispensing cash to county assessors, judges, party chairmen, etc. The average payoff was said to be \$4000 to \$5,000. It was understood that much of this was undertaken without Jack Kennedy's knowledge." Ted Kennedy is reportedly dispatched to pay off the Democratic county committeemen. Trapped in this earthquake, Hubert Humphrey feels the ground opening. "Kennedy is the spoiled candidate and he and that young, emotional, juvenile Bobby are spending with wild abandon," he shrills. RFK pressures FDR, Jr. to publicly mention the fact that Humphrey had been declared 4-F during World War II. JFK is reportedly disgusted and Roosevelt is remorseful. *B&JE*



April 20, 1960      After some consideration Marina agrees to marry Oswald on May Day, and they plant flowers on his apartment balcony in honor of their forthcoming wedding.

April 26, 1960      A letter to LHO is received by his mother. It is from LHO's Marine Reserve commander. "Due to your recent activities, this headquarters will convene a board of officers to determine your fitness for retention in the U.S. Marine Corps Reserve." The notification informs LHO that there are two options: retention in the reserves or "undesirable discharge."

April 27, 1960      FBI agent John W. Fain interviews Robert Oswald concerning his brother's activities in the Soviet Union. Robert informs Fain that neither he nor his mother has had any word from Oswald since December 1959, nor have they had any contact with Soviet officials. Oswald's mother is interviewed by Fain the next day.

April 30, 1960      Lee Harvey Oswald and Marina receive official permission to be married.

➔ May 1, 1960      U-2 spy plane shot down over Russia. It is the first of two overflights after a long period without any, and it is the first attempt to cross the entire Soviet Union. (*The U-2 would have passed over important targets never before photographed.*) Pilot Francis Gary Powers is taken prisoner. (*It is reported that the Soviets fired 14 missiles at the U-2.*) Of Oswald's three May days in Russia, only this day is unaccounted for. The U-2 incident effectively wrecks the upcoming Paris "peace" summit between Nikita Khrushchev and President Eisenhower.

Almost one year prior to this flight, (during the time Lee Harvey Oswald is in Russia) Richard Helms, then deputy director of plans for the CIA, hears from Richard Bissell, who has developed the U-2 program for the CIA, that one of their key agents planted in Soviet military intelligence, Colonel Peter Semyonovich Popov, has passed information back indicating that the Soviets have definite knowledge of specifics of the U-2 program.

The pilot, Powers, is aware that only one other U-2 overflight has been made over the Soviet Union since October 1959 -- a flight on April 9, 1960, for which he was the backup pilot. He has NOT been told about a sabotage attempt made against his plane in Pakistan on the eve of its departure, which has been foiled by American counterintelligence. He is also flying a substitute plane, U-2 No. 360. This aircraft has a long history of problems. Its most recent malfunction was in the fuel tanks.

David Wallechinsky and Irving Wallace write in *The People's Almanac*: "It is possible that certain U.S. military leaders deployed Powers purposely to sabotage the peace talks which Eisenhower himself acutely desired."

Allen W. Dulles, giving testimony before a closed-door session of the Senate Foreign Relations Committee, says positively that, despite Soviet claims, the Powers U-2 had not been shot down but had descended because of engine trouble.

In 1977, Powers will tell a radio audience that he believes his U-2 had been brought down by a bomb placed on board. Shortly after making this statement, he will be killed in a helicopter crash in Los Angeles.

In a letter to his brother, Robert, Lee Harvey Oswald writes: "(Powers) . . . seemed to be a nice, bright American-type fellow when I saw him in Moscow." There is no explanation of how or when Oswald might have seen Powers, particularly since officially Oswald never returns to Moscow after being sent to Minsk in 1960. Yet Oswald is the only person in the Soviet Union who has observed the U-2 up close and has had access to its pilots and other personnel. The Russians are definitely aware of this fact.

*Years from now, just before his death, Khrushchev will date the beginning of his decline in power to this day: after May Day 1960 he will "never again" be able to regain full control of his government. He will say that from this day on, he has to share power with those who believe that "only military force" enables Moscow to deal with Washington.*

During the summer of 1960, Oswald joins the Belorussian Society of Hunters and Fishermen (a hunting club). He keeps his membership certificate and gun permit in this club until the day he is killed. The CIA later informs the Warren Commission that they are in possession of considerable information on the location of secret Soviet training institutions and that it knows of no such institution in or near Minsk during the time Oswald is there.

Cuban intelligence agents are trained in Minsk by the KGB.

Also during this summer, H.L. Hunt convinces LBJ to accept vice-presidential nomination.

During this month, Lewis McWillie, Jack Ruby's close friend, leaves his job at the Tropicana Casino in Cuba and begins work as a pit boss at the Capri Hotel-Casino in Cuba. He stays with this job until January 2, 1961, when he leaves Cuba for Nevada where he

will work at the Cal-Neva Lodge, and then at various Las Vegas clubs.

LHO's mother attempts to wire him some money. This triggers a "funds transmitted" investigation initiated by the New York office of the FBI and handed off to its Dallas office. This information is NOT included in LHO's counterintelligence file at FBI headquarters. It is put into a separate location under a domestic security file. A major report by Special Agent John Fain dated this month will become (so far as we know) the first external document circulated within the Soviet Russia Division at the CIA. LHO will be officially deleted from HT/LINGUAL coverage on March 15, 1960.

- Oswald's Diary: May 1 - May Day came as my first holiday all factories Ect. closed after sptacular military parade all workers parad past reviewing stand waving flags and picutres of Mr. K. ect. I follow Amer. custom of marking a Holiday by sleeping in in the morning. At night I visit with the Zegers daughters at an party throw by them about 40 people came many of Argentine origen we dance and play around and drink until 2am. when party breaks up. Leonara Zeger oldest dau. 26 formally married, now divorced, a talanted singer. Anita Zeger 20 very gay, not so attractive but we hit it off. Her Boy-friend Alferd is a Hungrarian chap, silent and brooding, not at all like Anita. Zeber advises me to go back to U.S.A. its the first voice of oppossition I have heard. I respect Zeger, he has seen the world. He says many things, and relats many things I do not know about the U.S.S.R. I begin to feel uneasy inside, its true!

**May 5, 1960** Khrushchev says to Russian people: "I am duty bound to report to you on the aggressive acts . . . by the United States of America." He announces Russian gunners have shot down a U.S. aircraft over Soviet territory but does not say where. He charges that the mission of the operation was "one of aggressive provocation aimed at wrecking the summit conference." He is, however, careful to exonerate Eisenhower of blame.

**May 6, 1960** Lincoln White, State Department spokesman says: "There was absolutely no -- N-O -- deliberate intention to violate the Soviet air space, and there has never been." NASA identifies the "weather" pilot as Francis G. Powers. This is just what Khrushchev has been waiting for.

**May 7, 1960** Khrushchev tells the Supreme Soviet that Powers has been captured "alive and kicking," that a Russian rocket brought the U-2 down from an altitude of 65,000 feet, and that at that time the plane was 1,300 miles from the Soviet-Afghan border. Powers, he says, has made a complete confession.

The Soviet Union and Cuba establish diplomatic relations.

In Washington, at ten this morning, Allen Dulles assembles an action group at CIA headquarters -- Richard Bissell and Pearre Cabell from the CIA; Hugh Cumming, Charles Bohlen and Livingston Merchant from State; Andrew Goodpaster from the White House. Dulles offers his resignation: the President can tell the world that his CIA Director has been fired for exceeding his authority by sending a U-2 into Soviet airspace. Someone suggests a scapegoat at a lower level: perhaps the U-2 commander in Turkey could be fired with great fanfare and later be quietly rehabilitated in another job. This idea is rejected.

**May 9, 1960** Khrushchev warns that Soviet rockets will attack countries that allow U.S. spy planes to use their territory.

In Washington, President Eisenhower arrives at the Oval Office "very depressed." He is heard to say: "I would like to resign."

Date of a 15-page trust agreement by which the Kennedy Family supposedly gives (or promises to give) Marilyn Monroe \$600,000 in a trust fund for Marilyn Monroe's mother, Gladys Baker (who during the late 1970's is represented by Lawrence X. Cusack, Sr. in litigation against Marilyn Monroe's executor, Aaron Frosch). Frosch will be accused by Cusack and others of looting Marilyn Monroe's estate after her death of about \$1,500,000. This 15-page trust agreement has been challenged by the experts retained by ABC and (apparently) 60 Minutes. The document is interesting, showing on its face that it was created by automatic typing equipment rather than an IBM Selectric; that the document itself appears to have been created by Chemical Bank as a trust form, which was filled in by or for JFK to create the trust, and then signed by JFK and others; and that the paragraph designating Chemical Bank as corporate trustee under the trust was deleted by handwritten lines crossing out the paragraph. A letter dated April 29, 1960 from Lawrence X. Cusack, II to the Chemical Bank New York Trust Company and three other banks (Hanover, Chase and Irving) requesting a form of trust agreement was sent about one week before the 15-page trust agreement dated May 9, 1960 was executed, on a bank-provided form. The provision naming Chemical Bank New York Trust Company as trustee in the Bank's form was stricken from page 9 of the 15-page trust agreement.

**May 10, 1960** USSR formally protests U-2 operation and states that Powers will be tried.

In Washington, a CIA man arrives at the White House with the latest information on what might have afflicted the U-2 on May

Day. Kistiakowsky writes in his diary: "It is pretty clear that it couldn't have been flameout of the engine, but what did happen is difficult to say. The picture of the crashed plane which Khrushchev passed around is not that of a U-2, so it begins to look as if the pilot might have landed it undamaged."

Democratic primary in West Virginia. JFK wins. JFK rests up by watching a risue movie. RFK is sent to visit Hubert Humphrey and his wife in their hotel room. Muriel Humphrey refuses to look at RFK. *B&JE*

May 11, 1960 President Eisenhower assumes personal responsibility for the U-2 flights. Khrushchev, speaking at a display of the U-2 wreckage, says, "The Russian people would say I was mad to welcome a man who sends spy planes over here."

May 14, 1960 President Eisenhower tells Goodpaster and Gordon Gray that he never wants to see Allen Dulles alone again.

May 16, 1960 Khrushchev, Eisenhower, President de Gaulle, and Harold Macmillan meet in Elysee Palace in Paris for the opening session of the conference. The atmosphere is frigid. Khrushchev takes the floor. He is curt and rude. Eisenhower returns to the U.S. embassy in Paris shaking with rage.

May 18, 1960 The peace conference, now in shambles, Khrushchev speaks at a chaotic press conference attended by 3000 people. He denounces the U.S. as thief-like, piratical and cowardly. The Soviet Union will now solve the Berlin problem by signing a separate treaty with Communist East Germany.

May 17, 1960 Senator Hubert Humphrey concedes the Democratic race to Senator JFK after a series of primary victories for JFK who defeats Humphrey in West Virginia by more than 84,000 votes.

After winning the Oregon primary, JFK calls on Adlai Stevenson in an attempt to garner his support. He has heard that LBJ has invited Stevenson to "go out and corral some votes" against Kennedy, saying, "We'll teach that little prick a thing or two." JFK tells Stevenson that "Lyndon is a chronic liar . . . He has been making all sorts of assurances to me for years and has lived up to none of them." According to JFK, the only way to treat LBJ is to beat him. "That fucking bastard can only understand power." Stevenson denies JFK his support, preferring to be a bridge between JFK and LBJ. This is only the beginning of a deep-seated feeling of alienation between Stevenson and the Kennedys. Later, JFK tells Charles Bartlett, "I don't think Adlai realizes that Lyndon Johnson thinks that he's a fruit." LBJ referred to "that fat ass Stevenson" as "the kind of man who squats when he pees."

➔ May 25, 1960 A U.S. C-47 is shot down by the Soviets while on a reconnaissance mission. Its crew of 9 is recovered.

June -- 1960 During this month, President Eisenhower orders secret work to proceed "on low priority" to develop a new spy plane -- ultimately called the SR-71 Blackbird -- that will be able to fly higher than a U-2 and travel at speeds over Mach 3.

- Oswald's Diary: June-July Summer months of green beauty, pine forest very deep. I enjoy many Sundays in the enviroments of Minsk. with the Zegers who have a car "mos.vick" Alfred always goes along with Anita, Leonara seems to have no permanet Boy-friend, but many admirirs. She has a beautiful Spanish figure, long black hair, like Anita. I never pay much atten. to her shes too old for me she seems to dislike my lack of attention for some reason. She is high strung. I have become habituated to a small cafe which is where I dine in the evening the food is generally poor and always eactly the same, menue in any cafe, at any point in the city. The food is cheap and I dont really care about quiality after three years in the U.S.M.C.

Also this month, the U.S. -- after eleven unsuccessful attempts -- finally launches a spy satellite into orbit with the express purpose of photographing the Soviet Union with a regularity and comprehensiveness that U-2 spy planes could never achieve. It is hoped the subsequent photographs will prove once and for all if there really is a Missile Gap. James Killian will later say, "The President had enough intelligence to be assured that there was no Missile Gap. The U-2 had a very important role in keeping down the Air Force budget as Ike was so anxious to do. There were billions of dollars that the U-2 saved."

June 3, 1960 J. Edgar Hoover (FBI) sends a memo to the State Department entitled "Lee Harvey Oswald, Internal Security," in which he states, "Since there is a possibility that an impostor is using Oswald's birth certificate, any current information the Department of State may have concerning subject will be appreciated." (*LHO's birth certificate disappeared in New Orleans around the time of Oswald's defection to the Soviet Union.*) Hoover asks for any current information the Dept. of State may have on Oswald. (*This memo is not released to the public until Dec. 28, 1995*)

June 10, 1960 Marguerite Oswald writes the Marine Corps: "I am writing you on behalf of my son Lee Harvey Oswald. He

is out of the country at present and since I have no contact with him I wish to request a stay of action concerning his discharge. I also desire to be informed of the charges against him.”

**June 18, 1960** Lee Harvey Oswald obtains a Russian hunting license and soon afterwards purchases a 16 gauge single-barrel shotgun. Eventually, he joins a local chapter of the Belorussian Society of Hunters and Fishermen, a hunting club sponsored by his factory. He will hunt here for small game for about half a dozen times in the summer and fall, spending the night in small villages. Russian records state that Oswald is a very poor shot and persons who accompany him on these hunts often provide him with game to carry home. Also today, LHO meets Ella German, who will become his first love.

**June 22, 1960** The State Department sends a short operations memorandum to the American Embassy in Moscow saying, “Please inform the Department whether the Embassy has been successful in communicating with Mr. Oswald as requested.” *O&CIA*

**June 30, 1960** The Congo declares its independence from Belgium on this date. In the turbulent month that follows, Patrice Lumumba, Premier of the newly independent nation, threatens to invite Soviet troops to hasten the withdrawal of Belgian armed forces. There is great concern at the highest levels in the United States government about Lumumba’s role in the unrest. U.S. intelligence forces perceive his magnetic public appeal and his leaning toward the Soviet Union as a serious threat.

**July - 1960** During this month, Patrice Lumumba visits Washington for three days. President Eisenhower deliberately avoids him by escaping to Rhode Island. Lumumba asks both Secretary of State Christian Herter and his assistant Douglas Dillon for help in kicking out the Belgians. The response is purposefully noncommittal. Meanwhile, the Soviets are helping Lumumba by flying in food and medical supplies. Rebuffed by Washington, Lumumba then asks the Russians for planes, pilots, and technicians to use against Katanga. This is a major step in sealing his fate in the eyes of Allen Dulles. Larry Devlin, the CIA station chief in Leopoldville (then the capital of the Congo), wires CIA headquarters that the Congo is now experiencing “a classic Communist effort” to subjugate the government. Within 24 hours, Dulles, apparently with Eisenhower’s approval, sets in motion a series of assassination plots that will eventually result in Lumumba’s death.

➔ **July 1, 1960** A U.S. RB-47 spy plane is shot down by a Russian MIG over the Barents Sea. Two airmen, Capt. Freeman Bruce Olmstead and Capt. John McKone are picked up by Soviet trawlers from separate life rafts. The rest of the crew are missing. (*Olmstead and McKone are eventually sent to Lubyanka prison.*) John Eisenhower brings the President the grim news at Gettysburg, where Ike and Mamie are celebrating their forty-fourth anniversary. John thinks his father looks as if he had the wind knocked out of him. It is quickly determined that the plane had been more than thirty miles outside the Soviet frontier, in international air space. However, breaking this news would compromise American tracking stations.

**July 4, 1960** In a news conference today, India Edwards from the Citizens for Johnson Committee-- with John Connally standing along side -- publicly announces that JFK has Addison’s disease. She is revealing this fact, she says, because she objects to JFK’s “verbal muscle-flexing with regard to his youth, as if he has better health than anyone else.” Connally adds that he would be happy to release Lyndon Johnson’s medical records if all the candidates would do likewise. (*This smear of JFK’s health is Connally’s idea.*)

Several days prior to the Democratic convention, Theodore White receives a phone call from someone who later becomes a high LBJ administration official. “I think you should know that John Kennedy and Bobby Kennedy are fags,” the caller tells the journalist. “We have pictures of John Kennedy and Bobby Kennedy in women’s dresses in Las Vegas this spring at a big fag party. This should be made public.” The caller promises to deliver the photographic evidence to White in twenty-four hours, but the pictures never arrive. Brothers

**July 5, 1960** Lyndon Johnson formally enters the Democratic race for President. “He’s (JFK) winnin’ those beauty contests,” he tells aide Bobby Baker, “but when it gets down to nut-cuttin’ he won’t have the bulls with him.”

Also today, Robert Kennedy calls a press conference to publicly deny that JFK has Addison’s disease in the classic sense. RFK says that his brother simply has a mild adrenal insufficiency. The press accepts this version. Lyndon Johnson schedules a press conference later in the day, realizing that his plan to impugn JFK’s health record has failed. “So far as I am aware, all the candidates are in good health,” Johnson tells the press. The resentment in the Kennedy camp over Connally’s medical smear remains intense. As Pierre Salinger will later write, Connally’s attack was “beyond the latitude of fair play.”

Carlos Marcello attends the Democratic Convention. His allegiance for many years has been with Lyndon Johnson, whose career Marcello has helped underwrite by way of his organization’s bagman in Texas, John Halfen, in return for help beating back any legislation relating to slot machines and wire-line gambling. RFK reportedly seeks Marcello out at the convention and implores him to use his influence with the Louisiana delegation to help assure a first-ballot victory for his brother. Marcello turns him down - and secretly contributes \$500,000 to Richard Nixon. RFK will not forget the shun. *B&JE*



July 6, 1960  
O&CIA

Sergei M. Kudryavtsev arrives in Havana as the Soviet Union's first ambassador to Castro's Cuba.

July 8, 1960

Khrushchev threatens rocket attack if U.S. fights in Cuba: "One should not forget now that the United States is no longer at an unreachable distance from the Soviet Union as it was before."

James Bamford, in *Body of Secrets*, suggests that President Eisenhower is so distraught at the rise of Castro in Cuba that he orders the Joint Chiefs to fabricate excuses to attack Cuba if there are no real ones, which leads to proposals to blow up the Atlas rocket that is going to carry astronaut John Glenn into space and blaming it on the Cubans or loading a commercial airliner with college students on a holiday, flying them over Cuba and shooting them down, observing that the lists of casualties in the newspapers will serve an important function by inflaming passions among the American people for a military strike in retaliation.

Also on this date, the Cuban revolution led by Fidel Castro brings an end to Havana's International League team. The Sugar Kings relocate in Jersey City, marking that city's return to the IL after a 10-year absence. Poor attendance at Roosevelt Stadium prompts the parent Reds to cease the minor-league operation there following the 1960 season.

The United States suspends the Cuban sugar quota, effectively cutting off 80 percent of Cuban exports to the United States.

July 11, 1960

In Peter Lawford's suite at The Beverly Hilton Hotel, JFK summons Judith Campbell to a late-night party. When all the guests are gone except Kenny O'Donnell, JFK asks Judith to join him in a bedroom. She is quickly shocked to find another woman waiting for them. Campbell declines.

Of the Democratic Convention, Hyman B. Raskin, one of JFK's advisers, will eventually write: "The front-runner [JFK] was unbeatable. For unknown reasons, some members of the press refused to concede the nomination of Kennedy, ignoring the arithmetic reported by their associates ... Johnson and his managers must have had access to the same information. Much of it was published and verifiable through Johnson connections in almost every state. Why then, I asked myself, did the anti-Kennedy forces continue their futile struggle?" LBJ stays in the race until the presidential balloting and suffers an overwhelming defeat by JFK on the convention floor.

Madeleine Duncan Brown, LBJ's mistress since 1948, says that Joseph Kennedy and H. L. Hunt met three days prior to the convention and struck a deal whereby LBJ would go on the ticket as JFK's running mate. Of this instance, Hunt reportedly tells Brown - "We lost the battle, but we're going to win the war." (*Following JFK's assassination, H. L. Hunt tells Brown - "We won the war."*)

July 13, 1960

Moments after John Kennedy's nomination is locked at the Democratic Convention, Bobby Kennedy orders Hy Raskin to make a series of discreet telephone calls to arrange a late meeting with the candidate and a select group of Democratic party leaders. Lyndon Johnson and Sam Rayburn are not on Bobby Kennedy's list of those who are to be called to the meeting. Later that day John Kennedy tells Clark Clifford: "We've talked it out -- me, my dad, and Bobby -- and we've selected Symington as the vice president." Some time even later, John Kennedy gets a personal telephone call from either Lyndon Johnson or Sam Rayburn. They demand a meeting with JFK.

July 14, 1960

John Kennedy, Lyndon Johnson and Sam Rayburn meet privately early this morning. JFK is "made an offer he could not refuse." Word has now spread all over the convention that Lyndon Johnson is to be Kennedy's running mate. People are dumbfounded. Bobby Kennedy is visibly distraught. He will later say of Johnson's selection that it was "the most indecisive time we ever had ... We changed and rechanged our minds probably seven times. The only people who were involved in the discussions were Jack and myself. Nobody else was involved in it." Hy Raskin says that JFK tells him: "You know we had never considered Lyndon, but I was left with no choice. He and Sam Rayburn made it damn clear to me that Lyndon had to be the candidate. Those bastards were trying to frame me. They threatened me with problems and I don't need more problems. I'm going to have enough problems with Nixon."

July 15, 1960

This morning, Evelyn Lincoln, JFK's secretary, walks into a hotel room where JFK and RFK are the midst of deep discussion. "I went in and listened," she later explains. "They were very upset and trying to figure out how they could get around it [LBJ's vice presidency], but they didn't know how they could do it. Jack knew that Hoover and LBJ would just fill the air with womanizing."

Later today, JFK formally accepts the Democratic nomination for President with Senator Lyndon B. Johnson of Texas as his Vice Presidential running mate. It has taken JFK fourteen years to rise from being a first-term congressman to being his party's presidential nominee. Concerning LBJ, Jack Kennedy tells Kenny O'Donnell: "I'm forty-three years old. I'm not going to die in office. So the vice presidency doesn't mean anything . . ."



July 21, 1960 J. T. White writes to Marguerite Oswald stating: "Your son, Lee Harvey Oswald, was issued a passport on September 10, 1959, at the Passport Agency as Los Angeles, California, upon an application which he executed on September 4, 1959, before a designated officer of the Superior Court at Santa Ana, California." O&CIA

July 23, 1960 In Hyannis Port today, presidential candidate JFK is briefed by Allen Dulles and General Charles Cabell concerning the CIA-planned Cuban operation. At this time, only guerrilla infiltration and air drops are contemplated. JFK does not learn of the full invasion plan for Cuba until after his election.

July 25, 1960 Ambassador Henry Cabot Lodge, pointing to thick red and black lines on a big map at a meeting of the United Nations, insists that the recently-downed US spy plane, the RB-47 had been pushed a good 40 miles south, right to the edge of Soviet territory, by the Soviet fighter that shot the plane down. Lodge insists: "Perhaps Chairman Khrushchev has been lied to. That often happens in dictatorships."

July 27, 1960 The FBI is so interested in LHO that it enlists the help of Switzerland's federal police to track his whereabouts since he left the United States in 1959. Federal records now show." ... pertinent information was furnished to the Swiss Federal Police on 6/16/60 and they were requested to conduct (an) investigation in Switzerland in accordance with the bureau's request," reads a memorandum on LHO, sent from the U.S. embassy in Paris to FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover on this date.

*This memorandum will eventually be among five documents released by the Assassination Records Review Board in 1995-96, which compiles records related to JFK's assassination. The documents were previously available, but with large sections blocked out. The FBI initially tried to block their release but relented after the board obtains the consent of the Swiss government. Previously released documents indicate the FBI's interest in LHO. But the latest batch reveals the steps taken to track LHO's activities after his 1959 defection to the former Soviet Union. LHO's mother, Marguerite C. Oswald of Fort Worth, Tex., tells the FBI that three letters she has written her son since Jan. 22, 1960, have been returned undelivered. She has also received a letter addressed to LHO from Albert Schweitzer College in Switzerland, indicating that he was expected there on April 20, 1960. The FBI turns to the Swiss federal police, who at first can not even locate the college, which has no official records on file in Bern, documents will eventually show. Finally, the college is located in Churwalden, Switzerland. After discussing the case with FBI in July, August and September 1960, and visiting the school, Swiss police on Oct. 1 report that LHO has announced plans to begin classes in the fall of 1959 but never shows up, according to memoranda sent to Hoover from the embassy. It is unlikely that LHO would have attended the school under a different name, police say. Also, Swiss police find "no record of a person possibly identical with the subject" registered for courses in the fall of 1960, one memo states. In earlier correspondence with the State Department, Hoover had suggested the possibility of an impostor using LHO's birth certificate. Later, Swiss police report that LHO's last letter to the college, in June 1959, includes a \$25 deposit and an expression of "satisfaction at being accepted at the college and anticipated joy for the coming sojourn at Churwalden," according to a Nov. 3, 1960, embassy memo to J. Edgar Hoover. "Any further information received from the Swiss Federal Police will be furnished to the Bureau," the memo says.*

July 28, 1960 Today in Chicago Richard Nixon wins Republican nomination for President -- Henry Cabot Lodge as Vice President.

July 29, 1960 Jack Ruby is treated for symptoms of gonorrhea by Dr. Perry Edward Gross.

August, 1960 Antonio Veciana, comptroller in Havana's Banco Financiero, is approached by deep-cover CIA agent "Maurice Bishop" to work with him in anti-Castro activity.

Reports from agents in Cuba reveal a high level of popular acceptance of the Castro revolution, and the CIA decides that it can not rely on the consolidation of the internal factor -- the "popular uprising" -- deciding instead to emphasize the external factor, the formation of the expeditionary brigade in Guatemala. They gather around \$13 million to add to the fund for training and the arsenal of weapons, whose transport is aided by United Fruit and the Garcia Line.

- Oswald's Diary: Aug-Sept As my Russian improves I become increasingly conscious of just what sort of a society I live in. Mass gymnastics, compulsory after work meeting, usually political information meeting. Compulsory attendance at lectures and the sending of the entire shop collective (except me) to pick potatoes on a Sunday, at a State collective farm. A "patriotic duty" to bring in the harvest. The opinions of the workers (unvoiced) are that it's a great pain in the neck. They don't seem to be especially enthusiastic about any of the "collective" duties a natural feeling. I am increasingly aware of the presence, in all things, of Lebizen, shop party secretary, fat, fortyish, and jovial on the outside. He is a no-nonsense party regular.

Also this month, Gordon Gray secretly suggests to President Eisenhower that the Pentagon lure a Soviet plane, submarine or trawler toward American waters. The craft would then be forced down, up or boarded without a firefight: "We would then claim a viola-

tion of territorial waters, whether absolutely technically true or not.” Eisenhower declines.

**August 16, 1960** The first assassination plot by the United States against Fidel Castro is initiated when a CIA official is given a box of Castro’s favorite cigars and told to poison them. It is unknown whether any attempt was later made to pass the cigars on to Castro.

**August 17, 1960** LHO is issued an undesirable discharge from the USMC Reserves. *O&CIA*

**August 18, 1960** At a NSC meeting in Washington, a presidential advisor reminds the Special Group of the “necessity for very straightforward action” against Patrice Lumumba in the Congo and prompts a decision not to rule out consideration of “any particular kind of activity which might contribute to getting rid of Lumumba.”

**August 19, 1960** Allen Dulles cables a CIA Station Officer in Leopoldville, Republic of the Congo, that “in high quarters” the “removal” of Patrice Lumumba is “an urgent and prime objective.” Shortly after this cable, the CIA’s clandestine service formulates a plot to assassinate Lumumba. For this operation the CIA will develop an extraordinarily restricted cable channel to the Congo. It is designated as the PROP channel and indicates extraordinary sensitivity, restricting circulation at CIA Headquarters to no one but Dulles, Bissell, Bronson Tweedy, and Tweedy’s Deputy. The PROP designator restricts circulation in the Congo to no one but the Station Officer.

JFK is in Santa Monica, California today and enjoys swimming in the ocean while relaxing at his brother-in-law Peter Lawford’s mansion.

**August 24, 1960** CIA Operational Support Chief James O’Connell meets with asset Robert Maheu, a former FBI and CIA agent working for millionaire Howard Hughes, and Mob representative John Roselli to discuss involvement of organized crime in attempts to assassinate Castro. Later, O’Connell will be introduced to Mob bosses Sam Giancana and Santos Trafficante who will recruit Miami Cubans for the operation.

**August 28, 1960** On the third day of his southern political “stump” tour, Richard Nixon strikes his right kneecap on an automobile door in Greensboro, NC. The injury does not heal. At Walter Reed Hospital he is told that it has become infected with hemolytic *Staphylococcus aureus*. Unless he remains at Walter Reed for two weeks of intensive antibiotic treatment, he is told, the cartilage of the join will be destroyed. Thus he lies on his back from August 29 to September 9 with his leg in traction.

**September - 1960** This month, Roscoe White is assigned to the Target Acquisition Department, Fort Sill, Oklahoma.

**September 5, 1960** President Kasavubu dismisses Patrice Lumumba. The legalities of the move are immediately contested by Lumumba. There are two groups now claiming to be the legal central government.

**September 10, 1960** From KGB Observation: “At 14:30 Likhoi [code name for LHO] left work and walked quickly home. At 14:55 he left home carrying hunting rifle [shotgun] in cover, and grocery bag partly filled, and came back to entrance of radio factory. There Likhoi came to group of 7 men, some of them also having rifles, and started talking with them. After about 15 minutes, Likhoi and other men got into parked car no. BO 18-89 and at 15:20 left city via Storozhevskaya St. and Dolginovsky Trakt. Upon agreement with head of department, surveillance of Likhoi is canceled at this point until September 17, 1960.”

**September 13, 1960** The Marine Corps, informed that Oswald has offered to tell military secrets to the Soviets, takes action. After failing to reach him with three certified letters, the Marine Corps officially changes Oswald’s “honorable discharge” to “dishonorable discharge.”

This month, J. Edgar Hoover learns from an informant that Sam Giancana is bragging to friends that Fidel Castro will soon be dead, poisoned by an assassin. It will take Hoover until May to finally piece together the fact that the CIA is backing Giancana’s participation in plots to assassinate Castro. *RK*

**September 14, 1950** “Daniel L. Carswell,” “Eustace H. Vanbrunt,” and “Edmund Taransky” (real names: David L. Christ, Thornton J. Anderson, Jr. and Walter E. Szuminske -- all of whom are assigned to the CIA’s technical services division) are arrested in an apartment above The New China News Agency in Cuba when they are found in possession of electronic listening devices. As a result of this incident, two American Embassy Officials are expelled from Cuba and the U.S. Ambassador is restricted to a ten-block radius. The CIA wants “Carswell” exfiltrated from Cuba at all costs. David L. Christ is perhaps the CIA’s most sophisticated electronic eavesdropper. He works for a top-secret unit in the agency -- the D branch of foreign intelligence (FI-D). One of the essential missions of D branch is to penetrate foreign embassies and obtain up-to-date code books. In a CIA internal critique of the New China

News Agency mission, prepared in the fall of 1960, Christ is described as “probably the most knowledgeable officer in the Agency of worldwide audio operations.” Obviously no one in Washington wants to see Christ put on public trial or displayed by Castro’s side at a public rally. There is no evidence that the Cuban government ever learned of the immense importance of Christ, who dies ten years from now -- in 1970.

**September 17, 1960** LHO speaks with a representative of Travel Consultants, Inc., a New Orleans travel bureau; he fills out a “Passenger Immigration Questionnaire,” on which he gives his occupation as “shipping export agent” and says that he will be abroad for 2 months on a pleasure trip. He books passage from New Orleans to Le Havre, France, on a freighter, the SS Marion Lykes, scheduled to sail on September 18, for which he pays \$220. 75. On the evening of September 17, he registers at the Liberty Hotel.

**September 19, 1960** Allen Dulles gives JFK a thirty-minute update on world trouble spots.

**September 23, 1960** Roscoe Anthony White is assigned to the Target Acquisition Department, Fort Sill, Oklahoma. On this date, he receives a Certificate of Proficiency for completing the department’s Artillery Ballistic Meteorology course. This certificate is signed by the base Commandant and two other officers. (White will later be identified by some researchers as the “Grassy Knoll” gunman.)

**September 24, 1960** Jim O’Connell flies to Florida from Washington, D.C. for an initial strategy session on the plans to murder Castro with John Roselli and Bob Maheu. Roselli then decides to introduce two new players to the picture: Sam Giancana and Santos Trafficante. They finally all meet together in October, at the Fontainebleau Hotel. These are the initial meetings between CIA and organized-crime figures in plots to assassinate Fidel Castro.

**September 26, 1960** First in a series of four televised Kennedy-Nixon debates.

**September 29, 1960** Jackie Kennedy makes her international television debut on Person to Person.

**October -- 1960**

- Oswald’s Diary: Oct. The coming of Fall, my dread of a new Russian winter, are mellowed in splendid golds and reds of fall in Belorussia plums peaches apricots and cherries abound for these last fall weeks I am a healthy brown color and stuffed with fresh fruit. (at other times of the year unobtainable)

**October 7, 1960** Second televised Kennedy-Nixon debate.

**October 11, 1960** In San Antonio, Texas, former President Harry Truman publicly states that any conservative Democrats who plan to vote for Richard Nixon can go to hell.

**October 14, 1960** Third televised Kennedy-Nixon debate.

**October 18, 1960**

- Oswald’s Diary: Oct. 18 my 21st birthday see’s Rosa, Pavil, Ella at a small party at my place. Ella a very attractive Russian Jew I have been going walking with lately, works at the radio factory also. Rosa nad Ella are jealous of each other it brings a warm feeling to me. Both are at my place for the first time. Ella and Pavil both give ash-dtray’s (I don’t smoke) we have a laugh.

**October 19, 1960** U.S. places an embargo on goods to Cuba.

JFK and Jackie ride in a New York ticker-tape parade. More than a million New Yorkers line the thirty-mile route. *JBKO*

Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr. is arrested for participating in a peaceful civil rights demonstration at a lunch counter in Atlanta, Georgia. *JBKO*

Also this month, Mario Garcia Kohly, Sr. meets with Vice President Nixon about a plan to eliminate other Cuban exile leaders and have Kohly take power in Cuba after Castro’s overthrow.

**October 21, 1960** Fourth and last televised Kennedy-Nixon debate.

October 25, 1960 U.S. State Department sends a list of defectors to the CIA and requests any information it may have. The name of Lee Harvey Oswald is on the list.

The Cuban government nationalizes all remaining American-owned industries in Cuba and claims in the United Nations that it has proof of American invasion plans that will be triggered by a “manufactured provocation” at Guantanamo Naval Base. The New York Times writes: “Dr. Castro and his friends cannot for a moment think that the United States would be wicked enough or foolish enough to attempt an armed conquest of Cuba.” Richard Nixon is still secretly pushing for Castor’s ouster prior to the election. Nixon believes it would be “a major plus” and “a real trump card” for the Republicans as the neck-and-neck campaign comes to an end. Nixon will eventually express the belief that it is JFK’s manipulations on Cuba that finally defeats him, and not the impact of JFK’s better appearance during the television debates.

October 30, 1960 Word of the training of Cuban exiles in Guatemala leaks into the Latin American press.

November 2, 1960 In California, deputy CIA director, Charles P. Cabell, provides JFK with a third briefing on “world trouble spots” today. A CIA internal review of available records, made public in 1995, concludes that there is no evidence that either Allen Dulles or Cabell specifically brief JFK on the Cuban invasion planning. The election is just six days away.

November 4, 1960 The CIA dispatches a cable to the Bay of Pigs project officer in Guatemala, directing a reduction of the guerrilla training and the introduction of conventional training of an amphibious and airborne assault force. This is named “Operation Trinidad,” after the beach on which the invaders are originally supposed to land.

Two agents from the FBI and Internal Revenue Service visit Judith Exner at her apartment in Los Angeles and interrogate her about Sam Giancana. She finally asks them to leave.

In the last few months of the Eisenhower administration, three foreign leaders -- Fidel Castro; Patrice Lumumba, of the Congo; and Rafael Trujillo, of the Dominican Republic -- have been selected as potential targets of political assassination by the CIA. Allen Dulles and Richard Bissell continue their planning without interruption after the November election and throughout the presidential transition period. Secret Service logs will list Bissell at thirteen off-the-record Oval Office meetings with JFK and others in the first three months of 1961, as planning intensifies for the invasion of Cuba.

November 8, 1960 On election day, Richard Nixon drives down to Mexico with an aide. JFK awaits the returns at his father’s house at Hyannis Port. By 11:30 P.M. California time, the results are clear. At the Ambassador Hotel in Los Angeles, Nixon concedes the election. Back in Hyannis Port, Jackie Kennedy turns to her husband and asks: “Doe’s this mean you’re president, Bunny?”

⇒ **November 9, 1960** **JFK elected President by narrow margin.** Richard Nixon eventually writes: “From this point on I had the wisdom and wariness of someone who had been burned by the power of the Kennedys and their money and by the license they were given by the media. I vowed that I would never again enter an election at a disadvantage by being vulnerable to them -- or anyone -- on the level of political tactics.” Richard Nixon will spend the rest of his life examining the many factors that could have reversed the 1960 election.

Of Nixon, JFK says: “He went out the way he came in; No class.”

Official returns in December will give Kennedy 34,226,925 to Nixon’s 34,108,662 -- a margin of 112,881, less than two-thirds of one percent of the popular vote. For Nixon it is a heartbreaker. JFK has been chosen President by 49.7 percent of those who have voted. After his death in November 1963 a nationwide poll will report that 65 percent recall casting their ballots for him, which means that over ten million of his constituents will eventually alter their memories of this election day. There are voting discrepancies in Chicago. If not for ballot-box-stuffing in Cook County, the entire state of Illinois would have gone Republican. Mayor Richard Daley’s forces block the recount request and is reinforced by Sam Giancana, Mafia boss. Because of this, the Mafia now feels that JFK “owes them.”

J. Edgar Hoover sends a note to JFK saying: “Permit me to join the countless well wishers who are congratulating you on being elected President of the United States...America is most fortunate to have a man of your caliber at its helm in the perilous days...” -- after which Hoover summons Phillip Hochstein, editorial director of the Newhouse newspaper group, and mounts a tirade accusing the Kennedys of having stolen the election in a number of states, including New Jersey and Missouri, where the Newhouse chain publishes. B&JE

November 15, 1960

- Oswald’s Diary: Nov. 15 in Nov. I make the acquaintances of four girls rooming at the For. lan. dormitory in room 212. Nell is

very interesting, so is Tomka, Tomis and Alla. I usually go to the institute dormitory with a friend of mine who speaks English very well. Erach Titov is in the fourth year at the medical institute. Very bright fellow. At the dormitory we sit and talk for hours in English.

**November 17, 1960** JFK and LBJ go on an eight-hour deer hunt at the LBJ ranch. Their party includes Ken O'Donnell, and Representative Torbert Macdonald, JFK's Harvard roommate and closest friend in Congress. Of JFK and the hunt, LBJ will eventually recall: "Hell, he not only killed one deer, he insisted on killing the second one, [it] took two hours, and then, by God, he insisted on killing one for Torby." William Manchester will eventually write in his book, *The Death of A President* that JFK was "inwardly appalled" by the mounted deer head and put up the trophy only after repeated inquiries from LBJ. According to Manchester, the "memory of the creature's death had been haunting" to JFK. TKAT

**November 18, 1960** Allen Dulles and Richard Bissell, the CIA's deputy for planning, call on the president-elect at Palm Beach to brief him on certain secret plans and operations.

RICHARD BISSELL: Attended Groton and Yale and has been a college classmate of columnist Joe Alsop. He holds a doctorate in economics from Yale, and there and at MIT his students included Walt Rostow and McGeorge and William Bundy. Brilliant, imperious, daring, aggressive, articulate, charming and pragmatic, Bissell clearly has the credentials to be ranked among the "brightest and best." He joined the CIA in 1954 where he became a central figure in the successful Guatemalan putsch and in the U-2 spy plane project.

**November 19, 1960** The Nation magazine carries an editorial on the subject of the training of Cuban exiles in Guatemala. The operation is becoming a well-known "secret."

**November 25, 1960** Jackie Kennedy gives birth today to a son, John Fitzgerald, Jr..

**November 29, 1960** Allen Dulles provides President Kennedy with more information about the military training in Guatemala. JFK tells Dulles to continue to work towards the CIA-sponsored Cuban invasion.

**December, 1960** This month, the CIA is now ready to come out into the open in what will become known as "the war to save South Vietnam and all of Southeast Asia" from the onrush of communism. The CIA's first major operational plan to achieve this ambitious goal for its allies involves the movement of a U.S. Marine Corps squadron of twenty H-19 Sikorsky helicopters from Udorn, Thailand, to the vicinity of Saigon. It not only introduces a major unit of modern equipment into South Vietnam, but in doing so it ignores the restrictive terms of the 1954 Geneva Agreement. Before long there will be four hundred helicopters in South Vietnam, at a time when the only U.S. military personnel in that country are restricted by JFK to the role of "advisers." Eventually, 5000 helicopters will be lost in the Vietnam War -- by far the majority of them will be lost following JFK's death. Using a very conservative approach, we can estimate that the loss of 5000 helicopters results in no fewer than 15,000 to 20,000 American deaths, based on average crew size and taking into account that many helicopters were lost on the ground, and many others were destroyed without the loss of life. Yet a great number were destroyed with a full crew and a load of American troops. Even if the lower figure of fifteen thousand is accepted, it still represents a little less than one-third of all American fatalities in Vietnam. Thirty-five years later, Secretary of Defense, Robert McNamara will write a book in which he will say that those in power -- those in JFK's and LBJ's cabinets who supported and enlarged the Vietnam War and who became known as "hawks" -- were wrong to do so.

**December 1, 1960** A coded cable sent by the head of the Guatemala station to the central offices of the CIA reads: "URGENT . . . [I]t is necessary to stop the political discussion and pacify the expeditionary force . . . Nobody attending training sessions . . . Awaiting instructions." In Bissell's office, a decision is made to add reinforcements. The CIA decides to make a proposal to the Pentagon to prepare U.S. troops for "D Day" in Cuba. AT THIS MOMENT CODE OPERATION 40 COMES UP FROM THE UNDERGROUND AND INTO THE LIGHT. It will no longer be simply a secret police force made up of mercenaries, exiles and other Cubans considered "suspicious" by the CIA in the United States, coordinated by the Cuban Joaquin Sanjennis. It becomes an "official" CIA operation from this moment on, incorporated into mainstream CIA activities.

- Oswald's Diary: Dec. 1 I am having a light affair with Nell Korobka.

This month, a man named Richard Pavlick fills his car with dynamite and plans to ram JFK's car in Palm Beach. JFK leaves the compound to drive to St. Edward's Church one Sunday this month, observed by Pavlick. However, seeing Jackie and little Caroline in the doorway, Pavlick decides to wait for another opportunity. Pavlick is arrested before he can initiate a second attempt on JFK's life. This episode is given virtually no publicity in the press. JBKO

**December 9, 1960** According to the CIA, this is the date that the existing "201" file on Lee Harvey Oswald is opened (begun).



The CIA has stated that this is done in response to five documents originated by other agencies -- the FBI, the State Department, and the Navy -- in light of Oswald's queries about returning to the United States from the Soviet Union. (This seems inconsistent in light of the fact that the file contains several State Department documents dated earlier, in 1959 and the summer of 1960.)

**December 11, 1960** In Palm Beach, Florida, retired postmaster Richard Pavlick chooses at the last moment not to ram John F. Kennedy's car and detonate his seven sticks of dynamite. Pavlick later explains that it was out of concern for Jackie: "I did not wish to harm her or the children... I decided to get him at the church or someplace later."

**December 12, 1960** JFK names Dean Rusk Secretary of State.

**December 13, 1960** JFK offers Robert F. Kennedy the position of Attorney General of the United States. Lyndon Johnson tells a friend that Senator Richard Russell of Georgia is "absolutely shittin' a squealin' worm. He thinks it's a disgrace for a kid who's never practiced law to be appointed."

RFK tells Arthur Schlesinger Jr.: "In the first place, I thought nepotism was a problem. Secondly, I had been chasing bad men for three years and I didn't want to spend the rest of my life doing that." Harry Truman and Justice William O. Douglas strongly advise RFK to turn down the appointment. Joseph P. Kennedy, however, makes the decision clear. Clark Clifford is delegated by JFK to talk the patriarch out of his insistence that RFK go in as head of the Justice Department. "Thank you very much, Clark," the elder Kennedy says when Clifford is finished. "I am so glad to have heard your view. I do want to leave you with one thought, however - one firm thought. Bobby is going to be Attorney General. All of us have worked our tails off for Jack, and now that we have succeeded I am going to see to it that Bobby gets the same chance that we gave to Jack." Even J. Edgar Hoover recommends that RFK take the post. Later, however, he will lament to George Sokolsky that waving Bobby in as attorney general was "the worst damned piece of advice I've ever given anybody in my life." *B&JE*

**December 16, 1960** JFK publicly announces his selection of RFK as Attorney General then leaves for the Palm Beach, Florida, family home to relax. AOT

**December 18, 1960** "Dan Carswell" is found guilty of spying in Cuba.

**December 28, 1960** *The New Orleans States-Item* reports that Attorney General-designate Robert F. Kennedy is planning specific actions against Carlos Marcello. RFK is quoted saying that he "would expedite the deportation proceedings pending against Marcello after Kennedy takes office ..."

## 1961

This year, Jim Garrison will run for District Attorney in New Orleans and, in a huge upset, defeats the incumbent. He promises reform and delivers.

By 1961 McGeorge Bundy is spending more time in the Oval Office than any of the other senior aides except O'Donnell and Sorensen. JFK jokes: "I only hope he leaves a few residual functions to me."

This month, Billie Sol Estes learns through contacts that the USDA is investigating his Texas allotment scheme and that Agricultural agent Henry Marshall might end up testifying. The situation is supposedly discussed by Estes, LBJ and Clifton Carter in the backyard of LBJ's Washington home. Johnson is, according to Estes, alarmed that if Marshall starts talking it might result in an investigation that will implicate the vice president. At first it is decided to have Marshall transferred to Washington, but when told Marshall has already refused such a relocation, LBJ, according to Estes, says, "Then we'll have to get rid of him."

Sometime this year, according to Anthony Summers in *Conspiracy*, a blonde waitress who works at Austin's Barbecue Drive-In in Dallas, Texas - begins an affair with Dallas police officer J.D. Tippit - a married man with three children. For legal reasons, the waitress (who is also married at this time) is not named in *Conspiracy*.

**January, 1961** Dallas petroleum engineer and CIA asset George de Mohrenschildt arrives in Guatemala with his wife Jeanne. They remain in Guatemala for four months while the CIA is training anti-Castro Cubans there in preparation for the Bay of Pigs invasion.

This year, Autulio Ramirez Ortiz will hijack an aircraft to Cuba. The HSCA will eventually make note of Ortiz in its report as follows: "The committee also pursued allegations of Cuban complicity that were not suggested by the investigation of the Senate committee. For example, it looked into an allegation by one Autulio Ramirez Ortiz, who hijacked an aircraft to Cuba in 1961. Ramirez

claimed that while being held by the Cuban Government, he worked in an intelligence facility where he found a dossier on Lee Harvey Oswald. It was labeled the "Oswald-Kennedy" file and contained a photograph of "Kennedy's future assassin." In the Spanish language manuscript of a book he wrote Ramirez claimed the Oswald file read, in part " \* \* \* The KGB has recommended this individual \* \* \* He is a North American, married to an agent of the Soviet organism who has orders to go and reside in the United States. Oswald is an adventurer. Our Embassy in Mexico has orders to get in contact with him. Be very careful." The committee, in executive session, questioned Ramirez, who had been returned to the United States to serve a 20-year Federal sentence for hijacking. He testified he was unable to describe the photograph he had allegedly seen and that the writing in the file was in Russian, a language he does not speak. The committee sought from the FBI and CIA independent evidence of the accuracy of Ramirez' allegations, but there was no corroboration of the existence of an "Oswald-Kennedy" file to be found. On the other hand, in every instance where there was independent evidence of allegations made by Ramirez (the identities of Cuban officials named by him, for example) Ramirez' statements were found to be accurate. In the end, however, the committee was forced to dismiss Ramirez' story about the "Oswald-Kennedy" file. The decisive factor was the committee's belief that the Cuban intelligence system in the 1961-63 period was too sophisticated to have been infiltrated by Ramirez in the manner he had described. While some details of his story could be corroborated, the essential aspects of his allegation were incredible." (HSCA)

## January 1, 1961

- Oswald's Diary: Jan 1 New Years I spend at home of Ella Germain. I think I'm in love with her. She has refused my more dishonorable advances, we drink and eat in the presence of her family in a very hospitable atmosphere. Later I go home drunk and happy. Passing the river homeward, I decide to propose to Ella.

January 2, 1961 Lewis McWillie, Jack Ruby's close friend, leaves his job as a pit boss at the Capri Hotel-Casino in Cuba and leaves for Nevada where he will go to work at the Cal-Neva Lodge. He will then work at various clubs in Las Vegas.

Following a huge display of Soviet-bloc weaponry, Fidel Castro tells a cheering, chanting crowd of 100,000 in Havana that "all the people of the world" will be involved in war if the United States attacks Cuba. The premier then predicts that invasion is "imminent," and hundreds of thousands of militia are put on alert. *AQOC*

- Oswald's Diary: Jan. 2. After a pleasant hand-in-hand walk to the local cinema we come home, standing on the doorstep I propose's. She hesitates then refuses, my love is real but she has none for me. Her reason besides lack of love; I am American and someday might be arrested simply because of that example Polish Intervention in the 20's. led to arrest of all people in the Soviet Union of Polish origin "you understand the world situation there is too much against you and you don't even know it." I am stunned she snickers at my awkwardness in turning to go (I am too stunned to think!). I realize she was never serious with me but only exploited my being an American, in order to get the envy of the other girls who consider me different from the Russian Boys. I am miserable!

January 3, 1961 The U.S. ends diplomatic relations with Cuba after Castro demands that the U.S. embassy staff be cut to only eleven persons. He charges that 80% of the staff are FBI and Pentagon spies. "There is a limit to what the United States in self-respect can endure. That limit has now been reached," Dwight D. Eisenhower says in breaking diplomatic relations.

This is also the year Frank Sturgis says he first meets E. Howard Hunt.

This year, KGB officials Oleg Nechiporenko and Valery Kostikov take up residence in Mexico City while working at the Soviet Embassy.

- Oswald's Diary: Jan 3. I am miserable about Ella. I love her but what can I do? It is the state of fear which was always in the Soviet Union.

January 4, 1961 One year after he was issued his "stateless" residence permit, Oswald is summoned to the passport office in Minsk and asked if he still wants to become a Soviet citizen. He replies that he does not, but asks that his residence permit be extended for another year.

- Oswald's Diary: Jan. 4. One year after I received the residence document I am called in to the passport office and asked if I want citizenship (Russian) I say no simply extend my residential passport to agree and my document is extended until Jan 4. 1962.
- Jan-4-31 I am stating to reconsider my desire about staying. The work is draining the money I get has nowhere to be spent. No night-clubs or bowling alleys no places of recreation except the trade union dances I have had enough.

January 5, 1961 The New York Times reports preparations by anti-Castro Cubans to invade from "some place in the Western

Hemisphere -- definitely not in the United States.” *AQOC*

**January 6, 1961** Khrushchev makes a bellicose speech, promising Soviet support for “wars of national liberation” - which specifically mentions Vietnam. He announces that the world is moving inexorably toward socialism and endorses these “wars of national liberation” in order to push history along. *AQOC*

**January 10, 1961** The New York Times runs a front-page story describing the military preparations in Guatemala and containing such details as the length of the airstrip used by unmarked planes. *AQOC*

**January 11, 1961** “Dan Carswell” is sentenced to thirty years in a Cuban fortress prison known as “La Cabana.” Carswell is released in April, 1963. William Donovan arranges a prisoner exchange. Carswell is a CIA agent -- supposedly with knowledge of all Agency assassination plans.

**January 12, 1961** An FBI report states: “On 12 January 1961, a [source] advised that Carlos Marcello is extremely apprehensive and upset and has [been] since the New Orleans States-Item story reporting that . . . Robert F. Kennedy stated he would expedite the deportation proceedings pending against Marcello after Kennedy takes office in January 1961.”

**January 17, 1961** In his farewell speech, President Dwight D. Eisenhower warns the nation against a growing “military industrial complex.” Ike cautions against the military’s potential for wrongdoing without reference to its past record. “The potential for the disastrous rise of misplaced power exists and will persist.”

■ Also on this date, Patrice Lumumba is assassinated. He is the first and only elected prime minister of the Congo and has been in power only six months. In November Lumumba sought to travel from Leopoldville, where the United Nations had provided him with provisory protection, to Stanleyville, where his supporters had control. With the active complicity of foreign intelligence sources, Joseph Mobutu sent his soldiers after Lumumba. He was caught after several days of pursuit and spent three months in prison, while his adversaries were trying in vain to consolidate their power. Finally, aware that an imprisoned Lumumba is more dangerous than a dead Prime Minister, he is delivered on this date, to the Katanga secessionist regime, where he is executed tonight, along with his comrades Mpolo and Okito. His death will cause a national scandal throughout the world, and, retrospectively, Mobutu proclaims him a “national hero.”

**January 18, 1961** In his newspaper column today, Drew Pearson, writing about John Connally’s appointment as Secretary of the Navy says: “If President Kennedy had switched the appointment of his secretaries of the Army and the Navy a lot of his Senate supporters would be happier. Connally as Secretary of the Navy not only will buy more oil than any other man in the world, but will be charged with the supervision of one of the greatest oil reserves in the world. He will have to decide whether to lease certain areas to avoid loss from adjacent wells, and if so, which companies to lease to. Inevitably, some will be his old lobbying associates.”

**January 19, 1961** Eisenhower and JFK meet at the White House for a final briefing. Eisenhower tells JFK that he must assume responsibility for the overthrow of Fidel Castro and his dangerous government, and recommends the acceleration of the proposed Cuban invasion. Says Eisenhower: “. . . we cannot let the present government there go on.” *AQOC* When JFK raises the possibility of the United States supporting a coalition government in Laos that would include Communists, Eisenhower says it would be far better to intervene militarily with U.S. troops. *JFKATU*

Work begins today on a new Presidential limousine. *This is the limousine JFK will be riding in when he is assassinated in Dallas, Texas.* Until it is completed, JFK will use a 1950 Lincoln “bubble-top,” which has been used by President Truman and President Eisenhower. Over 21 feet long, the new vehicle is an elongated version of the 1961 Lincoln Continental convertible. It is a result of four years of planning and discussion with the Secret Service and has more specially designed innovations than any automobile ever used by a President. Among its special features is a throttle that, when opened, will allow the limousine to maintain a “parade speed” of 10-12 miles per hour. The car is always the property of the Ford Motor Company, which has entered into an agreement to lease it to the Secret Service for \$500.00 a year. This leasing agreement subsequently establishes a close relationship between the Ford Motor Company and the Secret Service. *MIDP*

Eight inches of snow falls in Washington, D.C. tonight. Traffic is snarled all over the city. After a reception, a party, and a concert at Constitution Hall, the Kennedys attend a star-studded gala at the National Guard Armory planned by Frank Sinatra. Boxes cost ten thousand dollars apiece, while individual seats go for one hundred dollars. JFK gets to bed about 4:00 A.M. *AQOC*

**January 20, 1961** **JFK is sworn in as the nation’s 35th President**  
JFK is sworn in by Chief Justice Earl Warren.

*JFK is, at this time, the wealthiest president in American history. His private income, before taxes, is estimated at about five hundred thousand a year. On his forty-fifth birthday, his personal fortune goes up an estimated \$2.5 million, in 1962, when he receives another fourth of his share in three trust funds established by his father for his children.*

*As President, JFK usually rises at 8:00 AM, and each day he enjoys a hot bath, a midday swim in the White House pool that sometimes lasts an hour (Joseph Kennedy commissions artist Banard Lamotte to paint a ninety-seven-foot mural around the pool), directs exercises in the gymnasium, and a nap or private time with Jackie that lasts at least an hour. Evenings are usually private and very often feature small dinners with friends that might be followed by a film. AQOC*

*JFK's regimen of medications: daily injection of the local anesthetic procaine. JFK also takes cytomel (for thyroid deficiency); Lomotil, Metamucil, paregoric, phenobarbital, and Trasentine (to control the diarrhea from colitis); testosterone (to increase energy and boost weight following bouts of colitis); penicillin (for urinary tract flare-ups); Fluorinef (to increase his ability to absorb salt, which Addison's depleted); Tuinal (for insomnia, a side effect of the cortisone); antihistamines (for an array of allergies); vitamin C; and calcium supplements (to substitute for milk products, which exacerbated his colitis). As a precaution against triggering an Addisonian crisis, his doctors boosted his cortisone when JFK faced stressful situations such as speeches and press conferences. G&P*

In Washington, Admiral Arthur Radford, former chairman of the Joint Chiefs, arrives early for an F Street Club luncheon being given for Eisenhower after the inauguration. Watching JFK deliver his speech on television, Radford notices that, although JFK is standing without coat or hat in frigid weather, heavy beads of perspiration are rolling down his forehead. "He's all hopped up!" calls out General Howard Snyder, the retiring White House physician. Privy to FBI and Secret Service information, Snyder tells Radford that JFK is "prescribed a shot of cortisone every morning to keep him in good operating condition. Obviously this morning he was given two because of the unusual rigors he must endure, and the brow sweating is the result of the extra dose." Snyder adds that people dependent on cortisone move from a high to a low when the medicine's effect wears off: "I hate to think of what might happen to the country if Kennedy is required at three A.M. to make a decision affecting the national security."

After the ceremonies the new president and his wife, the Lyndon Johnsons, and members of the cabinet go into the Capitol for a luncheon given by the joint congressional inaugural committee. Joseph and Rose Kennedy head for the Mayflower Hotel and a lavish luncheon for the Kennedys, Fitzgeralds, Bouviers, Lees, and Auchinclosses. AQOC

Two salesmen at the Bolton Ford dealership in New Orleans are visited by a "Lee Oswald" in the company of a powerfully built Latino. "Oswald" is looking for a deal on ten pickup trucks needed by the Friends of Democratic Cuba.

Clare Boothe Luce and Lyndon Johnson sit together on a bus which will take them to one of the many inaugural balls during the evening. Luce asks Johnson why he ever took the Vice-Presidency. Johnson answers: "Clare, I looked it up; One out of every four presidents has died in office. I'm a gamblin' man, darlin', and this is the only chance I got."

CLARE BOOTHE LUCE: One of the wealthiest women in the world, widow of the founder of the Time, Inc. publishing empire, former member of the U.S. House of Representatives, former Ambassador to Italy, successful Broadway playwright, international socialite and longtime civic activist. Luce was responsible for later "leads" in the JFK assassination aftermath. Luce will later claim that some time after the bay of Pigs she receives a call from her "great friend" - William Pawley -- who wants to put together a fleet of speedboats which would be used by the exiles to dart in and out of Cuba on "intelligence gathering" missions. Luce eventually sponsors one of the boats. She refers to the crew of this boat as "my boys." Luce will also maintain that it is one of these boat crews that brings back the first news of Soviet missiles in Cuba. JFK, she says, didn't react to it so she helped to feed the information to Senator Kenneth Keating who made it public.

Vice President Richard Nixon, forced to surrender his official car and driver at midnight, goes for one last ride through the nation's capital. He takes a walk through the empty Capitol building. He is struck by the thought that "this was not the end, that someday I would be back here. I walked as fast as I could back to the car."

During the inauguration, Cecil Stoughton, using his own initiative, works his way up to a good spot on the inaugural stand and manages to make a photo of JFK. General Clifton is impressed with Stoughton's photos and shows them to JFK, who is also impressed. Clifton suggests to JFK that it might be a good idea to have this photographer available to the White House. Prior to this time, there has never been an "in-house" photographer specifically assigned to the President. (POTP)

The night of JFK's inauguration, JFK attends a ball at the Statler-Hilton. JFK slips out of the presidential box and goes upstairs to a private party given by Frank Sinatra. Angie Dickinson is there, along with actresses Janet Leigh and Kim Novak. (AQOC) Peter Lawford arranges a lineup of six Hollywood starlets to entertain the new President. JFK chooses two. "This menage a trois brought his first day in office to a resounding close," Lawford says later. When JFK returns to the ball he has a copy of the Washington Post under his arm, as if he has just stepped outside to buy a newspaper. Kenny O'Donnell later recalls, "His knowing wife gave him a rather chilly

look.”

JFK finally attends the largest ball of the evening at the Armory. The president and first lady give the impression of being close and happy. *AQOC*

Aristotle Onassis celebrates what he claims to be his fifty-fifth birthday in Monte Carlo. He has reached an age, he tells the guest gathered to celebrate the occasion at the Hotel de Paris, when a man should take stock of his life, and he has decided to shift down a gear from the pace of earlier times. *Nemesis*

**January 21, 1961** Khrushchev, as a good-will gesture to the newly inaugurated JFK, releases Bruce Olmstead and John McKone (two pilots shot down by the Russians) from their cells in the Lubyanka prison, where they have been held by the KGB for seven months. Besides Francis Gary Powers, these two men will be the only American fliers to get out of Moscow’s infamous Lubyanka prison alive.

**January 22, 1961** Beginning today, calls begin between Judith Campbell and the White House. Seventy calls will be logged in during the next two months. Campbell is also seeing Chicago mafioso Sam Giancana on a regular basis. *AOT*

**January 25, 1961** The CIA’s William Harvey meets with Dr. Sidney Gottlieb. Harvey says “I’ve been asked to form this group to assassinate people and I need to know what you can do for me.” The two men specifically discuss Castro, Lumumba and Trujillo as potential targets. Harvey’s notes of the meeting show that he and Gottlieb talk of assassination as a “last resort” and as “a confession of weakness.”

**January 26, 1961** Deputy Chief of the Secret Service, Russell Daniel, retires from the number-two position after a thirty-two-year career. “Maybe it’s time for me to retire. Maybe I’m getting old and soft.” *AOT*

**January 28, 1961** Oswald’s mother arrives in Washington, via train from Dallas, and calls the White House in an effort to get information about her son, Lee. She is granted an immediate interview with Eugene Boster, White House Soviet Affairs officer. Although she has not heard from her son in more than a year, Mrs. Oswald quotes Boster as saying, “Oh yes, Mrs. Oswald, I’m familiar with the case.” She is promised action.

First JFK White House meeting on Vietnam: CIP approved, links U.S. aid to SVN reforms; JFK decides to replace Ambassador Burbrow with Lansdale. JFK orders the Joint Chiefs of Staff to review the military aspects of an American-supported invasion. He also authorizes continued U-2 flights over Cuba and the continuation of the CIA operations already underway.

Also in a meeting today -- six days after moving into the White House -- JFK and his National Security Adviser McGeorge Bundy receive the first general instruction on Project Pluto from the Chiefs of Staff of the Armed Forces and the CIA. But the Kennedy team will only become fully aware of Operation Pluto at the end of February.

**January 30, 1961** JFK telephones his father to remind him to watch his first State of the Union address on television. Then he and Jackie ride to the Capitol. Evelyn Lincoln thinks JFK is in a particularly good mood. *AQOC*

An Italian magazine publishes comments by Alicia Purdom, wife of British actor Edmund Purdom. She claims that in 1951, before either of them was married, she and JFK had had an affair. Had Joseph Kennedy not stepped in to end it, they would have been married. This story is not picked up in the American press. J. Edgar Hoover promptly informs Robert Kennedy. Allegations reach Hoover that the affair involved a pregnancy and that the Kennedy family had paid a vast sum of money to hush the matter up. As an FBI agent at headquarters, Gordon Liddy sees files on JFK. From mid-1961, while on a headquarters assignment that includes research on politicians, Liddy peruses numerous 5” x 7” cards packed with file references to JFK’s past and present. “There was a lot,” he recalls. “It grew while I was there, and kept growing.”

Lyndon Johnson writes a letter to the Secretary of Agriculture supporting Billy Sol Estes’ practices with respect to his cotton land allotments. Estes is in the middle of a federal fraud scandal - by building grain warehouses and buying up federal cotton allotments to grow cotton on submerged lands. Johnson’s letter eventually becomes the impetus for an Agriculture Department investigation involving both Estes and Johnson. (*TTC*)

LBJ will be involved in three major scandals during his Vice Presidency:

1. The Billy Sol Estes affair
2. The TFX Missile Scandal
3. The Bobby Baker scandal.



Each of these scandals, as it surfaces, comes closer to implicating Johnson directly.

These investigations cease immediately after JFK's assassination, when LBJ becomes President.

**January 31, 1961** J. Edgar Hoover presents his new boss, RFK, with a mounted badge of the FBI making him an honorary Special Agent. JFK will advise his brother that, whatever else he does, "you have got to get along with that old man." B&JE

**February 1, 1961** Less than a week after Mrs. Oswald's Washington visit, the State Department sends a "Welfare-Whereabouts" memo to Moscow.

- Oswald's Diary: Feb. 1st Make my first request to American Embassy, Moscow for reconsidering my position. I stated "I would like to go back to U.S."

JFK meets today with his National Security Council (NSC) to formulate National Security Action Memorandum 2 (NSAM2). The document calls for "an expanded guerrilla program," the addition of 3,000 men to the Army's 1,000-man Special Forces, funded by a budget increase of \$19 million, and a reallocation of \$100 million within the Defense Department for "unconventional wars."

This month, JFK names Earl Smith as ambassador to Switzerland, but the Swiss government objects to the appointment because of Smith's strong stance against Fidel Castro. Smith withdraws his name. G&P

**February 2, 1961** Walt Rostow gives JFK a memorandum about Vietnam written by Brigadier General Edward Lansdale. After reading it, JFK says: "This is the worst yet." He then adds, "You know, Ike never briefed me about Vietnam."

**February 4, 1961** JFK bans all trade with Cuba, depriving the Castro government of \$35 million in annual income.

Drew Pearson, in his regular radio broadcast, reports the first major battle between Robert Kennedy and J. Edgar Hoover: "The new Attorney General wants to go all out against the underworld. To do so, Bobby Kennedy proposes a crack squad of racket busters, but Edgar Hoover objects. Hoover claims that a special crime bureau reflects on the FBI, and he is opposing his new boss."

**February 10, 1961** Jacqueline Kennedy and her daughter Caroline leave the White House via helicopter today for Glen Ora in Middleburg, Virginia.

**February 13, 1961** The U.S. embassy in Moscow receives a letter from Oswald dated February 5, stating: "I desire to return to the United States, that is if we could come to some agreement concerning the dropping of any legal proceedings against me."

Also on this day, CIA Support Chief James O'Connell delivers poison pills to Mob liaison John Roselli who later claims to have given them to a Cuban official close to Castro. The pills are reportedly later returned after the official loses his position.

**February 14, 1961** JFK's decision to appoint Edward Lansdale as Ambassador to Vietnam is scuttled. Frederick E. Nolting is chosen instead.

**February 15, 1961** CIA Director Allen Dulles, Richard Helms, and Cornelius Roosevelt, now Chief of TSD, meet with the new Postmaster General, J. Edward Day, in his office. What transpires at this meeting is a subject of controversy. The only contemporaneous written record is a memorandum dated February 16, one day after the meeting, from Richard Helms back to the Deputy Chief of the Counterintelligence Staff. Helms writes: "We gave him [Day] the background, development, and current status, withholding no relevant details. After we had made our presentation, the Postmaster General requested that we be joined by the Chief Postal Inspector, Mr. Henry Montague. This gentleman confirmed what we had had to say about the project and assured the Postmaster General that the matter had been handled securely, quietly, and that there had been no "reverberations." The meeting ends with the Postmaster General expressing the opinion that the project - HTLINGUAL - should be allowed to continue and that he does not want to be informed in any greater detail on its handling. He agrees that the fewer people who know about it, the better.

■ **February 17, 1961** Lyndon Johnson orders his private plane, fully insured in his name, flown to his ranch. When the pilot and copilot refuse to make the trip because of terrible weather, Johnson lets loose a tirade of profanities. The Austin, Texas air tower further advises the plane not to take off due to severe weather and because Johnson's ranch has no ground control instruments for safety. Johnson still insists that the plane take off. In an effort to find the LBJ landing strip, the plane crashes and the two pilots are killed.

**February 20, 1961** LBJ's crashed plane is reported overdue and discovered. (It has not been reported overdue for three

days.) As an end result, Johnson earns \$700,000 in insurance money on the lives of the two pilots and on the plane itself.

**February 23, 1961** The first off-the-record conference between JFK, RFK and J. Edgar Hoover takes place today at the White House.

**February 27, 1961** FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover sends a letter to the State Department Office of Security about Lee Harvey Oswald, announcing a dead end in its search for an Oswald impostor in Europe. Hoover mentions Oswald's August 17, 1960 undesirable discharge from the Marines, his old Fort Worth address, and asks "that any additional information contained in the files of the Department of State regarding subject be furnished to this Bureau."

**February 28, 1961** The Second Secretary of the American Embassy in Moscow, Richard Snyder, replies to a letter from Oswald requesting that he be allowed to return to the U.S. Snyder writes that Oswald will have to appear at the Embassy personally to discuss his plans.

- Oswald's Diary: Feb. 28th I receive letter from Embassy. Richard E. Snyder stated "I could come in for an interview anytime I wanted."

**March 1, 1961** JFK today issues an executive order creating the Peace Corps on a temporary basis. Congress passes enabling legislation six months from now. R. Sargent Shriver becomes the first director on March 4, 1961. AQOC

During this month, and at JFK's direct order, the Frente, the umbrella group of anti-Castro organizations organized by the CIA's political liaison E. Howard Hunt, is replaced by a more liberal Cuban Revolutionary Council. It now includes Manolo Ray, whom many consider a democratic socialist, (Silvia Odio's father was one of the key backers of Ray's organization, called JURE.) Hunt terms Ray's politics Fidelissimo sin Fidel (Fidelism without Fidel), is outraged at the appointment, and (either) resigns or is dismissed from his job as the CIA's political action officer for the Bay of Pigs operation.

During this month through April (next month) -- as the time for the Cuban invasion approaches, the principal counterrevolutionary leaders are arrested in Cuba and the groups in the Escambray mountains are disbanded. The CIA not only loses their major means of communication, but also their control over the internal networks, which increase the disorganization and shatter the parallel plans. This information is not passed on to JFK, and emergency meetings are held among CIA officials in Florida and in Langley, Virginia, in search of a solution. In a final attempt, the Agency decides to send a group of agents to try and rescue the detained leaders.

- Oswald's Diary: March 1-16 I now live in a state of expectation about going back to the U.S. I confided with Zeger he supports my judgment but warns me not to tell any Russians about my desire to return. I understand why now.

**March 2, 1961** Emery J. Adams of the State Security Office (SY/E) requests several offices to "advise if the FBI is receiving information about Harvey [Oswald] on a continuing basis. If not, please furnish this Office with the information which has not been provided the FBI so that it may be forwarded to them."

**March 3, 1961** General Joseph Swing of the Immigration and Naturalization Service advises the FBI that: "The Attorney General had been emphasizing the importance of taking prompt action to deport notorious hoodlums. In this connection, the Marcello case is of particular interest. A final order of deportation has been entered against Marcello but this fact is being held in strictest confidence."

**March 6, 1961** Gerald Patrick Hemming is approved as a CIA contact. *O&CIA*

**March 10, 1961** The University of Michigan Band stops for three days in Minsk during its tour of the Soviet Union and is given a reception at the Minsk Polytechnical Institute. Katherine Mallory, a flutist, happens to meet Lee Harvey Oswald in a surging crowd of well-wishers. He offers to interpret for her. He manages to volunteer that he is "an ex-Marine who despised the United States and hopes to spend the rest of his life in Minsk."

**March 8, 1961** An FBI report states that the bugging of Dan Rowan instituted by Sam Giancana in October, 1960, occurred "at the time that subject Giancana was romantically interested in Phyllis McGuire. This situation is being explored in view of the fact Giancana possibly the prime moving force in having the installations made against Rowan." Giancana is, at this time, working with the CIA in attempts to assassinate Fidel Castro. He has pushed his CIA contact, Robert Maheu, to arrange for the CIA to bug Rowan's hotel room in Las Vegas. A private investigator named Arthur Balletti sets the mikes but leaves his equipment around when he decides to take a break. A maid appears to make up the room, discovers the gear, and calls the sheriff, who arrests Balletti and alerts the FBI. J. Edgar Hoover is now aware that Giancana and the CIA must be working together. The FBI has become involved at this time because

it is preparing federal indictments against Balletti and Giancana on trespass grounds in the Rowan Case. Sheffield Edwards appeals to Sam Papich, the FBI liaison to the CIA, to let it alone for the sake of national interest. *B&JE*

**March 9, 1961** A CIA officer assigned to the Mexico City Station meets in Mexico City with Rolando Cubela to sound out Cubela on his views pertaining to the Cuban situation. Although this meeting proves inconclusive, it leads to other meetings out of which will grow Project AMLASH. Cubela will repeatedly insist that the essential first step in overthrowing the regime is the elimination of Fidel Castro himself, which Cubela claims he is prepared to accomplish.

**March 11, 1961** Richard Bissell and Allen Dulles meet with JFK, the National Security Council, and several others, including Schlesinger. Both CIA officials argue strongly for prompt action against Cuba. Bissell advocates a landing at the South Central coastal town of Trinidad, a target favored by the Joint Chiefs. Of the Bay of Pigs invasion, General S. L. A. Marshall will later write: "The Joint Chiefs were never asked to approve any plan; they were not besought to analyze that final plan that became operative. They were figuratively put in a corner and given to understand they should not interfere or pass judgment." The JCS rate the success of Bissell's initial plan at less than 30 percent. JFK tells Bissell to go away and draft a new plan. He asks for it to be "less spectacular" and with a more remote landing site than Trinidad.

**March 14, 1961** Santos Trafficante, Sam Giancana and Johnny Roselli meet in the Fontainebleau. They have contracted a Cuban hit-man to kill Fidel Castro. Robert Maheu brings cash for paying the hit-man and poison to do the job with. The hit-man may have been a cook in a restaurant frequented by Castro who was willing to poison the Premier's meal. A few days later, Castro is reported to be ill. Maheu says: "Castro's ill. He's going to be sick two, three days. Wow, we got him." But, Castro recovers. As Sheffield Edwards later reports: "Castro stopped visiting the restaurant where the 'asset' was employed." The CIA will eventually tell the Church Committee that it was involved in nine Castro assassination plots in all, including those with the Mafia. Castro himself will later produce a detailed list of 24 plots against his life involving the CIA. What is significant is that both the CIA and Castro agree on when the plans began.

**March 15, 1961** Cuba's foreign minister tells the United Nations that the United States is guilty of "illegal, perfidious and premeditated" aggressions. He accuses JFK by name of encouraging "preparations for the invasion of Cuba," an invasion, he says a few days later, that is "imminent." *AQOC*

JFK and Jackie host a White House dinner dance in honor of a visit by Lee (Jackie's sister) and Stanislas Radziwill. *G&P*

**March 17, 1961** Nineteen-year-old Marina Nikolaevna Pruskakova first meets Lee Harvey Oswald at a dance at the Palace of Culture for Professional Workers in Minsk. They will meet again a week later at another dance and will be together for much of the evening. Of LHO, Marina remembers: "He was polite, neatly dressed, very courteous, well mannered, and he was quite attractive."

- Oswald's Diary: March 17 -- I and Erich went to trade union dance. Boring but at the last hour I am introduced to a girl with a French hair-do and red-dress with white slipper I dance with her. then ask to show her home I do, along with 5 other admirers. Her name is Marina. We like each other right away. she gives me her phone number and departs home with an not-so-new friend in a taxi, I walk home.

**March 18, 1961**

- Oswald's Diary: March 18-31-- We walk I talk a little about myself she talks alot about herself. her name is Marina N. Proskakova.

**March 20, 1961** A letter posted on March 5th, reaches the American Embassy in Moscow from Lee Harvey Oswald regarding his desire to return to the USA. It reiterates that he is unable to leave Minsk without official permission. Oswald asks that preliminary inquiries be put in the form of a questionnaire and sent to him.

**March 22, 1961** An asset of the CIA's Miami Station reports that Rolando Cubela and Juan Orta want to defect and need help in escaping from Cuba.

Uneasiness between FBI Director, J. Edgar Hoover, and the Kennedys has seeped into the press. Drew Pearson has predicted in one of his columns that Hoover is on the way out. Hoover decides to send RFK and Kenneth O'Donnell a memorandum specifying that the Bureau's investigation of "John Rosselli, a West Coast hoodlum," has produced a wealth of astonishing details concerning a regular contact between a Judith Campbell and Sam Giancana, as well as Campbell's telephone calls to the Oval Office on Roselli's tapped phone. Hoover and JFK have an off-the-record four hour lunch meeting at the White House today. RFK schedules a last minute appointment with JFK just before Hoover arrives. Hoover brings with him a folder detailing Judith Campbell's telephone calls to

the White House. The folder also details her relationship with Sam Giancana. Kenny O'Donnell characterizes the meeting as "bitter." When Hoover leaves, JFK says to O'Donnell: "Get rid of that bastard. He's the biggest bore." Hoover gets word to Roy Cohn's crony, Richard Berlin, and arranges to insert a brief reference in Walter Winchell's nationally syndicated column. "Judy Campbell of Palm Springs and Bevhills is Topic No. 1 in Romantic Political Circles." *RK & BAJE*

March 23, 1961            JFK holds his eighth pressconference today. Agenda: the rebel communists in Vietnam

Over the opposition of the Joint Chiefs of Staff and the CIA, JFK changes policy on Laos by ending U.S. support of anti-communist ruler General Phoumi Nosavan, whose government was installed by CIA-Pentagon forces under Eisenhower. At a news conference JFK says the United States

March 25, 1961            Marina visits LHO while he is in the hospital. She remembers: "... my aunt took the message, and she said there is somebody with the accent calling and they left a message for you to come over. So, of course, I had sympathy for person being in the hospital, why not pay a visit. It was just a courteous thing to do."

March 29, 1961            In the Cabinet Room of the White House, Richard Bissell, representing the CIA, presents a progress report of Operation Zapata, the top-secret plan to invade Cuba.

According to Gaeton Fonzi in *THE LAST INVESTIGATION*, "the Bay Of Pigs plan provided . . . the historic opportunity for the CIA to begin domestic field operations on an unprecedented scale." "The Agency's officers, contract agents, informants and contacts reached into almost every area of the community." "The preparation for the Bay Of Pigs invasion gave birth to a special relationship between CIA operatives and the Cuban exiles. That relationship would intensify into a mutuality of interests which transcended even Presidential directives and official United States policy."

March 30, 1961            Oswald enters the Russian Fourth Clinical Hospital for an adenoids operation. Marina visits him daily. By the time he leaves the hospital he has asked her to be his fiancée and she has agreed to consider it.

March 31, 1961            Chester Bowles, appalled to learn of what he calls "the Cuban adventure" gives Dean Rusk a lengthy memorandum outlining his vigorous objections. Rusk seems unmoved, and discourages Bowles from making his case directly to the President. JFK does not see the memo.

Jackie Kennedy and three-year-old daughter, Caroline, are spending the Easter holiday at the Kennedy estate in Palm Beach, Florida. The Secret Service surveillance teams are closely monitoring a group of four Cubans living in Miami known to have close ties to pro-Castro activists in Havana. One of the Cubans is heard to remark, "We ought to abduct Caroline Kennedy to force the United States to stop interfering with Cuba's Castro government."

The deputy chief of the Passport Office writes to the Consular Section of the State Department regarding LHO, stating: "...this file contains information first, which indicates that mail from the mother of this boy is not being delivered to him and second, that it has been stated that there is an impostor using Oswald's identification data and that no doubt the Soviets would love to get hold of his valid passport, it is my opinion that the passport should be delivered to him only on a personal basis and after the Embassy is assured to its complete satisfaction that he is returning to the United States." *Crossfire*

April 1, 1961

- Oswald's Diary: Apr: 1st-30 We are going steady and I decide I must have her, she puts me off so on April 15 I propose, she accepts.

This month, the Overseas Weekly will report that General Edwin Walker not only communicates his low opinion of leading American liberals and Kennedy officials in speeches to his troops, but also instructs them how to vote, using a political index prepared by a group so far to the right that it does not even give Barry Goldwater a perfect score. In doing so, Walker breaks various Army regulations and federal laws. *Brothers*

April 3, 1961

- Oswald's Diary: April 3', after a 7 day delay at the marriage because of my unusual passport they allow us to register as man & wife two of Marina's girl friends act as bridesmaids. We are married at her aunt's home we have a dinner reception for about 20 friends and neighbors who wish us happiness (in spite of my origin and accept) which was in general rather disquieting to any Russian since for. are very rare in the Soviet Union even tourist. after an evening of eating and drinking in which Uncle Wooser

started a fright and the fuse blow on an overloaded dircite. We take our leave and walk the 15 minutes to hour home. We lived near each other. at midnight we were home.

**April 4, 1961** In New Orleans, 8 years after he was ordered deported, Carlos Marcello (Mafia boss, New Orleans) is finally ejected from the United States on orders from RFK.

This month, Life magazine calls JFK “the most accessible American President in memory” -- and runs a series of photographs documenting “the President’s expressions and moods during a working day in the White House.”

On this day, a key meeting on Cuba is held by JFK during which he asks everyone present whether they approve of the planned invasion. Senator Fulbright denounces the entire idea on the ground that is is inherently immoral. Everyone else in the room, including Rusk; McNamara, Adolf Berle, Thomas Mann, Bissell and Dulles appear to approve. Berle, in fact, is highly enthusiastic: “I say, let ‘er rip!”

**April 5, 1961** On orders from RFK, Carlos Marcello, without luggage, and with little cash, is now temporarily stranded in Central America. He quickly regains his composure and soon, is installed in a plush suite at the Biltmore Hotel, as his brothers fly in cash and clothes.

JFK approves the CIA plan to invade Cuba. Earl Smith has advised JFK “Don’t undertake it unless you do it 100 percent.” JFK replied: “There are things at hand you are not aware of.” *G&P*

**April 7, 1961** Richard Bissell approves shipping weapons to Dominican conspirators who plan to kill Rafael Trujillo in the apartment of his mistress. The weapons are shipped via diplomatic pouch. (The Bay of Pigs disaster will change everything. The CIA will not want to risk another failure. The agency will eventually prevail upon Henry Dearborn, the U.S. consul in Ciudad Trujillo, to try to dissuade the conspirators, but the plot will have picked up momentum and will not be braked.)

**April 8, 1961** The KGB is alerted about an imminent invasion of Cuba sponsored by the US. *G&P*

**April 9, 1961** Fidel Castro appears on Havana TV warning, “the extremely vigilant and highly-prepared Cuban people would repel any invasion attempt by the counterrevolutionaries now massing in Florida and Guatemala who are sponsored and financed by the United States.”

**April 10, 1961** The Internal Revenue Service files an \$835,396 tax lien against Carlos Marcello and his wife.

JFK is at Griffiths Stadium, DC today to throw out the first ball of the 1961 season at the Washington Senators vs. Chicago White Sox game.

Richard Bissell has a meeting with Robert Kennedy. He tells Kennedy that the new Cuban invasion plan (requested by JFK) has a two out of three chance of success. Bissell adds that even if the project fails the invasion force could join the guerrillas in the Escambray Mountains. Kennedy is convinced by this scheme and applies pressure on those like Chester Bowles, Theodore Sorenson and Arthur Schlesinger who are urging John F. Kennedy to abandon the project. Allen W. Dulles records at the time: “We felt that when the chips were down, when the crisis arose in reality, any action required for success would be authorized rather than permit the enterprise to fail.”

**April 11, 1961** Lee Harvey Oswald is discharged from the hospital in Minsk.

LHO’s brother, Robert, will eventually tell Jay Edward Epstein that his brother’s hair texture had changed when he returned from the USSR, something he attributed to the possibility of electro-shock or other medical treatment. *WWC*

**April 12, 1961** To the slow moving strains of the Russian patriotic anthem, “How Spacious Is My Country,” Russian radio announces: “The world’s first spaceship, Vostok, with a man on board, has been launched on April 12 in the Soviet Union on a round-the-world orbit.” Russia’s first cosmonaut is Yuri Alekseyevich Gagarin, a twenty-seven-year-old Soviet major.

**April 13, 1961** The State Department instructs its embassy in Moscow that because of security reasons, Oswald’s “passport may be delivered to him on a personal basis only” at the embassy, so identity can be confirmed.

**April 14, 1961** JFK summons Dr. William P. Herbst, Jr., a prominent Washington urologist, to the White House for advice and treatment of “burning” and “occasional mucus” while urinating. The president had suffered a similar flare-up [of chlymydia] three



weeks earlier, according to Herbst's notes, and "responded rapidly" to penicillin. Six days after JFK's death, Janet Travell telephones and asks Herbst to turn over his Kennedy medical file to her for safekeeping. Herbst sends his notes to Bobby Kennedy instead. RFK decides that these medical records are to be regarded as "privileged communication" and are not to be kept in a federal archive.

Also, just prior to the Bay of Pigs invasion, Senator George Smathers strolls with JFK on the White House South Lawn. JFK discloses to Smathers what is about to happen. According to Smathers, JFK says: "There is a plot to murder Castro. Castro is to be dead at the time the thousand Cuban exiles trained by the CIA hit the beaches."

A Chicago-based attorney, Constatine "Gus" Kangles - who is a friend of the Kennedys AND Castro says: "I told Bobby [that] Castro knew everything - he was waiting for them. Not only did Castro know, but he enjoyed huge popularity. As far as an uprising, I told Bobby, 'It ain't gonna happen.' But Bobby didn't care. He wanted him [Castro] out."

Mike McLaney propounds a scheme to firebomb the huge Cuban oil refineries of Esso, Shell and Texaco in conjunction with the Bay of Pigs landings. Robert Kennedy shows up at a critical meeting on a houseboat at Surfside to make it very clear to McLaney and his friends - witnesses remember RFK driving a forefinger into McLaney's chest - that there would be no saturation bombing of the refineries. The FBI has tipped Bobby off, and the U.S. majors are horrified at the prospect of losing the choicest of their installations, which they expect to recover. B&JE

JFK today addresses the Council of the Organization of American States, declaring that the body "represents a great dream of those who believe that the people of this hemisphere must be bound more closely together."

**April 15, 1961** JFK authorizes the first of two air strikes on Cuba. At Glen Ora, he appears anxious and restless. Jackie attempts to divert him by organizing an outing to the Middleburg Hunt races. *G&P*

(Cuba) A force of six B-26 bombers leave a secret airfield in Nicaragua for an air strike on Cuba. They manage to destroy about 50% of Castro's air force. However, the element of surprise is lost. Cuba prepares for what it now knows will be an imminent invasion. Castro rounds up 100,000 potential counterrevolutionaries, including nearly all CIA sources.

Lee Harvey Oswald proposes to Marina Prusakova. Marina will later testify that when she agreed to marry Oswald, she believed - based upon his statements to her - that he did NOT intend to return to the United States. This would have to mean that nothing was ever said to Marina by the Russian authorities when she applied for permission to marry an alien whom they knew was planning to leave the country.

David Ferrie is taking a three week vacation from Eastern Airlines. It is believed he is playing some role in the Bay Of Pigs invasion -- perhaps as a pilot.

Allen Dulles goes to Puerto Rico to speak at a meeting of the Young Presidents Organization -- a group closely affiliated with Harvard Business School and with the CIA. It is made up of men who are presidents of their own companies and under forty years of age. The CIA arranges meeting for them with young leaders in foreign countries for the purpose of opening export-import talks and franchising discussions. Why he has accepted and keeps this appointment at such a crucial time has never been properly explained. Because of the absence of its director, the CIA's secondary leaders -- officials with no combat or command experience -- made "the operational decision which they felt within their authority." For decisions above them, they were supposed to go to the President. Cabell and Bissell, in Dulles's absence, are inherently unqualified to carry the issue back to the President to "explain to him with proper force the probable military consequences of a last-minute cancellation."

JFK flies to his Virginia retreat at Glen Ora. He attends the Middleburg Spring Races today.

**April 16, 1961 (1:45 P.M.)** After a bout of indecision on a local golf course, JFK approves a dawn air strike of Cuba.

(9:30 P.M.) McGeorge Bundy, Special Assistant to the President, telephones General C. P. Cabell of the CIA to inform him that the dawn air strikes the following morning should not be launched until they could be conducted from a strip within the beachhead. This constitutes a total misreading and a complete reversal of the approved tactical plan. For years afterward, it will be believed that JFK canceled the air cover for the Bay of Pigs invasion. The man who actually does this is McGeorge Bundy. Dean Rusk gives Cabell and Richard Bissell an opportunity to speak directly to JFK by telephone in order to convince him to provide the needed air strikes. The CIA men see no point in speaking personally to the President and so inform the Secretary of State. The order to cancel the D-Day strikes is then dispatched to the departure field in Nicaragua, arriving when the pilots are in their cockpits ready for takeoff. The Joint Chiefs of Staff learn of the cancellation at varying hours the following morning.

Also on this night, General Edwin Walker leaves his command in West Germany -- he is in disfavor with the administration

for indoctrinating his troops with right-wing propaganda. Says Walker: "My career has been destroyed. I must find another means of serving my country in time of her great need. To do this I must be free from the power of the little men who, in the name of my country, punish loyal service to it."

Former vice president, Richard Nixon is quoted as saying that it is "near criminal" for JFK to have called off the air cover once the invasion was launched.

General Curtis LeMay will eventually say: "Everyone that came in with the Kennedy administration...were the most egotistical people that I ever saw in my life. They had no faith in the military; they had no respect for the military at all. They felt that the Harvard Business School method of solving problems would solve any problem in the world...As a matter of fact, I had a man tell me, 'No, General, this is not the kind of weapon system that you want to use, this is what you need.' This man was in knee pants when I was commanding the division in combat. He had no experience in the use of weapons at all. Years after he leaves the Air Force, in an oral history for the Lyndon Johnson Library, LeMay will call the Kennedy crowd "ruthless," "vindictive," morally debased vermin whom LBJ should have "stepped on" when he took over the White House, "like the coackroaches they were." *Brothers*

Richard E. Sprague writes: "Everette Howard Hunt, Jr. was in charge of the actual invasion. He used the code name, "Eduardo." Bernard L. Barker, using the code name "Macho," worked for Hunt in the CIA Bay of Pigs planning. James McCord was an organizer for the invasion and was one of the highest ranking officials in the CIA. Frank Sturgis, alias Frank Fiorini, was also involved in the Bay of Pigs operations. Virgilio Gonzales was a CIA agent active in the Bay of Pigs. So was Eugenio Martinez. Charles Colson was a former CIA official who knew McCord and Hunt during the Bay of Pigs period. Hunt, Barker, McCord, Sturgis, Gonzales, and Martinez were under indictment for the Watergate affair. Colson was Nixon's special counsel who handled "touchy" political assignments. According to Time magazine, Colson brought all of the others into the re-election committee espionage project at the request of Nixon. In other words, it was basically the same group who worked for Nixon, Bissell and Co. in 1960 and who worked for Nixon, Colson and Co. in 1972. They were all loyal, patriotic, anti-Communist, and anti-Castro CIA agents with covert (black) espionage training. They needed Nixon's protection in 1960 and 1972, and they received it both times."

James Jesus Angleton will eventually tell the HSCA that before the Bay of Pigs, he had asked Richard Bissell, "Do you have an escape hatch?" He asked Bissell most plainly, "In case the thing falls flat on its face is there someone who goes to Castro and says, 'you have won the battle. What is your price?'" Angleton explains to the HSCA that he was trying to say, "have you planned for the failure as much as you've planned for the success?" The implication was that this was Angleton's own modus operandi. *Probe*

**April 17, 1961 (4:30 AM)** Gen. Charles Cabell, deputy director of the CIA, calls the White House, has Dean Rusk awaken JFK with a request for new air cover for Bay of Pigs invasion. The request is for U. S. planes -- which are not "deniable." Cabell is told no. *(Despite the cancellation of the dawn air strikes, the B-26s actually did fly in from Nicaragua to cover the landing beach throughout the rest of D-Day. A total of 13 combat sorties were flown on D-Day, in the course of which 4 B-26s were lost to Cuban T-33 action.)*

The Cuban Brigade lands at Bahia de Cochinos, or Bay of Pigs -- located about forty miles west of Trinidad along the Zapata peninsula. Of the 1600 men, 114 are killed, 1,189 are captured by Castro's forces, and 150 either never land or make their way back to safety. It is a humiliating defeat for the CIA planned invasion. JFK is blamed for not coming to their aid. Head of the CIA, Allen Dulles, is out of the country during the invasion. Gen. Charles Cabell acts as CIA coordinator during this time. In the CIA and some military circles the President is accused of vacillation at the moment of crisis. The CIA's reaction following the Bay of Pigs fiasco suggests strongly that the Agency knew in advance the operation could not succeed without U.S. military support, and had banked on being able to pressure the President into direct intervention. CIA Director Dulles had encouraged the President to believe the landing would be followed by a mass popular uprising -- a prospect CIA intelligence reports indicated was wholly improbable. Contrary to the President's express orders, CIA officers had landed on the beach with the exiles. CIA agents had earlier told their Cuban protégés that they should go ahead with the invasion even if the President called off the landing at the last moment.

Joseph P. Kennedy telephones the Oval Office a reported six times today. George Smathers says, "the old man wanted to go in on air strikes." After hearing JFK blame the world for far too long, the disgusted elder Kennedy levels with his son; 'Oh, hell, if that's the way you feel, give the job to Lyndon.'" *B&JE*

JFK, LBJ, Rusk, McNamara, Lemnitzer, Burke, Bundy, Bissell, Walt Roston and Authur Schlesinger, Jr. meet today in the President's office. The reports are bad. Bissell and Burke propose a concealed U.S. air strike from the carrier *Essex* lying off Cuba. Arthur Schlesinger, Jr. and James Reston lunch with JFK. Schlesinger remembers him as being "free, calm, and candid; I had rarely seen him more effectively in control." JFK says: "I probably made a mistake in keeping Allen Dulles on. It's not that Dulles in not a man of great ability. He is. But I have never worked with him, and therefore I can't estimate his meaning when he tells me things . . . Dulles is a legendary figure, and it's hard to operate with legendary figures . . . I made a mistake in putting Bobby in the Justice Department. He is wasted there . . . Bobby should be in CIA . . . It is a hell of a way to learn things, but I have learned one thing from this business -- that is, we'll have to deal with the CIA."

Referring to the Bay of Pigs, RFK says: “The shit has hit the fan. The thing has turned sour in a way you wouldn’t believe.” Kenny O’Donnell remembers JFK being “as close to crying” as I’ve ever seen him. RFK privately tells JFK: “They can’t do this to you. Those black-bearded communists can’t do this to you.” RFK remembers JFK as being “more upset at this time than he was at any other.”

To summarize the Bay Of Pigs invasion:

1. The crucial D-Day dawn strikes are canceled, supposedly by the President, without the CIA attempting to consult him directly, because there would be “no point” in it.
2. The same strikes are made on D-Day evening, when it is too late, again without consulting the President.
3. The crucial D+2 ammunition resupply convoy is stopped, without consulting the President, because it would be “futile.”
4. The resupply is attempted by air on D+2, when it is too late, this time consulting the President.

Immediately following the Bay of Pigs disaster, the CIA begins to plan a second invasion, training Cuban exiles and soldiers of fortune, on No Name Key in Florida, in Guatemala, and on the north shore of Lake Pontchartrain in Louisiana.

The CIA, theoretically more tightly controlled under the eye of RFK, also sets up an extraordinary new center of operations. Code-named “JM/WAVE”, and situated in Miami, it is, in effect, the headquarters for a very public “secret war” against Cuba. This is the most ambitious CIA project ever, and comes to involve seven hundred CIA and co-opted Army officers recruiting, training, and supplying thousands of Cuban exiles. The nerve center of the new struggle is set up in Miami, where the vast majority of the exiles are concentrated. There, in woods on the campus of the University of Miami, the CIA establishes a front operation in the shape of an electronics company called Zenith Technological Services. In 1962, at the height of its activity, the “JM/WAVE” station controls as many as 600 Americans, mostly CIA case officers, and up to 3000 contract agents. Internally, the JM/WAVE station is also a logistical giant. It leases more than a hundred staff cars and maintains its own gas depot. It keeps warehouses loaded with everything from machine guns to coffins. It has its own airplanes and what one former CIA officer calls “the third largest navy in the Western Hemisphere,” including hundreds of small boats and huge yachts donated by friendly millionaires. One of the more active sites, used by a variety of anti-Castro groups, is a small, remote island north of Key West called, appropriately enough, No Name Key. It is home to a group called the International anti-Communist Brigade (IAB), a collection of soldiers of fortune, mostly Americans, who are recruited by Frank Fiorini Sturgis and a giant ex-Marine named Gerry Patrick Hemming. (*Like LHO, Hemming has been trained as a radar operator in California. Hemming will later claim that LHO once even tried to join his IAB group.*)

Carlos Bringuier is the chief New Orleans delegate of the Directorio Revolucionario Estudiantil, known simply as the DRE or the Directorio. The Directorio is headquartered in Miami under the wing of the CIA’s JM/WAVE station. Bringuier and LHO will have several public encounters in the future.

Also, following the disaster of the Bay of Pigs, McGeorge Bundy’s status as national security adviser is sharply upgraded. He is moved from the relatively humble Executive Office Building, on the other side of West Executive Avenue, to the West Wing. There, much closer to the President’s oval office, Bundy begins presiding over regular morning meetings of his National Security Council staff. In addition he extends his sway over the White House war room, with its huge maps and brightly colored telephones.

**April 18, 1961** JFK returns to Washington from Glen-Ora, the family Virginia home, where he has been able to exercise “plausible denial” concerning the invasion of Cuba. He attends a scheduled cabinet meeting. He is extremely upset and spends twenty-five minutes telling the cabinet what he feels went wrong with the invasion -- and why. Both Richard Bissell and Allen Dulles are visibly shaken.

*Andrew St. George writes: “Within a year of the Bay of Pigs, the CIA curiously and inexplicably began to grow, to branch out, to gather more and more responsibility for the ‘Cuban problem.’ The Company was given authority to help monitor Cuba’s wireless traffic; to observe its weather; to publish some of its best short stories (by Cuban authors in exile) through its wholly owned CIA printing company; to follow the Castro government’s purchases abroad and its currency transactions; to move extraordinary numbers of clandestine field operatives in and out of Cuba; to acquire a support fleet of ships and aircraft in order to facilitate these secret agent movements; to advise, train, and help reorganize the police and security establishments of Latin countries which felt threatened by Castro’s guerrilla politics; to pump Such vast sums into political operations thought to be helpful in containing Castro that by the time of the 1965 U.S. military intervention in the Dominican Republic both the bad guys and the good guys -- i.e., the ‘radical’ civilian politicians and the ‘conservative’ generals -- turned out to have been financed by La Compania. Owing largely to the Bay of Pigs, the CIA ceased being an invisible government: it became an empire.”*

Tonight, JFK and Jackie host a gala reception for members of Congress at the White House. They leave the party a few minutes before midnight. JFK hurries to the West Wing to meet with his top aides until 2:46 AM. *G&P*

**April 19, 1961** While visiting Richard Nixon's home, Allen Dulles is asked by Nixon if he would like a drink. He replies: "I certainly would -- I really need one. This is the worst day of my life." Dulles blames the invasion's failure on JFK's last-minute cancellation of air strikes.

RFK dictates a letter to JFK today: "Our long-range policy objectives in Cuba are tied to survival far more than what is happening in Laos or in the Congo or any other place in the world...The time has come for a showdown, for in a year or two years the situation will be vastly worse." RFK adds: "If we don't want Russia to set up missile bases in Cuba, we had better decide now what we are willing to do to stop it."

JFK has a seven hour meeting today with his top aides. JFK's depression about the Bay of Pigs reaches such depths that he tells his friend LeMoyne Billings, "Lyndon [Johnson] can have it [the presidency] in 1964." JFK refers to the presidency as being "the most unpleasant job in the world."

Tonight, JFK and Jackie attend a dinner at the Greek Embassy given by Prime Minister Constantine Karamanlis. Jackie confides to her mother-in-law that JFK had been "so upset all day and had practically been in tears." *G&P*

AS A SIDE NOTE: According to CIA Section Chief Cord Meyers, JFK is now experimenting with grass, coke, and poppers. Other writers have also mentioned LSD. To navigate without crutches JFK requires, every six hours, massive injections of procaine across his lower back and buttocks. JFK is lactose-intolerant and has an under active thyroid and a 350 cholesterol reading. His prostate is giving him trouble, and he continues to contend with a nasty, incurable drip from chlamydia and gonorrhea, which are under constant treatment with heavy antibiotics. Migraines also plague him. *B&JE*

**April 20, 1961** Carlos Marcello associate, David Ferrie, admits to the FBI that following the Bay of Pigs invasion he has severely criticized President JFK both in public and private. "He ought to be shot." Ferrie also admits that he has said anyone could hide in the bushes and shoot the President. *AOT*

Also on this day, JFK adopts the concept of counterinsurgency as the accepted program for Vietnam and directs Deputy Secretary of Defense Roswell Gilpatric to make recommendations for a series of actions to prevent the Communist domination of the government of Vietnam. Gilpatric and Lansdale head a task force established to carry out these instructions from the President.

JFK makes a telephone call to Richard Nixon and tells him that the Bay of Pigs is "the worst experience of my life." Nixon advises JFK: "I would find a proper legal cover and go [back] in. There are several legal justifications that could be used, like protection of American citizens living in Cuba and defending our base in Guantanamo."

■ Angus McNair is executed on this date in Cuba as a suspected CIA agent. McNair is a close friend of Frank Sturgis, who will admit that he [McNair] was part of the espionage network Sturgis is running in Cuba. McNair was apprehended by Castro while trying to create a diversionary action during the Bay of Pigs invasion.

**April 21, 1961** JFK opens a breakfast meeting that precedes a scheduled press conference by remarking: "The happiest people in government today are the ones who can say they didn't know anything about it" (the Bay of Pigs invasion). According to notes taken by Richard N. Goodwin, JFK is "concerned that the entire blame for this not be placed on the CIA." JFK continues: "In my experience, things like this go along for a while, but memory is short, and if we just sit tight for about three weeks, things will cool off and we can proceed from there." Still, JFK's popularity goes to an all-time high of over 80 percent. "The worse you do, the better they like you," JFK remarks on seeing the poll results.

Less than a week following the Bay of Pigs debacle, a meeting is held with JFK's Cuban advisors. Undersecretary of State Chester Bowles advises that nothing can be done about Castro - as he is now entrenched. Other aides such as Richard Goodwin agree. RFK simply explodes. "That's the most meaningless, worthless thing I've ever heard," he replies angrily. "You people are so anxious to protect your own asses that you're afraid to do anything ... We'd be better off if you just quit and left foreign policy to someone else."

A Fair Play for Cuba rally is held at Union Square in New York and draws three thousand people.

**April 22, 1961** C. Wright Mills wires a Fair Play for Cuba rally in San Francisco: "Kennedy and company have returned us to barbarism. Schlesinger and company have disgraced us intellectually and morally. I feel a desperate shame for my country. Sorry I cannot be with you. Were I physically able to do so, I would at this moment be fighting alongside Fidel Castro."



**April 23, 1961** New reports today disclose that Carlos Marcello is being held in custody by Guatemalan authorities in connection with what are reported to be false citizenship papers he presented upon his arrival there on April 6th.

"Dan Carswell" -- released from a Cuban prison in a prisoner exchange -- lands at Homestead Air Force Base in Florida, where he receives a hero's welcome. Carswell will later testify that he is at work in CIA headquarters in Langley on Nov. 22, 1963. Some researchers, however, believe Carswell was in Dallas that day and could well have been one of the tramps arrested near Dealey Plaza.

**April 28, 1961** JFK gives a speech in Chicago. A few hours before the speech, JFK comes to Judith Campbell's room in the Ambassador East Hotel. Sam Giancana comes to the same room for a meeting with JFK. *JFK & Sam*

**April 29, 1961** A National Security Council meeting of this day deals with Viet Nam. Prior to this session there is a "brainstorming" meeting which includes: McNamara, Rusk, RFK, Bowles, U. Alexis Johnson, and other State Dept. officials. There are repeated references to the use of nuclear weapons. The use of nuclear weapons is discussed without reservations. McNamara points out that if their decision is to intervene it has to be done right away. The situation is deteriorating so rapidly that each passing day means a higher price in American lives. Rusk also argues for a quick decision.

**April 30, 1961** Lee Harvey Oswald marries nineteen year old Marina Prusakova.

Also sometime during the last part of April, Dr. Alexis H. Davidson begins a tour of duty as the U.S. Embassy physician in Moscow. In connection with this assignment, as Davidson later testifies, he receives some "superficial intelligence training." This training, he says, mainly involves lectures on Soviet life and instructions on remembering and reporting Soviet names and military activities. In fact, for at least a year during his Moscow tour of duty, Davidson will serve as part of the signal system for a CIA agent who is a highly placed GRU officer, Colonel Oleg Penkovsky. When the Soviets finally break the Penkovsky case in 1963, Davidson will be publicly declared persona non grata. The name of Dr. Davidson's mother and her Atlanta address will appear in Oswald's address book. (*When LHO and Marina eventually do return to the USA, their plane will make a stop in Atlanta.*)

**May -- 1961** During this month in New Orleans, Clay Shaw is asked to introduce the deputy director of the CIA, General Charles P. Cabell, who is in New Orleans to address the Foreign Policy Association. Shaw is program chairman of this group. This speech comes less than one month after Cabell has personally supervised the disastrous Bay of Pigs invasion. The point here is that the selection of Clay Shaw to introduce General Cabell, the second highest figure at the CIA, suggest -- in the absence of any record of Shaw's continuing reports to the CIA after 1956 -- that Shaw continues to enjoy a good relationship with the agency -- a fact that will be denied when he is later brought to trial by New Orleans District Attorney Jim Garrison.

During this month, a French soldier of fortune named Jose Luis Romero says he is approached by two men who look just like Frank Sturgis and Bernard Barker -- a former Cuban secret policeman. He says he is offered a large sum of money if he will kill JFK and make it appear to be an attempt on the life of French President Charles de Gaulle.

Also during this month, the CIA begins working with FBI in targeting Fair Play for Cuba Committee.

Finally, during a meeting of the Cuban task force, chaired by Richard N. Goodwin, Secretary of Defense McNamara excuses himself to leave for another appointment. He grasps Goodwin's shoulder and says: "The only thing to do is eliminate Castro." The CIA representative, present at the meeting, looks at McNamara and says: "You mean Executive Action." McNamara nods and turns back to Goodwin. "I mean it, Dick," he concludes, "it's the only way." Later, the CIA representative, after his return to Langley, carefully prepares a memo "for the files" recording the "suggestion" of the secretary of defense.

- Oswald's Diary: May -- The transision of changing full love from Ella to Marina was very painfull esp. as I saw Ella almost every day at the factory but as the days and weeks went by I adjusted more and more my wife mentaly. I still hadn't told my wife of my desire to return to US. She is maddly in love with me from the very start, boat rides on Lake Minsk walks throught the parks evening at home or at Aunt Valia's place mark May.

**May 1, 1961**

- Oswald's Diary: 1st May Day 1961. Found us thinking about our future. Inspite of fact I married Marina to hurt Ella I found myself in love with Marina.

**May 3, 1961** JFK remarks: "It's just like Eisenhower. The worse I do, the more popular I get."



May 4, 1961 Judith Campbell makes the first of some twenty visits to the White House to continue her extramarital relationship with JFK. AQOC

Cuban Revolutionary Council President Jose Miro Cardona emerges, smiling, from a meeting today with JFK. He will later say that the President personally formalizes "a pact which called for a new invasion [of Cuba.]"

Guatemalan President Miguel Fuentes orders that Carlos Marcello be expelled. Marcello is driven to and released at the El Salvador border late this evening.

Two busloads of blacks and whites leave Washington, D.C. for the Deep South to challenge segregation in interstate bus terminals and facilities. The riders encounter fights and arrests en route, and in Anniston, Alabama, a mob of whites burns one of the buses and beats its passengers. AQOC

May 5, 1961 LHO reopens correspondence with his family by writing to his brother, Robert.

May 7, 1961 According to the official histories, RFK is first informed about the assassination plotting against Fidel Castro on this date. "If you have seen Mr. Kennedy's eyes get steely and his jaw set and his voice get low and precise," CIA counsel Larry Houston will later remark, "you get a definite feeling of unhappiness." B&JE

Two days from now, RFK will tell J. Edgar Hoover that he is upset that the CIA had hired Maheu to approach Giancana about paying \$150,000 for gunmen to kill Fidel Castro. At this point, both RFK and Hoover are now aware that the CIA has formed an alliance of sorts with the mafia. JFK & Sam

May 9, 1961 RFK advises J. Edgar Hoover, according to the Director's memorandum of conversation, that he has been "considerably disturbed" by the news that the CIA has enlisted the likes of Sam Giancana in attempts to assassinate Fidel Castro, and agrees with Hoover that it reflects "horrible judgment in using a man of Giancana's background for such a project. RFK has "issued orders to CIA to never gain in the future take such steps without checking with the Department of Justice." B&JE

*Johnny Rosselli will later say, "All these fucking wild schemes the CIA dreamed up never got further than Santo [Trafficante]." Mob sources indicate the Trafficante has secretly made a deal with Castro to retain his existing drug network on Cuba and around the Caribbean. Castro exacts a kickback and the drug pipeline remains an important source of dollars for the Communist dictator. B&JE*

May 11, 1961 Between thirty and forty Americans arrive in Miami from Texas on this date to train as volunteers for some future military action against Cuba. The training camp they attend has been established by Gerald Patrick Hemming. O&CIA

May 13, 1961 U.S. agrees to increase arms to South Vietnam

May 15, 1961 An internal military coup overthrows the government of U.S. defended South Korea.

May 16, 1961 Oswald again writes the embassy. "I wish to make it clear that I am asking not only for the right to return to the United States, but also for full guarantees that I shall not, under any circumstances, be persecuted [sic] for any act pertaining to this case."

Also on this day -- at a tree-planting ceremony in front of Government House, JFK shovels several spadefuls of dirt and feels a sudden sharp pain in his back. A camera catches him trying to conceal his agony by shielding his face with a hand as he leaves the scene. The pain grows more severe, and White House physician Janet Travell administers hot packs and injects the area with Novocaine. Later research will reveal that during the fall of 1961, Dr. Travell is giving the president two or three injections of procaine, a local anesthetic, daily. Other physicians near JFK become alarmed. JFK is also seeing Dr. Max Jacobson - receiving shots from him. No single physician is totally in control of JFK's treatment. Raymond Moley of Newsweek warned Richard Nixon after the 1960 election that the new President might suffer "palpable mental lapses" that could usher in "a serious crisis. Perhaps you know all or more than I do, but Bill Casey I went into it thoroughly. And it is frightening. There are several contingencies which may well mean a one-term Presidency - even the succession of Johnson."

May 19, 1961 A Federal court in Washington rules that Carlos Marcello's deportation is fully valid and denies a motion by his attorneys that it be declared illegal.

May 21, 1961      The National Guard is ordered into Montgomery after a black church meeting is besieged by an angry white mob.

May 22, 1961      J. Edgar Hoover sends RFK a memo informing him of the fact that the CIA has enlisted members of the mob (Sam Giancana) in plots to assassinate Fidel Castro. RFK calls for a “vigorous” follow-up on this information.    *RK*

May 23, 1961      A Freedom Ride from Washington, DC to New Orleans is resumed with the addition of marshals, but ends in Jackson, Mississippi, where all of the riders are arrested and jailed for entering a “white” restroom and failing to obey local police officers.

Also on this day, the special agent in charge of the FBI Washington field office sends a memorandum to the director of the FBI, summarizing the contacts made by the Oswalds (Marguerite and Lee Harvey) to government agencies since January 1961.

May 25, 1961      The American Embassy in Moscow receives a letter mailed in Minsk about ten days earlier in which Oswald asks for assurances that he will not be prosecuted if he returns to the U.S.. He also informs the Embassy that he has married a Russian woman who will seek to accompany him when he returns to America.

Emery J. Adams of the State Department’s Office of Security replies to J. Edgar Hoover’s Feb. 27 request for information on LHO. The State Department relays information provided by its passport office regarding the status of his passport and his contact with the American Embassy at Moscow.    *O&CIA*

Today, in a speech, JFK states that a goal of this country is to land a man on the moon “before the decade is out.” He has declared that one of the objectives of Project Apollo is to beat the Russians. He is actually talking about a plan that has already been conceived during the last years of the Eisenhower administration, when plans had been made to orbit satellites and to “beat the Russians in the space race.” A 1958 study by the Rand Corporation has forecast that the United States will land a man on the moon. JFK also requests a one-half billion dollar increase in the Defense Department budget.

May 26, 1961      Richard Snyder sends a dispatch to the State Department from Moscow’s American Embassy containing this description of events:

“The Embassy received on May 25, 1961, an undated letter from Lee Harvey Oswald postmarked Minsk, May 16, 1961, in which he states in part that he is asking ‘full guarantees that I shall not, under any circumstances, be persecuted for any act pertaining to this case’ should he return to the United States, that if this ‘condition’ cannot be met he will ‘endeavor to use relatives in the United States to see about getting something done in Washington.’ According to the letter, Oswald is married to a Russian woman who would want to accompany him to the United States.”

The embassy sends this dispatch, Number 806, via “air pouch” to the State Department where, on June 3, the distribution center sends fifteen copies to the CIA,

May 29, 1961      Regarding the CIA assisted plot to assassinate Rafael Trujillo, a cable is sent from the White House reflecting JFK’s desire to have the Agency pull out. “We must not run risk of U.S. association with political assassination since the U.S. as matter of general policy cannot condone assassination.”

Also on this day, Marshal Biryuzov (code name “Petrov”) arrives in Cuba, accompanied by Rashilov, the secretary of the Soviet Communist Party in Uzbekistan, in order to present proposals to Fidel Castro for having Soviet missiles in Cuba. The subject is not brought up immediately for fear Cuba will not accept. Fidel Castro is finally asked hypothetically if the installation of Soviet missiles might prevent a U.S. invasion. Castro responds: “Well, if the United States knew that this would mean a war with the Soviet Union, it would be the best way to avoid it.” The Cubans ask what kind of missiles and how many, and are told that there would be 42 medium-range missiles, of which 36 would be operational. They ask for time to analyze the proposal and promptly call a meeting of the revolutionary leadership. A protocol is signed the following month in Moscow by Raúl Castro, the Cuban Minister of the Armed Forces, and Malinovsky, the Soviet Defense Minister. (*Within 76 days, the missiles are installed and measures are taken to keep the operation top secret.*)

May 30, 1961      The Kennedys leave from Idlewild Airport for Europe, to arrive in Paris tomorrow. The Paris visit with Gen. Charles de Gaulle will prove to be an overwhelming success.

JFK has secretly recruited Dr. Max Jacobson to join the presidential entourage. The New York-based Jacobson is known among numerous celebrities as “Dr. Feelgood” for his willingness to inject amphetamines (*laced with such things as steroids and animal cells*) into wealthy clients. “Speed” is now thought to be harmless and is frequently used by entertainers. According to evidence

amassed by C. David Heymann, including Jacobson's unpublished autobiography, the president and the first lady "had developed a strong dependence on amphetamines" by the summer of 1961. RFK is suspicious of Jacobson and tries to discourage his brother from taking the injections. At Bobby's urging JFK agrees to submit all of his medications to the Food and Drug Administration for analysis. When the FDA reports that Jacobson's medications contain amphetamines and steroids, JFK declares: "I don't care if it's horse piss. It works." When Jacobson writes a letter of resignation and presents it to the president, JFK tears it up and exclaims: "That's out of the question."

■ As Rafael Trujillo is being chauffeured down the seaside highway en route to a rendezvous with his mistress, his car is overtaken and forced to a stop. He dies fighting back. The news is relayed to JFK in Paris. Trujillo's son, Ramfis, is also in Paris. He reacts to the news of his father's death by chartering an Air France 707 and returns home. Upon landing, he has all the known conspirators run down and executed. One presidential assistant, Richard Goodwin, is demanding that the U.S. call out the fleet and send in the Marines.

June 1, 1961 Press reports sighting of Carlos Marcello in the Shreveport, Louisiana area. Immigration confirms this but does not know how he got out of El Salvador. It is suspected that David Ferrie was the pilot who flew Marcello back into the U.S.

This month, General Edwin Walker is relieved of his command and transferred to the Army's European headquarters in Heidelberg. Brothers

- Oswald's Diary: June -- A continuence of May, except. that; we draw closer and closer, and I think very little now of Ella. in the last days of this month I revele my longing to return to America. My wife is slightly startled. But than encourages me to do what I wish to do.

RFK issues a memo declaring: "The Cuba matter is being allowed to slide...mostly because nobody really has an answer to Castro."

RFK and Chester Bowles, JFK's liberal foreign policymaker, clash this month in a meeting during which the Dominican Republic is discussed. "The tone of the meeting was deeply disturbing," Bowles will later write in a confidential memo. "Bob Kennedy was clearly looking for an excuse to move in on the island. At one point he suggested, apparently seriously, that we might have to blow up the [U.S.] consulate to provide the rationale...The entire spirit of this meeting was profoundly distressing and worrisome, and I left at 8:00 PM with a feeling that this spirit which I had seen demonstrated on this occasion and others at the White House by those so close to the president constitutes a further danger of half-cocked action by people with almost no foreign policy experience, who are interested in action for action's sake, and the devil take the [hind-most]." RFK dismisses Bowles as a gutless bastard. RFK will later refer to 1961 as a "mean year." Brothers

June 2, 1961 Carlos Marcello's attorneys announce he has returned to the USA and is in hiding.

A CIA report indicates that a security check of Gerry Patrick Hemming has turned up no derogatory information. Hemming was approved as a CIA contact on March 6, 1961. O&CIA

June 3, 1961 Agricultural Agent Henry Marshall is found dead in a ditch in Franklin, Texas with five bullet holes in his body. A bolt action rifle is found beside the body. Marshall was government's investigator charged with looking into the dealings of Billy Sol Estes and vice President Lyndon Johnson.

June 4, 1961 Khrushchev warns JFK that a peace treaty with East Germany, ending Western access rights in West Berlin, will be signed before the end of the year.

JFK and his wife leave for England today to begin their European tour.

June 5, 1961 After Attorney General Bobby Kennedy dispatches 20 Federal agents to Shreveport, Louisiana, to conduct a search for Carlos Marcello, he voluntarily surrenders in New Orleans and is ordered held in an alien detention center at McAllen, Texas. Marcello's lawyers and Lyndon Johnson's undisclosed associates will throw up obstructions which make all subsequent deportation efforts a great deal harder. Santo Trafficante remains the preeminent importer of cocaine and heroin to North America, with worldwide sources and contacts dating back to the French Connection introductions arranged by the don, his father, in back rooms around Corsica and Marseilles. Even Harry Anslinger's Narcotics Bureau is hesitant to work too close to Santo. Informants disappear quite easily. B&JE

His Vienna summit meeting with Khrushchev over, JFK has returned to London aboard Air Force One. Godfrey McHugh notes how silent and depressed JFK and his party seems. "It was like riding with the losing baseball team after the World Series." JFK refers

to Khrushchev as a “bastard” and “a son of a bitch.” Secretary of State, Dean Rusk, notes: “In diplomacy, you almost never use the word war. Kennedy was very upset ... He wasn’t prepared for the brutality of Khrushchev’s presentation ... Khrushchev was trying to act like a bully to this young President of the United States.”

As Air Force One takes off tonight for the flight from London to Washington, JFK calls in his secretary, Evelyn Lincoln, and asks her to file the papers on the desk in front of him. One small slip has fallen to the floor. There are two lines on it, a quote from Abraham Lincoln in JFK’s handwriting:

*“I know there is a God -- and I see a storm coming;  
If He has a place for me, I believe I am ready.”*

**June 6, 1961** Courtney Evans, the FBI’s liaison with JFK and RFK, sends a memo to FBI Assistant Director Ellen Belmont, indicating that the CIA has used Maheu as a go-between in contacting Sam Giancana, “the notorious Chicago hoodlum,” in a plan to eliminate Castro. The CIA asks that this information be handled on a “need to know basis.”

**June 8, 1961** The local Justice of the Peace in Franklin, Texas, after investigating the Henry Marshall killing, declares that Marshall committed suicide -- shooting himself five times with a bolt action rifle.

A Federal grand jury indicts Carlos Marcello for illegal reentry into the U.S.

His back problems growing worse, JFK today flies to Palm Beach to recuperate at the vacant home of his Palm Beach neighbor Charles Wrightsman. He sleeps late, lounges in his pajamas, hobbling on crutches to the heated saltwater pool. In the evening, he entertains friends and several of the White House secretaries with daiquiris and Frank Sinatra records on the phonograph. Jackie has proceeded with her trip to Greece. When JFK leaves to return to Washington, photographers at the West Palm Beach airport gasp when they see him using crutches and being lifted aboard Air Force One by a hydraulic cherry picker. Back at the White House, JFK’s doctors restrict him to his four-poster bed with a heating pad. He tells advisers ranged gravely around the room that the United States could soon be “very close to war” with the Soviet Union.

**June 13, 1961** General Maxwell Taylor provides JFK with a report of the causes of failure of Operation Zapata in the form of a lengthy letter. The existence of this report has been denied by those principals ( Taylor, Burke, Dulles) and has been one of the best-kept secrets of the Kennedy years.

**June 15, 1961** SS-100-X - the new Presidential limousine that JFK will ride in during the Dallas motorcade - is delivered to the White House today. It has been built by the Lincoln-Mercury Division of the Ford Motor Company. It was assembled in their Wixom, Michigan plant. SS-100-X started out as a 1961 Lincoln Continental Convertible. At the Experimental Garage at the Ford Proving Grounds, the car was stretched 41 inches and the frame was strengthened to accommodate the additional length and weight. The car was then shipped to Hess and Eisenhardt where it was upholstered. Nothing about the original SS-100-X is bulletproof or bullet-resistant in any way. The windshield is a standard two-ply safety glass windshield for which a replacement could be found at any Lincoln dealership or any automotive glass replacement shop. It is 255” long, had a wheelbase of 156”, is 78.6” wide and 57” high and weighs 7,800 lbs. Its engine is a 430 cubic inch V-8. The jumpseats are set in and down; exact measurements are not found in any Ford Motor Company or government publication. It has a special short-turn radius (61.9’, compared to 64 feet on the 1950 Eisenhower ‘Bubbletop’ which had been its predecessor). *Limousine website*

**June 16, 1961** The FBI receives a report that a U.S. Senator from Louisiana might have sought to intervene on the behalf of Carlos Marcello. This Senator has reportedly received “financial aid from Marcello” in the past and “is sponsoring a Louisiana official for a key INS position from which assistance might be rendered.” The report obviously refers to Senator Russell Long. RFK, meanwhile, has let it be known that “my first love is Jimmy Hoffa.” RFK’s first attempt to convict Hoffa will occur in Nashville, Tennessee, starting on November 22, 1962, at the height of the missile crisis.

**June 21, 1961** JFK today meets with the Prime Minister of Japan in Washington, DC.

**June 28, 1961** Three top-level White House directives, National Security Action Memoranda (NSAM) are published. One of them, NSAM #55, entitled, “Relations of Joint Chiefs of Staff to the President in Cold War Operations,” is signed by JFK and is sent directly to the chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, Gen. Lyman L. Lemnitzer. In this directive, JFK has determined to limit the CIA’s role in clandestine activities, perhaps eliminate it altogether. This is the first in a series of such top-level policy directives issued by JFK that culminates in NSAM #263, issued one month before his murder.

The third presidential directive, NSAM #57, “Responsibility for Paramilitary Operations” proposes the establishment of a Stra-

tegic Resources Group for initial consideration of all paramilitary operations and for approval, as necessary, by the President. Despite this quite specific language defining the role of this new group, the covering letter contained a recommendation that "the Special Group [5412 Committee] will perform the functions assigned in the recommendation to the Strategic Resources Group." The basic paper (the enclosure) was written by Gen. Maxwell Taylor. The letter that reverses the Taylor procedure is written and signed by McGeorge Bundy.

Also on this date, JFK sends a secret memo to the Director of Central Intelligence requesting review of MJ-12 Intelligence Operations. (MJ-12 - short for "Majestic 12" - has to do with UFO research and investigation. It was supposedly set up by President Harry Truman following the crash and retrieval of a UFO in Roswell, New Mexico.) Unacknowledged June 28, 1961 Top Secret National Security Memorandum from President John F. Kennedy to The Director [Dulles], Central Intelligence Agency, Subject: Review of MJ-12 Intelligence Operations as they relate to Cold War Psychological Warfare Plans. It is a one-line request that reads: "I would like a brief summary from you at your earliest convenience."

FBI reports: "On June 28, 1961 [while LHO is in Russia], Dallas confidential informant T-1 advised that subject [LHO] had special educational training while in the U.S. Marine Corps ..."  
*TID*

June 29, 1961 A Hearst newspaper, the *New York Journal American*, breaks a story in its afternoon edition, which connects "a man who holds 'very high' elective office to "a Chinese girl" implicated in the Profumo scandal. The high elective official is JFK. The Chinese girl is Suzy Chang. Chang is close to another prostitute, Marie Novotny. Both are personal favorites of JFK. Peter Lawford has arranged their introductions and JFK has been especially diverted on visits to Manhattan when the Czech-accented Novotny and Chang drop in to entertain him with their "nurse-doctor" specialty. *B&JE*

July -- 1961

- Oswald's Diary: July -- I decided to take my two week vacation and travel to Moscow (without police permission) to the American Embassy to see about getting my U.S. passport back and make arrangements for my wife to enter the U.S. with me.

Ray Carney, news director for the radio station KBOX in Dallas, will tell the FBI that he meets with LHO on several occasions during the summer of 1961. *TA*

July 2, 1961 Raul Castro and a high-level Cuban military delegation arrive in Moscow. Nikita Khrushchev subsequently meets with Raul Castro on July 3 and 8. During these discussions, detailed arrangements are made for the missile deployment. According to the formal agreement, which is renewable every five years, the missiles and their servicing will be completely under the jurisdiction of the Soviet military command. Raul Castro spends a total of two weeks consulting with Soviet officials before returning to Cuba on July 17.

July 3, 1961 FBI agent John W. Fain prepares a second report on Lee Harvey Oswald. According to the report, much of the information comes from the district office of the Office of Naval Intelligence in New Orleans.

Also in July, Carlos Marcello aide David Ferrie presents a speech before the New Orleans Military Order of World Wars, entitled "Cuba -- April 1961 Present, Future." As he is addressing the group he is asked to step down when the vehemence of his criticism of JFK becomes excessive.

In late summer of this year, a party girl begins to appear at the exclusive Quorum Club, partially founded by Bobby Baker, near the Capitol in Washington, DC. Her name is Ellen Rometsch -- a lovely young refugee from East Germany who has come to the USA with her husband, a West German army sergeant on assignment to his country's military mission in Washington. Bill Thompson, a wealthy railroad lobbyist and an intimate friend of JFK sees Ellen and says: "Boy, that son of a bitch is something. D'you think she'd come down and have dinner with me and the President?" She does. She and JFK have sex and JFK sends back word that it is the best time he has ever had in his life. Rometsch is loose-lipped, however, and soon begins to talk about her relationships with men in Washington. Someone will eventually tip off the FBI about her, and she will be questioned in July 1963.

July 5, 1961 A Department of Justice spokesman warns Gerry Patrick Hemming that an investigation into the IAB is underway. (*International Anti-communist Brigade run by Frank Sturgis.*) Hemming's men form the parachute battalion of the brigade.

The ONI asks USMC Headquarters for information on Gerry Patrick Hemming. The Marine Corps will eventually reply that it can not find any information on Hemming's reserve status. *O&CIA*

July 7, 1961 The Security Office (SY) [which has no jurisdiction] and the FBI tell the Visa Office that LHO has "re-



nounced U.S. citizenship.” (On Oct. 6 of this same year, the Visa Office -- without informing SY -- advises Immigration officials that LHO is still a U.S. citizen.)

**July 8, 1961** Nikita Khrushchev scraps his program to reduce the Red Army by 1.2 million men. Under military pressure, he abandons his argument that missile forces can substitute for troops. The Soviet defense budget will be increased by one third. JFK is in Hyannis Port when he gets the news. He gives Robert McNamara ten days to draw up a plan for non-nuclear resistance on a scale large enough to demonstrate that the West will resist a “cheap and easy” seizure of Berlin by East German guards. It must be large enough to allow a true pause - a month instead of an hour - for himself and Khrushchev to choose retreat or nuclear war. Robert McNamara’s aides are alarmed. If a confrontation in central Europe “reached a military level and started to go against us,” the existing plans are to “just let go with all our strategic forces against the Soviet Union, the Eastern bloc countries, and China as well.”

During one particularly depressing meeting, JFK says “I want to get off.” “Get off what?” RFK asks him. “Get off the planet,” JFK replies. *Brothers*

Increasingly, JFK comes to rely on McGeorge Bundy. He tells Jacqueline that with the exception of David Ormsby-Gore, his national security adviser is the brightest man he has ever known: “Damn it, Bundy and I get more done in one day in the White House than they do in six months at the State Department.” Years later, Bundy will recall that he could not remember JFK saying thank-you five times: “It wasn’t that he was ungenerous, but you don’t get to be President without being concerned about Number One.”

Lee Harvey Oswald has flown to Moscow to retrieve his passport at the American embassy. Since he has never technically defected, his passport is promptly returned. He phones Marina in Minsk, instructing her to proceed immediately to Moscow. For the first time since his defection in 1959, LHO enters the U.S. Embassy. Inside he uses the telephone. *O&CIA*

- Oswald’s Diary: July 8 -- I fly by plane to Minsk on a il - 20, 2 hrs 20 m later after taking a tearful and anxiou parting from my wife I arrive in Moscow departing by bus. From the airfield I arrive in the center of the city. Making my way through heavy traffic I don’t come in sight of the embassy until 3:00 in the afternoon. Its Saturday what if they are closed? Entering I find the offices empty but mange to contact Snyder on the phone (since all embassy personal live in the same building) he comes down to greet me shake my hand after interview he advises me to come in first thing mon.

**July 10, 1961** Primarily on the basis of LHO’s interview with Richard E. Snyder on this day, the American Embassy concludes that Lee Harvey Oswald has not expatriated himself.

**July 11, 1961** The INS rules that Carlos Marcello is an undesirable alien and once again orders him deported.

Also on this day, the most memorable of the first lady’s dinners takes place at Mt. Vernon, held in honor of President Mohammed Ayub Khan of Pakistan. It is the first state dinner ever held outside the White House. Inspired by the luxury she has seen at Versailles, Jackie is determined to spare no expense. An army of 150 workers is recruited to carry out her plans.

A State Department communication to the United States Embassy in Moscow, dated today, states: “The Embassy’s careful attention to the involved case of Mr. Oswald is appreciated. It is assumed that there is no doubt that the person who has been in communication with the Embassy is the person who was issued a passport in the name of Lee Harvey Oswald.”

**July 12, 1961** Sam Giancana walks into a waiting room at Chicago’s O’Hare Airport, on a routine stopover to New York, accompanied by his mistress Phyllis McGuire. Waiting for him are a phalanx of FBI agents, including Bill Roemer, one of the mobster’s most dogged pursuers. Giancana loses his temper and screams: “Fuck J. Edgar Hoover! Fuck your super boss, and your super super boss! You know who I mean; I mean the Kennedys” Giancana goes on to say: “Listen, Roemer, I know all about the Kennedys, and Phyllis knows more about the Kennedys, and one of these days we’re going to tell all. Fuck you! One of these days it’ll come out ...”

The ONI files a report mentioning that Gerry Patrick Hemming is currently in Cuba. His mission is the demolition of generator stations. The report goes on to state that Hemming is setting off about a pound of TNT nightly to create terror and confusion. When Hemming’s mission is completed, he will receive \$10,000.00. *O&CIA*

Sam Halpern will say: “Everyone at CIA was surprised at Kennedy’s obsession with Fidel...It was a personal thing. The Kennedy family felt personally burnt by the Bay of Pigs and sought revenge.” Ex-ambassador to Cuba William Pawley, an oil industrialist and longterm Richard Nixon backer as well as an experienced right-wing troubleshooter, persuades concerned friends like Clare Boothe Luce to sponsor a boat each to raid the Cuban mainland. *B&JE*

**July 14, 1961** Lee Harvey Oswald and Marina, now in Minsk, petition the Soviet authorities for their exit visas. Oswald chooses this day to also reopen contact with his brother Robert, telling him he has his passport back and describing what a “test” he has

endured to get it.

## July 15, 1961

- Oswald's Diary: July 15 Marina at work, is shocked to find out there everyone knows she entered the U.S. embassy. They were called at her place of work from some officials in Moscow." The boses hold a meeting and give her a strong browbeating. The first of many indocrinations.
- July 15 Aug 20. we have found out which blanks and certifikates are necessceary to apply -- for a exit visa they number about 20 papers; Birth certificates affidavite photos ect. On Aug 20th we give the papers out they say it will be three and a half months before we know wheather they'll let us go or not. in the meantime Marina has had to stade 4 different meetng at the place of work held by her Boss's at the direction of "someone" by phone. The young comm. league headquthers also called about her and she had to go see them for one and a half hrs. The purpose (expressed) is to disauide her from going to the U.S.A., Net effect: Make her more stubborn about wanting to go. Marina is pregnet, we only hope that the visas come through soon.

Around this time, Soviet cargo ships begin moving out of the Black Sea for Cuba with false declarations of their destinations and reporting tonnages well below their capacities. Aerial reconnaissance of the ships in the following months showing them "riding high in the water" will confirm that the vessels carried unusually light cargo, typically a sign that military equipment is being transported.

## July 19, 1961

This is the date of issuance of Marina Oswald's birth certificate which she will eventually present to U.S. authorities. This could NOT have been the certificate she used in order to obtain her marriage license in April 1961. It gives the name of the village in which she was born as Severodvinsk, yet at the time of her birth in 1941 that village was named Molotovsk. The name is not changed until 1957. Since Marina had been employed in the Soviet Union, moved her residence from one city to another and attended trade school before 1957, she would have needed a birth certificate to obtain the necessary travel and work documents, and this certificate should have listed her birthplace as "Molotovsk," not "Severodvinsk." It seems therefore possible that new documents -- and possibly a new identity -- are furnished to Marina after it is decided that she will accompany Oswald to the United States. The CIA becomes concerned about Marina's real identity.

Also today, JFK convenes what McGeorge Bundy will call "the most important NSC meeting that we have had." The topic is the Berlin Crisis. Dean Acheson insists on declaring a national emergency and on calling up reserves no later than September 1961. Acheson later tells colleagues, "Gentlemen, you might as well face it. This nation is without leadership."

JFK tells Rostow: "Khrushchev is losing East Germany. He cannot let that happen. If East Germany goes, so will Poland and all of Eastern Europe. He will have to do something to stop the flow of refugees. Perhaps a wall. and we won't be able to prevent it. I can hold the Alliance together to defend West Berlin, but I cannot act to keep East Berlin open."

Fighting breaks out today between two nations friendly to the U.S., France and Tunisia, over a French base on Tunisian soil at Bizerte.

## July 20, 1961

Today a plan is presented to JFK in a National Security Council meeting. The plan is the result of a study of a massive preemptive strike, in which every missile and bomb in the U.S. arsenal would be unloaded against the Soviet Union and China. This study is presented to JFK by the Joint Chiefs of Staff. The plan involves 1,060 bombs or warheads, 3,729 targets, and 1530 missiles and bombers on full alert. It is presented as an "all or nothing" launch. The logic is that the Soviets have very few ballistic missiles in 1961, but that by the fall of 1963 their arsenal will be built to the point where the window of opportunity for a preemptive nuclear strike by the U.S. will be coming to an end, while at the same time the U.S. arsenal will be optimally ready to launch. Arthur Schlesinger, Jr. later writes, "Kennedy got up and walked out in the middle of the meeting and that was the end of it." McGeorge Bundy writes that as Kennedy walked to the oval office from the cabinet room with Secretary of State Dean Rusk, he says, "And we call ourselves the human race."

The relationship between JFK and his Joint Chiefs "reached a new low," in the words of New York Times military correspondent Hanson Baldwin, this month, when JFK orders FBI agents to "invade" the military commanders' Pentagon offices to determine the source of a press leak about military contingency plans to deal with the developing Berlin Crisis. Arkansas Senator J. William Fulbright is among those who view with alarm the rise of what he sees as a politicized military culture, one that is extremely right-wing and blatantly insubordinate. Brothers

## July 21, 1961

The Senate Foreign Relations Committee releases a memorandum detailing the threat posed by internal military rightism, and warns that the right wing propaganda activities may create important obstacles to JFK's programs.

Gus Grissom completes a suborbital flight.

**July 24, 1961** U.E. Baughman, 55, chief of the United States Secret Service, resigns after 34 years in the Secret Service -- 13 as chief.

Also on this day, the American Embassy in Moscow writes LHO in Minsk, asking him to send them copies of his marriage certificate. He manages to do this -- along with Marina's birth certificate. The Embassy will receive these items in August.

**July 25, 1961** In a speech, JFK announces his proposed civil defense program to include fallout shelters in existing structures, which are to be stocked with food, water, and other necessities for survival in case of a nuclear war.

During this year -- following a summit meeting with Nikita Khrushchev, a weary JFK has a few friends in for dinner in Palm Beach. During after-dinner drinks the talk centers around tensions with the Soviet Union. JFK suddenly says: "You know that they have an atomic bomb in the attic of the Soviet Union embassy up on 16th Street? If war comes, they are going to trigger it and take out Washington. The bomb was assembled from parts brought in in the diplomatic pouches. This thing goes up, and we all go."

**July 26, 1961** This is the day that Fidel Castro and Raúl Castro are to be assassinated in a plot controlled primarily by ONI. The two assassins are Luis Balbuena (El Gordo, the Fat One) and Alonzo Gonzales, an Episcopalian priest who has designs on becoming bishop of Cuba once Castro is deposed. Gonzales reportedly has been trained at the CIA "academy" in Virginia known as the Farm. Gonzales vanishes in Havana. The plot has been discovered by the Cuban Government, forcing Balbuena to take sanctuary inside the naval base at Guantanamo. He is finally evacuated to Miami in 1962.

**July 28, 1961** The legat in Paris advises J. Edgar Hoover, in a memo dated today, "The Swiss Federal Police were advised as to the subject's (LHO) present status in view of their previous investigation to locate him." (Researchers have posed the question as to just what LHO's "present status" is considered to be during this period of time. This document is not released to the public until Dec. 28, 1995)

**July 31, 1961** The White House announces to press that Allen W. Dulles intends to retire as director of the Central Intelligence Agency by the end of this year. Press Secretary Pierre Salinger declines comment. Dulles has been pressed to resign by JFK.

**August 2, 1961** D.C. press reports on Gerald Behn, newly appointed head of White House Secret Service Detail. Behn says he considers his job of guarding the Presidents of the United States a "pretty routine assignment" and adds that providing for the safety of JFK and his family presents no special problems.

Senator J. William Fulbright - one of JFK's closest allies on the Hill - declares on the Senate floor that military officers at the highest levels, including the National War College, are being steeped in propaganda produced by far-right groups, with the approval of the Joint Chiefs. They are being indoctrinated with the message that "sellouts" in Washington are undercutting the military's effort to defeat Communism. Brothers

**August 3, 1961** Top Secret CIA wiretap report, dated today, details a discussion between Marilyn Monroe and Howard Rothberg, with references to Project 40, Moon Dust, the 5412 Committee and MJ-12. The report is given to James Jesus Angleton and has his signature at the bottom right-hand portion of the document, establishing that CI is aware of Monroe's desire to blackmail the Kennedys over their indiscretions during a sexual affair with her prior to August.

**August 6, 1961** Russian cosmonaut, Gherman Titov, completes a 25-hour orbital flight.

**August 8, 1961** The parents of a runaway boy complain to authorities that their son is staying with David Ferrie. As a result, Ferrie is arrested on this date for contributing to the delinquency of a juvenile. Cuban exile leader Arcacha Smith intervenes on Ferrie's behalf by telling police that the boy will be returned to his parents if they do not press charges against Ferrie.

**August 10, 1961** With only Washington's intelligence insiders aware of a brewing Cuban missile crisis, Maurice Bishop directs Alpha 66 leader Antonio Veciana to launch a commando attack on a British ship and two Cuban cargo vessels off the north coast of Cuba. Four days later, the Associated Press reports from San Juan, Puerto Rico, that Veciana declares that Alpha 66 will make five more raids into Cuba in the next sixty days. He claims a war chest of \$100,000.00.

After examining CIA reports on the movement of cargo ships from the Black and Baltic seas to Cuba, CIA Director John McCone dictates a memorandum for the president expressing the belief that Soviet MRBMs are destined for Cuba. McCone's memorandum is sent over the objections of subordinates concerned that McCone has no hard evidence to back up his suspicions.

August 11, 1961 David Ferrie is arrested for a crime against nature with a fifteen year old boy and indecent behavior with three other boys. He retains Carlos Marcello's personal attorney, G. Wray Gill, for his defense.

August 12, 1961 McGeorge Bundy gives JFK "a checklist of the actions that you are obligated to take if and when you contemplate a decision on the use of nuclear weapons." JFK is spending the weekend at Hyannis Port.

August 13, 1961 The Soviets begin to build a wall separating East Berlin from West Berlin to stem Western influence and to keep East Germans from "voting with their feet," as Dean Rusk describes it. Egon Bahr, an aide to Willy Brandt says: On August thirteenth, we became adults. Too bad it had to happen that way."

August 16, 1961 West Berlin Mayor Willy Brandt writes JFK a letter, made available to the press, saying the he expects "not merely words but political action." He compares the sealing off of East Berlin to Hitler's occupation of the Rhineland in 1936. Brandt believes that "the Soviet Union had defied the major power in the world and effectively humiliated it." He later says: "The curtain went up and the stage was empty."

Three hundred thousand West Berliners pour onto the square in front of their city hall, the Schoneberg Rathaus, shouting slogans and hoisting signs: BETRAYED BY THE WEST ... WHERE ARE THE PROTECTIVE POWERS? ... THE WEST IS DOING A SECOND MUNICH. For eight days after the border is closed, JFK does not say a word in public about what is happening in Berlin.

August 17, 1961 On the basis of additional information, CIA Director John McCone states at a high-level meeting that circumstantial evidence suggests that the Soviet Union is constructing offensive missile installations in Cuba. Dean Rusk and Secretary of Defense Robert McNamara disagree with McCone, arguing that the buildup is purely defensive.

August 21, 1961

- Oswald's Diary: Aug. 21-Sept. 1 -- I make expected trips to the passport & visa office also to ministry of for. affairs in Minsk, also Min. of Internal affairs, all of which have a say in the granting of a visa. I extracted promises of quick attention to US.

August 23, 1961 David Atlee Phillips is made chief of covert action in Mexico City. He maintains the position until October 1963 (one month prior to the Dallas assassination) when he is promoted to chief of Cuban operations.

August 25, 1961 Brazil is thrown into a constitutional crisis by the resignation of President Quadros.

August 26, 1961 In connection with the child-molestation charges against him, Eastern Airlines suspends David Ferrie indefinitely. Up to this point, he has been a pilot for the company.

JFK is told that an American listening post has picked up a signal that the Soviet government is about to announce a new series of nuclear tests. JFK scowls "Fucked again." He is furious.

August 30, 1961 The Soviet Union announces its decision to resume nuclear testing in the atmosphere.

September -- 1961 This month, the U.S. border patrol receives information that David Ferrie is attempting to purchase a C-47 airplane for \$30,000 and reportedly has a cache of arms in the New Orleans area. *The report is never verified.*

- Oswald's Diary: Sept - Oct 18. No word from Min. (They'll call us.") Marina leaves Minsk by train on vacation to the city of Khkov in the Urals to visit an aunt for 4 weeks. During this time I am lonely but I and Erich go to the dances and public places for entertainment. I haven't done this in quite a few months now. I spend my birthday alone at the opera watching my favorite "Queen of Spades." I am 22 years old.

Early this month, according to former FBI Supervisor William Kane, an informant tells the Bureau that RFK has recently been seen "out in the desert near Las Vegas with not one but two girls, on a blanket. Somebody in organized crime has taken telephoto pictures ... and the word we got from our informants is that they are going to use it to blackmail the Attorney General. This was confirmed several times over from several different sources."

September 1, 1961 Russia fires off their first nuclear blast in three years.

September 3, 1961                      Russia fires off a second nuclear test. JFK is in Hyannis Port when he gets the news.

September 3, 1961                      US soldiers from the Guantanamo Naval Base shoot at Cuban positions. Three US senators ask the United States to sponsor a military organization among the American nations, similar to NATO, in order to deal with the problem of Cuba.

September 4, 1961                      JFK pledges to use any step to bar Cuban aggression in the West.

RFK today tells Dobrynin that JFK is “deeply concerned” about the amount of military equipment going to Cuba.

September 5, 1961                      Historian Michael Beschloss reveals that a memo dated this date, from Arthur Schlesinger, Jr. (JFK’s aide) to the President concerns “plans for an uprising inside Cuba in the next few weeks” which warns that “we would find ourselves in a difficult war in which . . . the majority of Cubans . . . and the nations of the world would be against us.” Schlesinger opposes “encouraging the Cubans into rash action.” JFK writes back that he knows “of no planned “uprising” . . . “Would you send me the intelligence reports . . . I will discuss the matter with the CIA.”

September 13, 1961                      In the Cabinet Room today, the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs, General Lemnitzer, briefs JFK on secret plans for general nuclear war against the “Sino-Soviet bloc.” In such a war, the U.S. can expect perhaps two to fifteen million American casualties.

■                      September 18, 1961                      UN Secretary General Dag Hammarskjöld dies in a mysterious plane crash in the Congo. JFK says: “It couldn’t have happened at a worse time.”

According to former FBI Supervisor William Kane, an informant tells the Bureau early this month that Robert Kennedy has recently been seen “out in the desert near Las Vegas with not one but two girls, on a blanket. Somebody in organized crime had taken telephoto pictures . . . and the word we got from our informants was they they were going to use it to blackmail the Attorney General. This was confirmed several times over from several different sources.”

September 22, 1961                      (*Minsk, USSR*) Lee Harvey Oswald asserts that Marina is hospitalized for a five-day period for nervous exhaustion.

September 24, 1961                      The Cuban Government announces that it has smashed the Amblood ring of conspirators. This is a CIA Miami-directed plot centers around a former Cuban Treasury Ministry employee, Luis Toroella, who had been brought to Florida for training and by the time of the Bay of Pigs had infiltrated back to Santiago in an underground network with the code name Amblood. Twelve members are charged with planning to fire bazookas at Fidel Castro from a garage across the street from the Havana City Sports Stadium as he speaks at a rally.

■                      Toroella is subsequently executed.

September 25, 1961                      JFK addresses the General Assembly of the United Nations.

September 29, 1961                      Khrushchev sends his first private letter to JFK. Wrapped in a newspaper, it is brought to JFK’s press secretary Pierre Salinger at a New York hotel room by a Soviet “magazine editor” and KGB agent, Georgi Bolshakov, whom Khrushchev trusts to maintain silence.

October - 1961                      This month, Marina Oswald takes her annual vacation. She and LHO agree that she should get a “change of scenery,” and she spends about 3 weeks with an aunt in Kharkov. A dairy entry after her return indicates that they were having some quarrels and that she is wavering in her decision to go to the United States, which Oswald attributes to anxiety about their applications for visas and the fact that she is pregnant; he in turn dreads the approach of the “hard Russian winter.” He notes in his dairy that he is lonely while she is gone, but that he and his friend “Erich,” presumably Erik Titovyets, go to some dances and other public amusements. On his 22nd birthday he goes alone to see his favorite opera, “*The Queen of Spades*.”                      WC

Beginning this month, Dr. Hans Kraus starts treating JFK’s aching back. He is appalled by what he discovers: JFK’s abdominal muscles are so weak that he can not do a single sit-up. Worse, the Austrian-born exercise guru believes the treatments that another doctor has prescribed are actually making JFK weaker. But over the next two years, Kraus will use an ambitious exercise routine to rebuild the president’s strength to the point where he feels Kennedy is ready to take up jogging and throw away a rigid back corset he has long worn for support. Kennedy’s secretary, Evelyn Lincoln, will later write to Kraus that, thanks to him, Kennedy is finally able to toss 2-year-old



John-John in the air for the first time.

October 1, 1961      Defense Intelligence Agency (DIA) is formed.

At a White House luncheon this autumn, publisher of the Dallas Morning News, E.M. Dealey, shocks those present by reading out a challenge to JFK: "We can annihilate Russia and should make that clear to the Soviet government." Unfortunately "you and your Administration are weak sisters." What is needed is "a man on horseback ... Many people in Texas and the Southwest think that you are riding Caroline's tricycle." Flushed with anger, JFK replies: "Wars are easier to talk about than they are to fight. I'm just as tough as you are -- and I didn't get elected President by arriving at soft judgments." The Dallas Morning News reports that in response to its account of Dealey's exchange with JFK, it receives over two thousand telephone calls, telegrams and letters - including a tribute from H.L. Hunt -- and that over 84 percent approve.

The Pentagon issues secret orders for an air strike option of "maximum readiness" against Cuba by October 20 -- according to James Blight and David Welch in *On the Brink*.

October 3, 1961      An assassination attempt against Castro instigated by Maurice Bishop (David Atlee Phillips[?]) fails and Veciana is forced to flee Cuba. Reynol Conzalez, one of Veciana's coconspirators, is later arrested hiding on the estate of Amador Odio, a wealthy industrialist and father of Silvia Odio. Gonzales, the elder Odio, and his wife are arrested.

October 4, 1961      Lee Harvey Oswald writes to the American Embassy in Moscow to request that the U.S. Government officially intervene to facilitate his and his wife's applications for exit visas. He states that there has been systematic and concerted attempts to intimidate Marina into withdrawing her application for a visa, which has resulted in her being hospitalized for a five-day period on September 22 for nervous exhaustion.

October 10, 1961      JFK attacks ultra rightists in a speech at the University of North Carolina. He says that if Americans remain undeterred by these fanatics, if they can face up to risks and are purposeful, then we shall be neither Red nor dead, but alive and free.

October 12, 1961      The American Embassy in Moscow replies to Lee Harvey Oswald's letter saying that it has no way of influencing Soviet conduct on the matters he has mentioned and that its experience has been that action on applications for exit visas is "seldom taken rapidly."

October 20, 1961      General Charles A. Willoughby drops a line to Secretary of State Dean Rusk. It is a warning about the crisis over the Berlin Wall, which the Soviets have just erected and which Willoughby views as "a contest of will between the Kremlin and the White House." In referring to "the expellees from behind the iron curtain, Willoughby writes: "I have been in touch with this group for many years. Their moral cause is unchallengable (the right of self determination); they are a prime source of intelligence; they have been used by all Allied intelligence agencies; they have been used by Gehlen (whom I know well) who, in turn, was used by the CIA -- indeed a principal source of Russian intelligence. I have had access to that information, too -- but at infinitely less expense than the CIA -- I entertained this group, briefly ..." Willoughby is clearly referring to the Gehlen/Vlassov network.

*Andrei Vlassov: Soviet Army general executed by Stalin after the war whose organization joined forces with Hitler's spy master Reinhard Gehlen. By combining his and Vlassov's forces, Gehlen offered the United States a postwar spy network of White Russian and Central European agents to keep tabs on the Soviets. After a clandestine meeting at Fort Hunt, Virginia, in 1945, Gehlen was sent back to Europe with a \$10 million budget. From that moment until his retirement in 1968, Gehlen's Munich-based Org. [known as the Bundesnachrichtendienst, or BND, after 1956] became America's primary espionage source against the USSR. His operatives -- numbering as many as twenty thousand, almost all of whom were former Nazis -- dug the famous Berlin Tunnel and roamed all the way to Asia.*

October 24, 1961      A plot to assassinate Castro is uncovered in Cuba. Reynol Gonzales, the delegated trigger man, is arrested while hiding on a suburban farm belonging to Manuel Ray's supporters. The mastermind behind this scheme is Antonio Veciana Blanch, an accountant who, according to the U.S. News & World Report, had begun "working with other accountants, embezzling government funds in Havana to finance an anti-Castro underground." Weapons are found in an apartment rented by Veciana's mother near the Presidential Palace. Veciana and his mother are able to escape and make their way to Miami. Veciana will eventually become the first chief of Alpha 66, one of the most militant and durable of the exile action groups.

*Gerry Patrick Hemming states: "This new coalition [J.U.R.E.] was to be composed of the many autonomous groups, most of which had previously been on the CIA "payroll". Amongst the many invited to join were: The pre-Fidel Electrical Workers Union [one of the most active organizations in both the CTC (Cuban Workers Confederation), the "Underground/ Resistance" against the Batista dictatorship] commanded by Rogelio Cisneros ("War Name- Eugenio")]. Also joining was Manuel Ray's*

*very left-of-center group, but one which had been a major resistance entity during the anti-Batista revolt. [This “Movement” was almost completely destroyed during the weeks prior to the Bay of Pigs Invasion, executed directly via betrayals orchestrated under the CIA’s “Operation 40” assassins and snitches!!] More importantly, this was one of the few groups with agents still operating inside Cuba during 1963. Other major groups invited into this coalition were: “Unidad Revolutionary” [U.R.]; Menoyo’s “2nd Front of the Escambray”, which at the time was, and still remains, the major component of “Alpha-66”. “UR” had been heavily funded by the CIA’s [JM/WAVE] South Miami Station, mainly as a Psy-Ops unit. It had been tasked to smuggle hygiene and propaganda items into Cuba, via maritime, airdrop, and overt mail. The “30th of November Group”, at the time headed by Carlos Rodriguez Quesada, was joining out of pure bitterness, which arose out of an abrupt cut-off of CIA funding. During the summer of 1963, my group was invited to also join with these entities. A major meeting was called. It was held at the then tallest building on Biscayne Boulevard. [At one time it was the “Miami News Building”, but later renamed: “The Freedom Tower”.] I, and my associates, and some of the Cuban exiles attending, were soon very aggravated to witness Frank Fiorini/Sturgis, Howard Hunt, Bernard Barker, et al., as they came “waltzing their way” across the ground floor lobby of the building - - just as the meeting was about to begin!! [But, that’s another story] At this very time, Bobby Kennedy and his “Spec/Grp(A)” operatives, were trying their ALL to recruit these groups for membership in the “Fidel Assassination Club”! However, and much to the dismay of the Lansdale types, the majority of these veteran groups were “opting out” of this scheme without much comment !!”*

October 27, 1961 Jackie Kennedy drags JFK to the Washington International Horse Show. Gore Vidal recalls that JFK “... was fuming over it.” G&P

October 30, 1961 Attorney General Bobby Kennedy announces the indictment of Carlos Marcello by a Federal grand jury in New Orleans on charges of conspiracy in falsifying a Guatemalan birth certificate and committing perjury.

November, 1961 Maurice Bishop (David Atlee Phillips[?]) contacts Antonio Veciana in Miami and instructs him to establish an anti-Castro organization. The organization is later called Alpha 66.

Also this month, Presidential Advisor Richard Goodwin and CIA Deputy Edward Lansdale recommend the creation of Operation Mongoose as coordinated effort to depose Castro’s government.

George DeMohrenschildt says that late this year he meets in Dallas with the CIA’s J. Walton Moore, who begins to tell him about “an ex-American Marine who had worked in an electronics factory in Minsk for the past year and in whom there was interest.” Moore says the ex-Marine will soon be returning to the Dallas area.

November 1, 1961 Former president Harry Truman is honored at a dinner at the White House tonight.

November 2, 1961

- Oswald’s Diary: Nov-2 Marina arrives back, radiant, with several jars of preserves for me from her aunt in Khkov.
- Nov-Dec. Now we are becoming anoid about the delay Marina is beginning to waiver about toing to the US. Probably from the strain and her being pregrate, still we quarrel and so things are not to bright esp. with teh approach of the hard Russian winter.

November 4, 1961 JFK, Mrs. Kennedy and Caroline cruise aboard the Marlin in Hyannis Port, Massachusetts. 12:24 PM - 2:45 PM

November 5, 1961 JFK, Mrs. Kennedy and Caroline cruise aboard the Honey Fitz. 1:07 - 3:10 PM

November 7, 1961 Records indicate that Judith Campbell places a telephone call to the White House on this date. RK

November 12, 1961 Marina returns from a three week vacation today, and in LHO’s words, appears “radiant, with several jars of preserves for me from her aunt.” WC

November 13, 1961 Cellist Pablo Casals plays in the East Room of the White House in front of 150 guests at a dinner honoring Puerto Rico governor Luis Munoz Marin..

November 14, 1961 It is announced that U.S. advisers in Vietnam will be raised to 16,000 over the next two years.

During this month, the rumor of JFK's 1947 marriage to Florida socialite, Durie Malcolm, reportedly first reaches J. Edgar Hoover at the FBI. Hoover then brings the matter to RFK's attention. Helen Gandy, Hoover's secretary says, however, that Hoover had known about the marriage as early as 1960 and discussed it with Richard Nixon in terms of using it for election dirty tricks.

Also during this month, JFK is reportedly taped in a sexual liaison with Marilyn Monroe at Peter Lawford's home in California. One of the men monitoring the bugs at the Lawford house is private investigator John Danoff. "To my amazement," he says, "I started to recognize the voices -- because of the President's distinct Bostonian accent and Marilyn Monroe's voice . . . Then you heard them talking and they were going about disrobing and going into the sex act on the bed . . ."

**November 15, 1961** Richard Bissell orders William King Harvey to implement the "application of ZR/RIFLE program (Executive Action) to Cuba." Harvey calls the ZR/RIFLE program "the Magic Button." Revered as one of the few CIA agents who can match wits with the KGB, Bill Harvey drinks heavily, is pigeon-toed and physically ungainly. He always carries a gun. Harvey will reestablish Agency contact with Mob liaison John Roselli.

Records indicate that Judith Campbell places a telephone call to the White House on this date. RK

■ **November 16, 1961** Sam Rayburn dies. A crowd estimated at 30,000 attend his funeral two days from now. JFK and Harry Truman attend. BM&P

JFK gives a speech saying he is against assassination by any arm of the government. Three days from now, however, the CIA's Operation Mongoose is created as a covert action to overthrow Fidel Castro.

JFK spends Thanksgiving weekend with family and friends at Hyannis Port. After dinner one evening, everyone gathers around a piano to sing while Joan Kennedy plays. When asked to sing something, JFK selects "*September Song*:"

*"Oh, the days dwindle down to a precious few,  
September, November!  
And these few precious days I'll spend with you  
These precious days I'll spend with you."*

**November 27, 1961** A meeting on Vietnam takes place in the White House. Allen Dulles (on his last day as CIA director) is there, but not his replacement, McCone. Also attending are: Brigadier General Edward Lansdale, now in charge of anti-Castro operations -- code named "Mongoose"; Agency for International Development Administrator Fowler Hamilton, and Bureau of the Budget Director David Bell. From the NSC staff there is McGeorge Bundy and Walt Rostow. From State there were Rusk and U. Alexis Johnson. From Defense there are: McNamara, Lemnitzer and William Bundy. Basically, during this meeting, the "baton" passes from Maxwell Taylor to Robert McNamara. JFK plans to kill the proposal for introducing U.S. combat forces into Vietnam. This leaves the bureaucracy that had planned it in disarray.

**November 28, 1961** JFK goes to Langley, Virginia to dedicate the CIA's new headquarters. During the ceremony, he awards outgoing CIA director Allen Dulles the National Security Medal. Dulles is given the status of a CIA consultant in order to carry out "historical research" and allowed to keep his bulletproof Cadillac limousine.

**November 29, 1961** John McCone officially succeeds Allen Dulles, fired by Kennedy, as CIA director. McCone, a Republican industrialist has made a fortune in shipbuilding and, since 1958, has chaired the Atomic Energy Commission.

A secret Department of State memorandum dated today from assistant secretary Roger Hilsman to White House advisor McGeorge Bundy reads in part: "On November 24, Maj. Gen. Duong Van Minh, Commanding General of the Army Field Command, was unprecedentedly critical of the Diem government in his comments to the US Army Attache. He referred to Diem's re-organizational moves within the military establishment as being highly inadequate and nothing more than 'shams' to fool the Americans."

Late this year, 1961, CIA official J. Walton Moore discusses agency "interest" in Lee Harvey Oswald with George de Mohrenschildt.

**November 30, 1961** A memorandum to all concerned instructs that Air Force Major General Edward G. Lansdale's program, called Operation Mongoose, "use our available assets ... to help Cuba overthrow the Communist regime." Lansdale has been brought to Washington to revitalize the CIA's efforts against Cuba. His idea is to take a different course from the harassment operations of the past and try to crack the Castro regime from within. The CIA's branch of Operation Mongoose, Task Force W, is headed by William Harvey, boss of the Agency's ZR/RIFLE "Executive Action" section. *(One of his first measures is reinforcing the contacts with the Mafia. Through Colonel Sheffield Edwards he establishes personal contact with John Roselli to propose the reactivation of the poison*

*capsule plan.*) Miami's JM /WAVE station is the CIA's operational center for Mongoose. Headed by Theodore Shackley, its chief of operations is David Sanchez Morales, David Atlee Phillip's close associate.

December 2, 1961                      JFK attends the Army/Navy football game in Philadelphia, PA.

December 10, 1961                      After a summer away and a quick trip West to check on the ailing Marion Davies in Palm Springs and play a little golf with Tony Curtis, Joseph P. Kennedy has managed to join the family over Thanksgiving in Palm Beach but has moved on quickly to check out several real-estate deals in New York and pick over the books at the Merchandise Mart. Today, prompting family members to remark at how played-out he looks, Joe Kennedy reappears in Florida.    *B&JE*

Carlos Marcello is freed on a ten-thousand-dollar bond, but an appeal to the board of immigration upholds his deportation order.

December 11, 1961                      A report sent to the Minsk City Militia Department from the Plant Director and the Personnel Department Chief:

"Lee Harvey Oswald ... hired as regulator in experimental shop of this plant on January 13, 1960. During his employment as regulator his performance was unsatisfactory. He does not display initiative for increasing his skill as a regulator. Citizen Lee Harvey Oswald reacts in an oversensitive manner to remarks from the foreman, and is careless in his work. Citizen L. H. Oswald takes no part in the social life of our shop and keeps very much to himself."

Fidel Castro's intelligence corps was known to have been trained by the Soviet KGB in Minsk, where many, like Warren Commissioner Richard Russell, worried they may have had contact with Lee Harvey Oswald. General Al Haig concludes: "Castro was behind this [assassination], but with KGB help. Like Kennedy, the Pope's assassination had KGB footprints all over it. I mean, these Soviets were bloody-minded people - probably even more bloody-minded than Castro."

December 11, 1961                      J. Edgar Hoover sends a memo to RFK telling him of Sam Giancana's secret campaign donation for JFK via Joseph P. Kennedy. It has been assumed that JFK and RFK confront their father with this information.

A leased Piper Apache plane takes off from Fort Lauderdale Airport and heads east over the Gulf Stream. On board are the pilot, Robert Thompson, copilot Robert Swanner, and Frank Sturgis. Flying low to avoid detection, the plane lands on Norman's Cay in the Bahamas, where Sturgis has established an advance base. The plane is loaded with propaganda leaflets, and Thompson and Swanner take off to drop them over Cuba. They never return.

December 16, 1961                      JFK and his wife are in La Morita, Venezuela today.

December 19, 1961                      While playing golf in Palm Beach with his devoted niece Ann Gargan, seventy-three year old Joseph Kennedy suffers a massive stroke. He struggles home to bed, and apparently discourages a call for the doctors. Rose Kennedy is so unconcerned about his condition that she goes off to her own golf game. Joseph Kennedy slips into a coma and an ambulance finally rushes him to the hospital around 2 P.M. RFK and JFK immediately fly to Palm Beach on Air Force One. Joseph Kennedy is left essentially speechless from the stroke for the rest of his life. All he can clearly say is "No," which he often repeats in angry frustration. *RK*

Rose Kennedy has been reassuring people that Joe is "in wonderful condition for his age," and shows no alarm when Ann Gargan brings him back to La Guerida. When, after several hours, a doctor comes and Joe is hustled off to the hospital, the chauffeur, Frank Saunders, is dispatched to pull Rose off the golf course so she can sign the necessary medical releases. Before she goes over, she insists on a swim at home. By the time the Saint Mary's emergency room personnel are permitted to intervene, the damage is too extensive to be reversed. Confronting this horror, Rose Kennedy breaks down for once and covers her face with her fingers. "My son, my poor, poor son," she gets out, speaking of JFK. "So much to bear, and there is no way now for his father to help him." When Joe Kennedy's disability becomes evident, George Jacobs overhears his boss, Frank Sinatra, wail: "Why, oh why did Joe get that fucking stroke?"    *B&JE*

Gore Vidal will later say: "The tragedy was Joe Kennedy getting a stroke. He could have settled the problem with the Mafia in two minutes." Vidal has long suspected that the Mafia played a key role in the events in Dallas.    *Brothers*

December 20, 1961                      With Carlos Marcello free on a \$10,000 bond, the five-member Board of Immigration Appeals upholds the deportation order against him, denying another appeal by Marcello attorneys that it be declared invalid.

December 22, 1961

In a secret Department of State Policy Planning Council telegram dated today (subject: "Diem's Fears of Coup and Command Arrangements"), JFK undersecretary Averell Harriman is notified by the chief of the U.S. Army's Military Assistance Advisory Group in Saigon that President Diem is misusing his own U.S.-backed field units because he is scared to death of the possibility of an overthrow. "In brief, Diem is hobbling the ability of his armed forces to fight the Viet Cong in order to minimize the chances of a coup against himself. He does this by a variety of means including interference in the chain of command and tight control of field units." *TOD*

■ December 24, 1961

LBJ's sister, Josefa, attends a Christmas Eve party at the LBJ ranch, returns to her home in nearby Fredericksburg, and dies during the night, supposedly of a cerebral hemorrhage. Despite state law, no autopsy is conducted. *Billy Sol Estes will later state that Mac Wallace murdered her. BM&P*

December 25, 1961

Marina Oswald is called to the local passport office in Minsk, where he is told that authority has been received to issue exit visas to her and her husband. Marina is pregnant with their first child - who is to be born in June.

- Oswald's Diary: Dec 25th Xmas Day Tues. Marina is called to the passport & visa office. She is told we have been granted Soviet exit visa's. She fills out the completing blank and then comes home with the news. Its great (I think!). New Years, we spend at the Zeger's at a dinner party at midnight. attended by 6 other persons.

December 29, 1961

JFK wires Khrushchev from Palm Beach that 1961 has been a "troubled" year: "It is my earnest hope that the coming year will strengthen the foundations of world peace and will bring an improvement in the relations between our countries, upon which so much depends."

Press reports that JFK today accepts the resignation of Gen. Charles P. Cabell as deputy director of the Central Intelligence Agency. Cabell has been deputy director since 1953. *(During JFK's ill-fated motorcade in Dallas, Gen. Cabell's brother is mayor of that city.)*

## 1962

During 1962-1963 David Ferrie makes seven long distance phone calls from New Orleans to an unlisted number in the (416) area code: Toronto Canada. In 1967, at the request of the New Orleans district attorney's office, Metropolitan Toronto Police linked the unlisted number to Earl Anglin Lawrence James, a bishop in the Old Roman Catholic Church of North America, a shadowy and highly factionalized heretical sect in which Ferrie was reportedly ordained and subsequently defrocked as a priest. *(Ferrie has also been described in error as being a "bishop" in the sect; he was not.)* The group's "apostolic tables of succession" prominently identify Earl Anglin James as a bishop in their movement, a rank held by very few in the movement.

January 1, 1962

Today is J. Edgar Hoover's sixty-seventh birthday.

JFK visits his father at St. Mary's hospital, Palm Beach, Florida

This month, JFK begins his affair with Mary Pinchot Meyer -- Ben Bradlee's blond sister-in-law. Mary has known JFK since his student days at Choate and will boast that she and JFK smoked marijuana on more than one occasion in a White House bedroom.

Beginning early this year, David Ferrie - by his own account - begins working as "investigator and law clerk" in the New Orleans office of Wray Gill, one of Carlos Marcello's many lawyers. A New Orleans witness who knew both men says, "Marcello thought Ferrie was very intelligent." *Conspiracy*

January 4, 1962

- Oswald's Diary: Jan. 4. I am called to the passport office since my Residenceal passport expires today, since I now have a US. passport in my possition I am given a totly new resid. pass. called, "Pass. for Forin," and since they have given US permission to leave, and know we shall, good to July 5, 1962.

JFK, Mrs. Kennedy and guests cruise aboard the Honey Fitz, Palm Beach, Florida

January 5, 1962

A letter to Lee Harvey Oswald from the American Embassy in Moscow suggests that since there might be difficulties in obtaining an American visa for Marina, he should consider returning alone and bringing her over later.

January 6, 1962

Columnist Drew Pearson makes a public prediction: "J. Edgar Hoover doesn't like taking a back seat, as he



calls it, to a young kid like Bobby [Kennedy] . . . and he'll be eased out if there is not too much of a furor."

**January 11, 1962** A report -- dated today -- reveals that Miami Police's intelligence unit is notified by the Secret Service that a Rafael Anselmo Rodriguez Molins, known as "Rafael Molina," is a suspect in a plan to assassinate John F. Kennedy when he visits the family home in Palm Beach.

**January 13, 1962** First Republic of China Air Force U-2 mission over Peoples Republic of China (PRC).

**January 14, 1962** Juan Manuel Guillot Castellanos, a CIA agent, is infiltrated into Cuba. Guillot is with the MRR, Manuel Artime's organization, although at this time Artime is in prison in Cuba, where he has been since the Bay of Pigs expedition. Guillot begins working to reform the counterrevolutionary groups.

**January 15, 1962** Eight tons of television equipment and fifty-four technicians virtually take over the White House in order to videotape a television tour of the premises hosted by Jackie Kennedy. The taping takes about nine hours and is to be aired a month from now on CBS and NBC. JBKO

**January 16, 1962** In a written reply to the American Embassy in Moscow, Lee Harvey Oswald informs them that he will not leave Russia without his wife Marina.

**January 19, 1962** RFK says today that the solution to the Cuban problem is a top priority.

**January 30, 1962** Lee Harvey Oswald writes an angry letter to John Connally, who has been Secretary of the Navy in 1961, betraying considerable anxiety over the change in status of his military discharge. In defending himself, he asserts that he has "always had the full sanction of the U.S. Embassy ... and hence the U.S. government" during his stay in the Soviet Union. He also warns, "I shall employ all means to right this gross mistake or injustice ..." and asks Connally to "look into this case and take the necessary steps to repair the damage ..."

**February 1, 1962** Marilyn Monroe meets Robert Kennedy at a dinner party in Peter Lawford's California beach house. Later this night, the actress will tell a friend, the two of them talk alone in the den. In characteristic fashion, Monroe has prepared questions of topical interest and asks whether it is true that J. Edgar Hoover might soon be fired. Robert replies that "he and the President didn't feel strong enough to do so, though they wanted to." Lawford's house has been bugged by the FBI, so this information goes directly to J. Edgar Hoover. O&C

This month, Richard Bissell leaves the CIA. (JFK has forced this move following the Bay of Pigs disaster) JFK had offered Bissell a lateral move to a position within the agency, but Bissell feels it is of the "fast track" and has turned it down. He accepts another political "plum" -- the presidency of the Institute for Defense Analysis.

**February 9, 1962** Angelo Bruno, boss of the leading organized crime family of Philadelphia, is overheard talking with one of his capiregime, Willie Weisburg:

Weisburg: "See what Kennedy done. With Kennedy a guy should take a knife, like one of them other guys, and stab and kill the fucker, where he is now. somebody should kill the fucker. I mean it. This is true. Honest to God. It's about time to go. But I tell you something. I hope I get a week's notice. I'll kill. Right in the fuckin' . . . in the White House. Somebody's got to get rid of this fucker."

Angelo Bruno agrees with Weisburg but advises him to be cautious, telling him that sometimes the man following the man who has been eliminated turns out to be worse.

**February 10, 1962** The Soviet Union releases American pilot Francis Gary Powers in exchange for the freedom of Soviet spy Rudolf Abel, convicted in 1957 for espionage against the United States.

**February 14, 1962** Records indicate that Judith Campbell places a telephone call to the White House on this date.

CBS airs a prerecorded tour of the White House, featuring Jackie Kennedy and correspondent Charles Collingwood. More than 60 million Americans watch the program. JBKO

**February 15, 1962** LHO takes Marina to the hospital this morning. A baby girl was born at about 10 a.m. He has gone

on to the factory where news of the birth awaits him on his arrival. In accordance with regular hospital practice, he does not see the baby until Marina leaves the hospital. He is excited by the child, who is named "June Lee" in accordance with the Russian custom and law that a child's second name must be the father's first name or a variation of it. He had wanted to name his child "June Marina," and protests the application of the law to her, since he had a United States passport.

- Oswald's Diary: Feb. 15. Days of cold Russian winter. But we feel fine. Marina is supposed to have baby on March 1st.
- Feb 15 -- Dawn. Marina wakes me up. Its her time. At 9:00 we arrive at the hospital I leave her in care of nurses and leave to go to work. 10:00 Marina has a baby girl. when I visit the hospital at 500 after work, I am given news. We both wanted a boy. Marina feels well, baby girl, O.K.

This month, David Ferrie goes to work in New Orleans as investigator for Guy Banister and Carlos Marcello.

**February 19, 1962** Richard Helms replaces Richard Bissell as the CIA's deputy director for Plans, in charge of all covert operations. Before his resignation, one of Bissell's last acts is to name William Harvey to a new post: Head of Task Force W, a unit created exclusively for the purpose of carrying out anti-Cuba operations on a worldwide level, and which will function out of the CIA's central offices. In a memo from Helms, Harvey is authorized to hire an assassin known as QJ/WIN for the Executive Action capability code-named ZR/RIFLE. According to Helms' directive, QJ/WIN is to be paid \$14,700 per annum in salary and expenses. (This secret memo will finally surface and become public in the '70s.)

**February 20, 1962** John Glenn blasts off from Cape Canaveral in Friendship 7 to go into orbit around the earth.

**February 23, 1962**

- Oswald's Diary: Feb. 23 Marina leaves hospital I see June for first time.

Today, JFK visits the Space Center at Cape Canaveral, Florida to present Colonel John Glenn with NASA's Distinguished Service Medal.

**February 27, 1962** J. Edgar Hoover sends memos to the attorney general, RFK and Kenneth O'Donnell detailing JFK's relationship with Judith Campbell. The stated FBI concern is that Sam Giancana will use his Campbell connection and his CIA relationship as a double blackmail against future prosecution. (RK) Hoover states that Judith Campbell (Exner), has called the president's secretary, Evelyn Lincoln, twice within a week. "The relationship between Campbell and Mrs. Lincoln," Hoover adds coyly, "or the purpose of these calls is not known."

*RFK privately refers to Hoover as "J. Edna," and tells Kenny O'Donnell that Hoover probably has "to squat to pee." RFK also confides to O'Donnell that Hoover has "gone mad. He's a fucking cocksucker. Any day now I expect him to show up at work wearing one of Jackie's Dior creations. And then there's that sheer nonsense about the Communist Party. What a supreme and utter waste of time." B & JE*

**February 28, 1962**

- Oswald's Diary: Feb 28. I go to registra (as prescribed by law) the baby. I want her name to be June Marina Oswald. But those Beaucrats say her middle name must be the same as my first. A Russian custom supported by a law. I refuse to have her name written as "June Lee." They promise to call the city ministry (city hall) and find out in this case since I do have an U.S. passport.

**March -- 1962**

- Oswald's Diary: March. The last commiques are exchanged between myself and Embassy. letters are always arriving from my mother and brother in the U.S. I have still not told Erich afraid he is too good a young communist league member to I'll wait till last min.

**March 1, 1962** Richard Bissell is awarded the National Security Medal by JFK.

Early this month a small New York magazine, The Realist, runs a story headlined THE STORY BEHIND THE RUMOR ABOUT PRESIDENT KENNEDY'S FIRST MARRIAGE. The rumor is that JFK was briefly married, in 1947, to a Florida socialite named Durie Malcolm. Malcolm has merited an entry in a privately printed history of her family, and it states flatly that among her several husbands is "John F. Kennedy, son of Joseph P. Kennedy, one time Ambassador to England." J. Edgar Hoover and Richard Nixon

had already discussed using this story during the election.

**March 2, 1962** In a television address today, JFK announces that unless the Soviets agree to a test ban treaty, the United States will resume nuclear testing in April.

**March 9, 1962** JFK visits his father in Palm Beach for the weekend. Jackie and her sister leave the country on a commercial flight for a three-week unofficial tour of India and Pakistan. *JBKO*

**March 12, 1962** A Pentagon Memo today states: "The courses of action which follow are a preliminary submission suitable only for planning purposes...we could develop a communist Cuban terror campaign in the Miami area, in other cities and even in Washington. The terror campaign could be pointed at Cuban refugees seeking haven in the U.S. We could sink a boat load of Cubans en route to Florida (real or simulated). We could foster attempts on the lives of Cuban refugees in the U.S. even to the extent of wounding in instances to be widely published. Exploding a few plastic bombs in carefully chosen spots, the arrest of Cuban agents and the release of prepared documents substantiating Cuban involvement also would be helpful in projecting the idea of an irresponsible government."

Jackie Kennedy and her sister arrive in New Delhi, India.

This month, America's top military leaders reportedly draft plans to kill innocent people and commit acts of terrorism in U.S. cities to create public support for a war against Cuba. Code named Operation Northwoods, the plans reportedly includes the possible assassination of Cuban émigrés, sinking boats of Cuban refugees on the high seas, hijacking planes, blowing up a U.S. ship, and even orchestrating violent terrorism in U.S. cities. The plans have been developed as ways to trick the American public and the international community into supporting a war to oust Cuba's new leader, communist Fidel Castro. America's top military brass even contemplate causing U.S. military casualties, writing: "We could blow up a U.S. ship in Guantanamo Bay and blame Cuba," and, "casualty lists in U.S. newspapers would cause a helpful wave of national indignation." Details of the plans are eventually described in *Body of Secrets* (Doubleday), a book by investigative reporter James Bamford about the history of America's largest spy agency, the National Security Agency. However, the plans are not connected to the agency, he notes. The plans have the written approval of all of the Joint Chiefs of Staff and are presented to President Kennedy's defense secretary, Robert McNamara, this month. But they apparently are rejected by the civilian leadership and will go undisclosed for nearly 40 years. The documents show "the Joint Chiefs of Staff drew up and approved plans for what may be the most corrupt plan ever created by the U.S. government," writes Bamford. The Joint Chiefs even propose using the potential death of astronaut John Glenn during the first attempt to put an American into orbit as a false pretext for war with Cuba, the documents show. Should the rocket explode and kill Glenn, they write, "the objective is to provide irrevocable proof ... that the fault lies with the Communists et al Cuba [sic]." The U.S. plan calls for establishing prolonged military — not democratic — control over the island nation after the invasion. The Joint Chiefs are headed by Eisenhower appointee Army Gen. Lyman L. Lemnitzer, who, with the signed plans in hand makes a pitch to McNamara on March 13, 1962, recommending Operation Northwoods be run by the military. Three days from now, President Kennedy will tell Lemnitzer directly there is virtually no possibility of ever using overt force to take Cuba. Within months, Lemnitzer will be denied another term as chairman and transferred to another job. One of the plan's ideas is to create a war between Cuba and another Latin American country so that the United States can intervene. Another is to pay someone in the Castro government to attack U.S. forces at the Guantanamo naval base — an act, which Bamford notes, would have amounted to treason. And another is to fly low level U-2 flights over Cuba, with the intention of having one shot down as a pretext for a war. Ironically, the documents eventually come to light, says Bamford, in part because of the 1992 Oliver Stone film *JFK*, which examines the possibility of a conspiracy behind the assassination of President Kennedy. As public interest in the assassination swelled after JFK's release, Congress passed a law designed to increase the public's access to government records related to the assassination. The author says a friend on the board tipped him off to the documents. Afraid of a congressional investigation, Lemnitzer had ordered all Joint Chiefs documents related to the Bay of Pigs destroyed, says Bamford. But somehow, these remained.

**March 15, 1962** Jacqueline Kennedy visits the Taj Mahal in Agra, India.

**March 22, 1962** J. Edgar Hoover meets privately with JFK and reveals Judith (Campbell) Exner's ties with organized crime. It has been said that, as a result of this four-hour luncheon meeting, JFK terminates his affair with Exner. However, contrary to previous assumptions, the President does not sever his connection with Judith Campbell. White House phone logs show that contacts between him and Campbell continue at least through the late summer of 1962. JFK is using Campbell to carry messages to Giancana -- on as many as twenty occasions. It is speculated that these messages have to do with assassination attempts on Fidel Castro. JFK does break off friendship with Frank Sinatra after the Hoover meeting. Two days later, however, JFK is seen with Marilyn Monroe at the Bing Crosby home near Palm Springs, California. A witness recalls: "The President was wearing a turtleneck sweater, and she was dressed in a kind of robe thing. She had obviously had a lot to drink. It was obvious that they were intimate, that they were staying there together for the night."

JFK now reportedly turns his attention to Mary Pinchot Meyer. Meyer has moved to Georgetown after her divorce from Cord Meyer, Jr., chief of the covert action staff of the CIA.

**March 23, 1962**      JFK flies to California today, where he and Robert McNamara tour the Lawrence Radiation Laboratory for nuclear research at Berkeley before flying to Vandenberg Air Force Base to watch a missile firing.

**March 26, 1962**      The Republican National Committee criticizes a Secret Service request for fifty-eight more agents to protect JFK.

- Oswald's Diary: March 26 - I receive a letter from Immigration and Natural Service at San Antonio, Texas, that Marina has had her visa petition to the U.S. (Approved!!) The last document. Now we only have to wait for the U.S. Embassy to receive their copy of the approval so they can officially give the go ahead.

Also on this date, Roscoe Anthony White arrives at the Island of Mindoro, Philippine Islands and participates in Operation TULUNGAN through April 1st.

JFK today receives Mrs. Indira Gandhi at the White House.

**March 27, 1962**

- Oswald's Diary: March 27 I receive letter from a Mr. Philles (a employ. of my mother, pledging to support my wife in case of need.

**March 29, 1962**      Juan Manuel Guillot Castellanos, a CIA agent operating in Cuba, returns today to the US. In Florida, he relates the difficulties he has had with the various anti-Castro groups in terms of reaching a unified agreement for action. He proposes that the CIA remove some of the leaders in order to facilitate compliance.

**March 30, 1962**      Press reports that Robert Amory, Jr. has resigned as deputy director for intelligence in the Central Intelligence Agency, a post he has held since 1953.

Also this month, Vice President Lyndon Johnson approaches Texas Governor John Connally with information that JFK wishes to visit Texas for the purpose of fund-raising.

**April - 1962**      This month, Richard S. Cain visits the CIA's Mexico City Station. Cain (alias Scalzetti) is a notorious Chicago mob figure and right-hand man to Sam Giancana. Cain states that he has "an investigative agency in Mexico....for the purpose of training Mexican government agents in police methods, in investigative techniques, and in the use of the lie detector."

Also this month, U.S. Jupiter missiles in Turkey become operational. All positions are reported "ready and Manned" by U.S. personnel.

**April 6, 1962**      Today JFK comments that the U.S. should be prepared to seize upon any favorable moment to reduce its commitment to Vietnam.

**April 8, 1962**      A Cuban military tribunal convicts 1,189 Cuban exiles who participated in the failed Bay of Pigs invasion last year to 30 years of hard labor for treason - and sets a ransom at \$62 million dollars.      *RK*

**April 10, 1962**      The United States Steel Corporation suddenly announces an immediate increase of six dollars a ton in the price of steel, four times the cost of the new labor agreement. Five other steel companies quickly fall into step. Labor leaders express outrage, claiming they have been betrayed. Roger Blough, chairman of U.S. Steel says that he made no commitment about prices during the talks on wages. JFK is furious, believing there had been an implicit agreement by industry leaders to hold prices steady if the workers made concessions. The Federal Trade Commission promises a price-fixing probe. Senator Estes Kefauver announces that his Antitrust and Monopoly Subcommittee will investigate the steel industry. The resolve of the steel magnates breaks when Inland Steel of Chicago, the eighth largest company in the industry, refuses to raise its prices. Before long, Bethlehem Steel, the nation's second largest producer, capitulates, and then U.S. Steel caves in. Steel prices return to the level they had been at the start of the week, and the seventy-two-hour struggle is over. *AQOC*

**April 14, 1962**      Sixty wounded prisoners of the Bay of Pigs invasion arrive in Miami. Nestor T. Carbonell writes: "... one by one they came...this man with a leg off, and that one with an arm gone, the other with a patch over an injured eye." "The leader of the wounded prisoners was Enrique 'Harry' Ruiz-Williams." From this time on, Robert Kennedy will be in touch with Harry Williams on an almost daily basis.      *US*

**April 21, 1962** The headline in today's Dallas News reads, "Nixon Calls For Decision To Force Reds Out Of Cuba." It reports a strident speech which former Vice President Richard Nixon has made the previous day in Washington, excoriating JFK for being "defensive" on Castro, demanding a "command decision" to remove the Soviets and calling for a redefinition of the manifest destiny of the Monroe Doctrine into a doctrine of liberation.

**April 24, 1962** JFK orders resumption of atmospheric atomic tests.

**April 25, 1962** The United States fires off its first atmospheric nuclear blast since 1958 over Christmas Island.

Late this month, William Harvey passes poison pills to Johnny Rosselli in Miami to be used in a planned assassination attempt on Fidel Castro in Cuba.

**May 2, 1962** Through wiretaps, the FBI overhears Michelino Clemente, a capo-regime in the Genovese family express the following sentiments: "Bob Kennedy won't stop today until he puts us all in jail all over the country. Until the commission meets and puts its foot down, things will be at a standstill. When we meet, we all got to shake hands, and sit down and talk, and, if there is any trouble with a particular regime, it's got to be kept secret, and only the heads are to know about it, otherwise some broad finds out, and finally the newspapers."

**May 7, 1962** CIA officials Sheffield Edwards and Lawrence Houston tell RFK that there have been assassination plots, sponsored by the government, against Fidel Castro, but that now they have ended. In fact, they are being stepped up, using the Mafia as the instrument of Executive Action. RFK is given a full and frank account of the Agency's relations with Maheu, Roselli, and Giancana in the Castro operation, including the wiretapping flap. It appears that the FBI is not given anything like the same detail. The briefing of RFK is absolutely restricted to him alone.

**May 8, 1962** At a SECDEF conference Robert McNamara asks when the South Vietnamese will be ready to take over the entire war effort.

A multiervice military exercise designed to test contingency planning for Cuba begins today. The operation, codenamed Whip Lash, concludes on May 18. Another U.S. military exercise in the Caribbean known as Jupiter Springs is planned for sometime in the spring or summer. Soviet and Cuban sources have suggested that the series of U.S. military exercises conducted in the region throughout the year are perceived as additional evidence of U.S. intentions to invade Cuba.

**May 9, 1962** The State Department prevails on the Immigration and Naturalization Service to issue a waiver for Marina Oswald to come to the US.

RFK meets with J. Edgar Hoover today. They discuss the plots to assassinate Fidel Castro - and the CIA's use of Sam Giancana. Hoover writes: "I told the Attorney General that this was a most unfortunate development. I stated as he well knew the "gutter gossip" was that the reason nothing had been done against giancana was because of Giancana's close friendship with Frank Sinatra, who in turn, claimed to be quite close to the Kennedy family. The Attorney General stated he realized this ..." *RK*

Former President Eisenhower arranges a meeting today between JFK and William Pawley in the Oval Office. It is a disaster. Pawley advises JFK to "drop ten thousand Marines in the environs of Havana." JFK gives Pawley the brush-off, never again asking him for advice despite Eisenhower's repeated recommendations that he do so. *Brothers*

**May 10, 1962** The Oswalds are notified by the American embassy that everything is in order and that they should come to Moscow to sign the final papers to return to the U.S.

**May 11, 1962** JFK and his wife host a White House dinner in honor of the French Minister of State for Cultural Affairs Andre Malraux. Mrs. Kennedy and Malraux are working together to enable an exhibition of the Mona Lisa in New York, the first time the masterpiece has left the Louvre in Paris.

**May 14, 1962** A fraudulent internal memorandum is prepared by Colonel Sheffield Edwards stating that the CIA has terminated the conspiracies against Fidel Castro.

RFK meets today with CIA counsel Lawrence Houston and Colonel Sheffield Edwards to discuss why the agency is trying to block the prosecution of a private eye who had been caught the year before bugging the telephone in comedian Dan Rowan's Las Vegas hotel room. The private eye had been hired by Robert Maheu as a favor to Chicago godfather Sam Giancana, who suspected



that Rowan was sleeping with his girlfriend, singer Phyllis McGuire. RFK is then reluctantly informed that the CIA has enlisted Sam Giancana in a plot to assassinate Fidel Castro. RFK is also told that the assassination plots have been terminated. *Brothers*

William Harvey today briefs Richard Helms on the meeting with RFK- as told to him by Sheffield Edwards. The Edwards memorandum for the record states that on this day Harvey has told him that any plans for future use of John Roselli have been dropped.

**May 19, 1962** Gala celebration of JFK's forty-fifth birthday is held in Madison Square Garden to raise funds for the Democratic Party. Marilyn Monroe sings her famous rendition of "Happy Birthday" to JFK. JFK apparently never sees Monroe again after this night. According to Peter Lawford, J. Edgar Hoover has warned JFK off, telling him that Lawford's home in California is probably being bugged by the mafia.

**May 21, 1962** CIA Technical Services Division gives poison pills to Cuban Ops chief William Harvey to pass to Mob contact John Roselli who in turn will pass pills on to the same Cuban contact involved in the pre-Bay of Pigs attempt to poison Castro. The Cuban contact will later claim the opportunity to use the pills never came up.

**May 22, 1962** The Oswald family spends their last night in Minsk at their friend Pavel Bolovochev's apartment. Because the Oswalds are still under surveillance, the KGB tapes record Marina's last words to Lee as they walk out the door. "You fucking guy, you can't even carry a baby."

**May 23, 1962** JFK has Max Jacobson sneak into the White House to begin four days of amphetamine shots "to relieve his local discomfort" and "provide him with additional strength to cope with the stress." *G&P*

Jack Ruby is examined by Dr. Perry Edward Gross because of blood in his semen.

**May 24, 1962** The Oswalds arrive in Moscow to attend to the final details of their departure from Russia. They go to the American Embassy. After a brief interview with Jack Matlock, the consular officer who deals with Soviet citizens, Marina is fingerprinted and given the U.S. visa that she has waited almost a year to obtain. She is then taken upstairs to the embassy hospital for a medical examination by Dr. Alex Davison. Dr. Davison gives her the phone number of his Russian-speaking mother in Atlanta, Georgia.

*Just weeks before leaving Russia for home, Oswald writes his mother and asks her to send him pictures of her and himself. Some researchers wonder if Oswald is now an impostor and needs such photos so he will know which woman to greet at the airport. Native Russians in Dallas will say that Oswald speaks Russian better than they do. Oswald will also bring home photographs of himself taken in several different areas of Russia. (Officially, Oswald has never ventured outside Moscow and Minsk.)*

*A CIA analyst who, in 1962, is in the Soviet branch of the Foreign Document Division of the CIA's Directorate of Intelligence, a unit that pieces together information gleaned from various sources on Soviet economic, technological, and scientific developments, will clearly remember data coming in from a CIA field office on the operations of the Minsk electronics factory in the form of "contact reports." He will recall that these reports are based on the experiences of a U.S. ex-Marine who has worked at the Minsk plant after his defection to the Soviet Union. Since there was only one ex-Marine who has worked in this particular Minsk factory, the source of this information has to be Lee Harvey Oswald.*

*According to Legend author Edward J. Epstein, a CIA psychologist code-named Cato interviewed a Russian defector who resembled Oswald at the Roger Smith Hotel in Washington on the evening of June 13.*

**May 28, 1962** The stock market takes a dramatic dive today -- the worst crash since 1929. In many circles, JFK is blamed. Bumper stickers appear which read: "I miss Ike -- Hell, I even miss Harry."

**May 31, 1962** Washington headquarters instructs agents at their Dallas field office to question Lee Harvey Oswald upon his arrival there. Officials at headquarters tell the Dallas office that the defector should be interviewed "to determine if Oswald had been recruited by a Soviet intelligence service." The bureau's position is that it prefers to wait until Oswald is settled before interviewing him, rather than confronting him as he gets off the boat in New York.

**June 1, 1962** During the morning of this day, Lee Harvey Oswald goes to the embassy and signs a promissory note for the balance of his repatriation loan. In all, it amounts to \$435.71. He is then given three tickets for the ship SS Maasdam, due to leave Rotterdam for Hoboken, New Jersey, on June 4. Later that day, Lee Harvey Oswald and Marina leave Moscow by train to return, eventually to the USA. This is another instance when a lookout card should have been prepared on Oswald, and was not. Lookout cards are prepared routinely when such loans are made as a protection against default by the borrower, who is not entitled to travel abroad until

full repayment is made.

Also, during this month, Marilyn Monroe begins a series of calls to the Justice Department, the White House and Hyannisport. This is revealed by her telephone bills, confiscated at the time of her death but later made public.

**June 3, 1962** Yuri Nosenko, an officer in the American Division of the KGB, contacts the CIA and offers to spy for the Americans. Nothing further is heard from him and U.S. analysts are highly suspicious of his offer.

**June 4, 1962** Lee Harvey Oswald, Marina and their baby sail for the USA.

**June 5, 1962** Close to midnight, JFK boards Air Force One after a dinner given by Queen Elizabeth at Buckingham Palace. Jackie Kennedy remains in London to begin a holiday. JFK is experiencing more back pain. He begins to use crutches quite often - even when meeting with dignitaries. Harold Macmillan is so concerned that he asks a British physician, Sir John Richardson, to travel to Washington in order to investigate JFK's condition. In order for him to get some much needed rest, doctors order JFK to go to Palm Beach for four days during the second week of this month. *G&P*

**June 9, 1962** Press reports that JFK signs a bill that permits hiring of eighty more White House police. The measure raises the ceiling on the uniformed police force to 250 from the level of 170 established in 1952. Nearly a 50% increase, JFK is clearly concerned with his and his family's security.

**June 11, 1962** The deputy chief of the Soviet Bloc Division in Geneva (who is also chief interrogation officer) sends a telegram to Washington regarding Nosenko in which he says: the subject (meaning Nosenko) "has conclusively proved his bona fides. He has provided info of importance and sensitivity. Subject now completely cooperative. Willing to meet when abroad and will meet as often and as long as possible in his departure in Geneva from 15 June."

**June 13, 1962** Lee Harvey Oswald and Marina arrive in Hoboken, New Jersey aboard the ship "S.S. Maasdam." When they arrive in New York, they have seven suitcases. When they leave New York by plane, they only have five. When the couple finally arrives in Fort Worth, they only have two.

Upon their arrival in Hoboken, they are met by Spas T. Raikin, a representative of the Traveler's Aid Society, whisked through customs and then found a place to stay in New York. Raikin is also an official with an anticommunist émigré group with links to both the FBI and U.S. Military intelligence as well as anticommunist groups in New Orleans. He is secretary general of the American Friends of the Anti-Bolshevik bloc of Nations (the ABN), an extreme right-wing, anti-Communist organization with Nazi and fascist roots in the Ukraine of the Soviet Union. The ABN is supported heavily by General Charles Willoughby.

Although there were direct routes available from New York to Dallas, the flight chosen to bring the Oswalds home (Delta 821) made a stop in Atlanta. Coincidentally, an Atlanta name and address will be found in Oswald's address book after the assassination. It is that of Natasha Davison, the mother of Captain Davison, an American attaché with intelligence connections who has talked to the Oswalds at the Moscow embassy. Dr. Davison gave Marina her physical at the Moscow embassy prior to her leaving for the USA.

*On leaving active duty in the Marines, Oswald signed a form which listed the penalties for revealing classified information and specified that personnel "can be recalled to duty . . . for trial by court-martial for unlawful disclosure of information . . ." Oswald's defection, and his threats about handing over secrets, have supposedly caused the American military to order important changes in its secret codes. Yet, on his return from Moscow, the Marine Corps shows no interest in seeing him, let alone putting him on trial. Oswald -- very possibly guilty of serious treason -- just goes quietly home.*

**June 15, 1962** JFK is driven to National Airport just before midnight to meet Jackie's arriving flight following her European vacation. Because of back pain, he can barely get out of the limousine. He leans on crutches. *G&P*

**June 20, 1962** Lee Harvey Oswald is befriended by Peter Paul Gregory, a petroleum engineer teaching Russian language courses at the Fort Worth library. Gregory begins introducing the Oswalds to his friends in the White Russian community in Dallas. Among them is George de Mohrenschildt, who would later say that he first heard of Oswald through J. Walton Moore in late 1961. Moore, of the CIA's Domestic Contact Service in Dallas, described an ex-Marine working in an electronics factory in Minsk who would soon return to the United States. Moore said the CIA had an "interest" in Oswald.

**June 26, 1962** The FBI interviews Lee Harvey Oswald -- almost three weeks after his return from Russia. The agents involved are John W. Fain and B. Tom Carter from the Fort Worth FBI office. They report that Oswald denies he ever told State Department officials at the American Embassy in Moscow that he was going to renounce his American citizenship, apply for Soviet citizenship,

and reveal radar secrets to the Soviets. (Despite Oswald's reported attitude and demonstrable lies, the FBI will close the Oswald security case two months later -- on August 26, 1962) The agents report that he agrees to alert them in the event he is contacted by anyone from Soviet intelligence. The report of this FBI interview is not sent to the CIA. ONI, the Immigration and Naturalization Service, and the State Department all get copies of the report by special agents Carter and Fain. LHO is arrogant, intemperate and impatient during this interview, refusing to answer many of the questions. He also refuses to take a polygraph test. A second FBI interview will take place in August 1962 (two months from now) and will be deemed more successful by the FBI. A report of the August interview WILL be sent to the CIA.

**June 27, 1962** Robert Kennedy arrives at the California home of Marilyn Monroe driving a Cadillac convertible. The car belongs to FBI agent-in-charge William Simon and has been loaned to Kennedy. Simon dutifully reports the incident. From now on, J. Edgar Hoover has direct information on RFK's comings and goings at Monroe's home. When RFK leaves Monroe's house, she is desolated. Two weeks from now, the Lawfords will take Marilyn to the Cal-Neva Lodge for a few days to cheer her up. She passes out in her chalet from too much champagne and an overdose of sleeping pills and has to be rushed to Los Angeles hospital in Frank Sinatra's private jet to get her stomach pumped. *B&JE*

**June 29, 1962** JFK and Mexican president Lopez Mateos ride in an open car motorcade today in Mexico City. JFK has made this trip to Mexico to promote the Alliance for Progress.

**July 2, 1962** Marilyn Monroe places 2 telephone calls to Attorney General, RFK.

Producer Jerry Wald informs RFK that the screenplay based on RFK's book, *The Enemy Within*, is completed. Paul Newman has been approached to play Bobby Kennedy. Wald has been working on the screenplay for over a year with screenwriter Budd Schulberg. *Brothers*

JFK is in Naples, Italy.

Sometime during the next two months, Jimmy Hoffa discusses assassinating Bobby Kennedy with at least one of his Teamster lieutenants (Grady Edward Partin). The HSCA will eventually note "the similarities between discussed by Hoffa in 1962 and the actual events of November 22, 1963" such as "the possible use of a lone gunman equipped with a rifle with a telescopic sight, the advisability of having the assassination committed somewhere in the South, as well as the potential desirability of having Robert Kennedy shot while riding in a convertible." "References to Hoffa's discussion about having Kennedy assassinated while riding in a convertible were contained in several Justice Department memoranda received by the Attorney General and FBI Director Hoover in the Fall of 1962. "Hoffa believed that by having Kennedy shot as he rode in a convertible, the origin of the fatal shot or shots would be obscured." *US*

**July 12, 1962** The press first mentions the coming film, "The Manchurian Candidate", which is set for a fall release. One of the movie's stars is Frank Sinatra. (*Later, Sinatra will suppress this film from 1963 until 1987.*)

**July 13, 1962** Producer Jerry Wald, who has been working with screenwriter Budd Schulberg for over a year on a script based on RFK's book, *The Enemy Within*, has a heart attack at the age of 49 and dies. A labor racketeer pays a visit to the deceased producers studio, 20th Century Fox, and announces that if the studio goes ahead with the project, it will be plagued by labor troubles. The studio abruptly drops the film. For a brief time, RFK continues to push the film and raise money for the project. When Columbia studios considers taking on the project, they receive a letter for Jimmy Hoffa's attorney. A meeting to discuss the film is suddenly canceled. One of the stars signed to appear in the film tells Schulberg that he is afraid he'll be killed if he appears in the movie. *The Enemy Within* is never made into a motion picture. *Brothers*

**July 16, 1962** Lee Harvey Oswald obtains a job as a sheet metal worker in Fort Worth, Texas with the Leslie Welding Company. He assembles doors and windows for \$1.25 an hour. He then rents a house, 2703 Mercedes, Fort Worth. *O&CIA*

**July 17, 1962** LHO files a change of address notice from 7313 Davenport to 2703 Mercedes, Fort Worth. *O&CIA*

**July 18, 1962** CIA Director John McCone dines with RFK and urges tough action on Cuba. "He urged intensified effort but seemed inclined to let the situation 'worsen' before recommending drastic action," a discouraged McCone later writes in his notes on the dinner. *Brothers*

**July 19, 1962** John Connally travels to Miami for the national governors' conference.

**July 20, 1962** Marilyn Monroe undergoes an abortion at Cedars of Lebanon Hospital. She remains in hospital for four days. Following the abortion, there is one final telephone call (eight minutes) made to the Justice Department.

Also on this day, JFK announces a major reshuffling of the military high command, with a new chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff and a new United States commander in Europe.

**July 25, 1962** A report is delivered today by Edward Lansdale to the SAG which details the CIA's success in Cuba in the infiltration of agents, the placing of arms, and the preparation for an intervention on August 30. (*This plan, drawn up by the FAL, consists of the takeover of various military, police and naval units of the capital, followed by an attack on civilian targets throughout the country with the support of cells which operate in the central zone. These actions are to have been preceded by the sabotage of electrical systems and a great barrage of propaganda.*) Lansdale reports to McGeorge Bundy and the SGA that the Joint Chiefs of Staff have "fully met its responsibility, under the March guidelines," for "planning and undertaking preliminary actions for a decisive U.S. capability for intervention in Cuba." He warns, however, that "time is running out for the U.S. to make a free choice on Cuba. *The Color Of Truth / Document 7, Big. Gen. Edward Lansdale, Review of operation mongoose, 7/25/62*

**July 26, 1962** FBI agent John Fain questions Oswald in Fort Worth.

On the ninth anniversary of the 26th of July Movement, Fidel Castro states that "mercenaries" no longer pose a threat to Cuba: President Kennedy has already "made up his mind" to invade Cuba, he asserts, but Cuba has acquired new arms to beat back such a direct attack.

Robert Kennedy comes to Los Angeles to make a speech to the National Insurance Association. At midday, as he is on his way to the engagement, the Los Angeles office of the FBI receives an anonymous call, warning of a plan to kill him. The caller says gangland characters are plotting the murder. The person who makes the call to the FBI has never been identified. *US*

**July 27, 1962** LHO is in Mobile, Alabama at the invitation from a cousin who is studying to be a Jesuit priest at Spring Hill College. LHO's cousin has asked him to speak to the Jesuit scholastics about his experiences in Russia. He makes a good impression.

This weekend, July 27 - 29, Marilyn Monroe goes to Lake Tahoe where she stays at Cal-Neva lodge - Chalet #52. Also present at the lodge are Frank Sinatra, Peter Lawford and Sam Giancana. Sinatra has Monroe and Lawford flown in on his private plane. Meyer Lansky's sidekick, "Jimmy Blue Eyes" Alo joins the party and terms it rough even by mob standards. "They kept her drugged every night," Alo will recall. "It was disgusting." Sinatra took some pictures which "showed a nauseated Monroe on all fours being straddled by Giancana, then kneeling over a toilet, then covered in vomit." "Mooney [Giancana] thought she was a pig," one of Giancana's henchmen divulges. "I had her once and I got lost in her. And I got a big schmoke." Monroe will later refer to this weekend as a "nightmare." Not long after this infamous weekend, an FBI microphone behind a radiator in the Armory Lounge in Chicago picks up the unmistakable voice of Johnny Rosselli admonishing Giancana: "You sure get your rocks off fucking the same broad as the [Kennedy] brothers, don't you?"

**July 30, 1962** Marilyn Monroe makes her last telephone call to the Justice Department. The call lasts eight minutes. She evidently doesn't get much satisfaction, because Peter Lawford passes along her ultimatum that unless RFK "explained to her face-to-face why their relationship was over, she would hold a press conference and reveal their affair." *B&JE*

**August 1, 1962** LHO writes to the Navy, complaining about his undesirable discharge. *O&CIA*

**August 3, 1962** A Top Secret government report is drafted today the subject of which is the transcript of a wiretapped telephone conversation between Howard Rothberg and Dorothy Kilgallen during which Marilyn Monroe and her affairs with both JFK and RFK are openly discussed. Among the statements recorded in this report are the following: "Subject [Monroe] threatened to hold a press conference and would tell all." "Subject [Monroe] made reference to her 'diary of secrets' and what the newspapers would do with such disclosures." There is also mention of the fact that Monroe claims JFK took her to "a secret air base for the purpose of inspecting things from outer space."

A young Florida attorney named Doug McMillan, who has recently joined the Justice Department, has compiled a dossier on the underworld ties of Frank Sinatra. He was nervous about initially presenting it to RFK, but did so anyway. RFK listened respectfully and then asked the young lawyer to put all the details in a memo, which McMillan has done. He presents the memo to RFK today. Shortly hereafter, JFK cuts Sinatra out of his life, to the singer's volcanic rage. *Brothers*

Sam Giancana actually considers having Frank Sinatra killed. He is angry at Sinatra's inability to affect a change in RFK's attitude towards organized crime. Giancana, who feels that he helped swing the election in JFK's favor, considers RFK's dogged pursuit of the Mafia to be a double-cross. However, Giancana has a change of heart. He tells a Chicago associate: "I'm fucking Phyllis [McGuire], playing Sinatra songs in the background, and the whole time I'm thinking to myself, Christ, how can I silence that voice? It's the most beautiful sound in the world. Frank's lucky he got it. It saved his life." *Brothers*



August 4, 1962      It is alleged that RFK makes a trip to Los Angeles to secretly visit with Marilyn Monroe in order to explain why she can no longer have a relationship with the President. He reportedly flies down from Northern California where he is to fulfill a speaking engagement before the American Bar Association and to have a vacation with his family at the Bates' ranch in Gilroy.

8:00 PM -- Peter Lawford makes a telephone call to Marilyn Monroe's house because she has not yet arrived at the Lawford's house for a dinner party.

10:00 PM -- Marilyn calls Lawford. According to Lawford, Monroe's voice is slurred. She says she can't come to dinner that night. Monroe then concludes by saying: "Say goodbye to the President."

A friend of Marilyn's, Jose Bolanos, supposedly receives a phone call from Marilyn tonight, during which she threatens to reveal "something that would shock the whole world," but, suddenly hearing a disturbance at her door, she puts down the phone without hanging up. She does not come back on the line.

JFK and his family are at Hyannis Port, MA.

■ August 5, 1962      (3:30 AM) According to the "official story," Monroe's housekeeper, Mrs. Eunice Murray, telephones Dr. Greenson. He breaks into the locked bedroom and finds the body. Another physician who has treated the actress arrives fifteen minutes later. He and Greenson spend some time discussing the sources of the pill bottles littering Marilyn's bedroom perhaps worrying that they might be implicated in the death. (AQOC)

(4:25 AM) -- A telephone call is received at the West Los Angeles Patrol Division reporting Marilyn Monroe's death. Sergeant Jack Clemmons is first officer on the scene. Even twenty-five years later he will still maintain: "It was the most obvious murder I ever saw. Everything was staged." Ruled a suicide. Monroe is 36 years old.

(6:04 AM) -- JFK receives a telephone call at the White House from Peter Lawford in California. This is an hour after Lawford has hired security consultants to bury all evidence of the Kennedy brothers' affairs with Monroe.

According to some sources, the scenario of the death of Marilyn Monroe involved Lawford and RFK. It goes as follows:

After desperate calls by Monroe to the Lawford beach house, RFK and his brother-in-law returned to her home. They found the actress either dead or dying and phoned for an ambulance. One or both of them may have joined the ambulance on a last-hope drive to a hospital -- only to turn it around when it became clear Monroe was dead. The body was then replaced in the bed -- nude, face down and with the phone in her hand. RFK left town rapidly the way he had arrived, by helicopter and aircraft. Dr. Greenson, Monroe's psychiatrist, confirms privately, years from now, that RFK was present that night and that an ambulance was called.

9:30 AM -- RFK appears with his family at mass in Gilroy.

It is also alleged that Peter Lawford goes through Monroe's house, destroying a note - or half-written letter - that mentions the Kennedys, and proceeds to tidy up the place. One or perhaps two other friends are also on hand. Lawford also contacts Hollywood private detective Fred Otash, telling him that Marilyn is dead, that Bobby was at her house earlier, and that they have gotten him out of the city and back to Northern California. Lawford tells Otash that he has destroyed what he could find at Monroe's but would feel better if a professional looked around for anything incriminating the Kennedys. Before an Otash agent reaches the scene at 9:00 AM, someone has broken open a file cabinet. Monroe's diary and personal notes are never found. (AQOC)

*Sam Giancana's brother and nephew eventually write a book entitled Double Cross. They say that Giancana allegedly installed a four-man team of assassins led by Leonard ("Needles") Gianola and James ("Mugsy") Tortorella near Monroe's new home in Brentwood to listen in with Bernie Spindel and pick an ideal moment to intervene. They overhear Marilyn's tiff with Bobby, understood that Dr. Greenson had given Marilyn a potent injection of phenobarbital to calm her down, slipped into Marilyn's bedroom shortly before midnight, and, "with all the efficiency of a team of surgeons, they taped her mouth shut and proceeded to insert a specially 'doctored' Nembutal suppository into her anus." Spindel's wireman later insisted that one tape picked up the sounds of Marilyn being slapped around and a male voice asking, "What do we do with her body now?" The suppository has been provided by the same chemist who concocted the lozenges with which the CIA intended to poison Castro, also developed to leave no trace. B&JE*

William Sullivan writes: "The stories about Bobby Kennedy and Marilyn Monroe were just stories. The original story was invented by a so-called journalist; a right-wing zealot who had a history of spinning wild yarns. It spread like wildfire, of course, and J.



Edgar Hoover was right there, gleefully fanning the flames.” TA

Jackie Kennedy has reportedly told JFK: “She’s different to the others [mistresses and girlfriends]. She’s unstable and dangerous.”

LHO begins his subscription to *The Worker* on this date.

August 6, 1962 White House telephone log indicates that Judith Campbell calls the President twice today -- once in the afternoon and once in the evening. A note in the log indicates that JFK is in conference, with the scrawled addition “no.”

The U.S. Navy Review Board responds in writing to LHO complaint about his dishonorable discharge. O&CIA

August 7, 1962 W.H. Ferry, Vice President of the Fund for the Republic, set up by the Ford Foundation to promote civil liberties, lambastes J. Edgar Hoover’s scare-mongering about Communism as “sententious poppycock.” Robert Kennedy, several hours later, shocks all those who know him by saying: “I hope Hoover will continue to serve the country for many, many years to come.” It is speculated this is a “thank you” to Hoover and the FBI for their assistance in helping to cover up Marilyn Monroe’s relationship with the two Kennedy brothers.

August 10, 1962 After a meeting of the Special Group, General Lansdale asks CIA agent William K. Harvey in a memo to submit plans for “liquidation of foreign leaders;” Harvey responds angrily, pointing out “the inadmissibility and stupidity of putting this type of comment into writing.”

August 11, 1962 JFK is aboard the United States Coast Guard yacht *Manitou* today. His brother-in-law, Peter Lawford, is with him.

August 14, 1962 FBI Agent Fain calls Robert Oswald to find out where his brother, LHO, is working. O&CIA

August 16, 1962 FBI (Dallas) again interviews Lee Harvey Oswald, this time approaching him as he gets off work. Oswald agrees to report any suspicious Soviet contacts. The case officer, Agent John Fain, concludes that he poses no threat and closes his file. Oswald, assisted by at least one other person who is a hired helper, again passes out Fair Play for Cuba literature today, this time in front of the International Trade Mart. This evening, television newscasts run pictures of Oswald’s activities. William Stuckey, a radio broadcaster with a program called *Latin Listening Post*, has long been looking for a member of the Fair Play for Cuba Committee to appear on his radio program. He learns of Oswald from Carlos Bringuier and arranges for a debate between Oswald and Bringuier on a 25-minute daily public affairs program called *Conversation Carte Blanche*.

J. Edgar Hoover sends a personal memorandum to Bobby Kennedy conveying information Hoover has received from the FBI field office in Tampa, Florida: “Before the last presidential election, Joseph P. Kennedy had been visited by many gangsters with gambling interests and a deal was made which resulted in Peter Lawford, Frank Sinatra, Dean Martin and others obtaining a lucrative gambling establishment, the Cal-Neva Hotel, at Lake Tahoe. These gangsters reportedly met with Joseph Kennedy at the Cal-Neva.”

August 20, 1962 An FBI-listening device picks up a conversation between three well-known Mafia figures that make reference to Robert Kennedy’s affair with Marilyn Monroe: “They will go for every name -- unless the brother -- it’s big enough to cause a scandal against them. Would you like to see a headline about Marilyn Monroe to come out? And him? How would he like it? Don’t you know? . . . He has been in there plenty of times. It’s been a hard affair -- and this [deleted name of a friend of Marilyn’s] said she used to be in all the time with him -- do you think it’s a secret?”

Maxwell Taylor, the chairman of the SGA, informs President Kennedy in a memo that the SGA sees no likelihood that the Castro government can be overthrown without direct U.S. military intervention. Taylor reports that the SGA recommends a more aggressive Operation Mongoose program.

August 21, 1962 Lee Harvey Oswald and Carlos Bringuier appear together on William Stuckey’s radio show called *Conversation Carte Blanche*.

August 22, 1962 French Press reports assassination attempt on French President de Gaulle. Attack occurred at 8:10 PM about 300 yards from the village of Petit-Clamart on the route between Paris and Villacoublay. De Gaulle and his wife were riding in a car.

August 23, 1962 John McCone succeeds in winning JFK’s approval to develop options “to deliberately seek to provoke a full-scale revolt against Castro that might require U.S. intervention to succeed.” Such a plan would provide for “the instantaneous commit-

ment of sufficient [US] armed forces to occupy the country [Cuba], destroy the regime, free the people, and establish in Cuba a peaceful country ...” The Color Of Truth

**August 24, 1962** AMSPELL today creates an international incident by firing on a beach front hotel in Miramar, Cuba, where Fidel Castro is thought to be present. Castro accuses the U.S. of complicity in an attempt on his life. DRE funding is forthcoming from former ambassador William Pawley, now a power in the CIA's JM/WAVE station in Miami, and his friend Clare Boothe Luce.

**August 26, 1962** The FBI officially closes its file on the Lee Harvey Oswald security case on this date.

Today, JFK sails in Narragansett Bay, Rhode Island on board the United States Coast Guard yacht Manitou.

**August 27, 1962** Lyndon Johnson's birthday.

**August 29, 1962** At a news conference today, JFK is stunned to learn that unnamed State Department officials have leaked information to reporters about Soviet troops and missiles in Cuba. JFK denies having any such information.

A high-altitude U-2 surveillance flight provides conclusive evidence of the existence of SA-2 SAM missile sites at eight different locations in Cuba. Additional reconnaissance shortly thereafter also positively identifies coastal defense cruise missile installations for the first time. However, U-2 photography of the area around San Cristobal, Cuba, where the first nuclear missile sites are later detected, reveals no evidence of construction at this time.

JFK sees a special screening of the movie, *The Manchurian Candidate*, at the White House. *Brothers*

**August 30, 1962** An American U-2 soars for nine minutes across the southern tip of Soviet-held Sakhalin Island, a key American intelligence target. The Pentagon tells Dean Rusk that the plane has blown off course.

At this point in time, Khrushchev is in the process of secretly sending missiles to Cuba. Soviet ships are heading towards the island bearing thousands of combat troops, along with the concealed first elements of the missile force intended for the island. The CIA warns the White House that “clearly something new and different is taking place.”

CIA director, John McCone marries a Seattle widow, Theiline Pigott late this month and sails for a honeymoon in the south of France. Every few days, he cables Langley demanding more probing assessment of the possibility that the new SAM buildup on Cuba foretells nuclear missiles from Khrushchev. “Why would they be putting all these SAM sites around the island unless they were putting something in there to worry us?”

**August 31, 1962** Republican Senator Kenneth Keating of New York begins a series of twenty-five attacks on the administration's Cuban policy. His sources of information are unidentified. The Kennedys suspect McCone.

JFK and Jacqueline arrive at Quonset Point Naval Air Station in Rhode Island from a vacation in Italy.

**September -- 1962** During a meeting between Jose Aleman and Santos Trafficante sometime this month, Trafficante says: “. . . this man Kennedy is in trouble, and he will get what is coming to him.” Aleman argues that JFK will get reelected and Trafficante replies: “ No, Jose, he is going to be hit.” Aleman is an FBI informant and this information is passed directly to J. Edgar Hoover. Aleman does not believe that Trafficante is personally involved. Aleman is given the distinct impression that Jimmy Hoffa is to be principally involved in the elimination of JFK. Aleman personally repeats all of this information to FBI agents George Davis and Paul Scranton in Miami. (Dramatically different from previous death threats, this one speaks of a specific contract to assassinate the President. The report of this threat is stored either in Hoover's Personal-Confidential files or the Special File room, and is withheld from the Secret Service.)

The book, *Seven Days In May*, is published today. It concerns an attempted military take-over of the United States by high ranking members of the military. The book is written by Fletcher Knebel and Charles W. Bailey. Knebel, a White House correspondent for *Look* magazine, says he got the idea for the book after interviewing Air Force chief, Curtis LeMay, who at one point shocked the journalist by going off the record to fume against JFK's “cowardice” at the Bay of Pigs. JFK reads the book and has Pierre Salinger contact director John Frankenheimer, encouraging him to turn *Seven Days In May* into a movie. (*The movie is eventually made. It is finally released in February 1964.*) JFK reads an advance copy of *Seven Days In May*. Red Fay is eager to hear JFK's reaction to the book. Could something like that really happen here? “It's possible, JFK replies. “It could happen in this country, but the conditions would have to be just right. If, for example, the country had a young president, and he had a Bay of Pigs, there would be a certain uneasiness. Maybe the military would do a little criticizing behind his back, but this would be written off as the usual military dissatisfaction with

civilian control. Then if there were another Bay of Pigs, the reaction of the country would be, 'Is he too young and inexperienced?' The military would almost feel that it was their patriotic obligation to stand ready to preserve the integrity of the nation, and only God knows just what segment of democracy they would be defending if they overthrew the elected establishment.) *Brothers*

**September 2, 1962** The Soviets publicly acknowledge for the first time that they are sending "armaments" and technical advisers to Cuba.

**September 5, 1962** David Ferrie calls Dallas today to a number listed under A.M. Belcher Oil and Mae Belcher on Averill Way.

**September 6, 1962** David Ferrie, again in Texas, calls G. Wray Gill office from Abilene and Albany before he returns to New Orleans.

**September 7, 1962** The CIA's William Harvey meets in Miami with John Roselli to discuss plans to assassinate Fidel Castro. Roselli tells Harvey that the poison pills Harvey has passed along to him are now in Cuba and will be used in a plan to murder Castro.

In 1966 new CIA Director Richard Helms will report to Secretary of State Dean Rusk that the CIA was not then involved in the AM/LASH program or in any plot to assassinate Fidel Castro. *JFK & Sam*

**September 10, 1962** With only Washington's intelligence insiders aware of a brewing Cuban missile crisis, Maurice Bishop (*David Atlee Phillips* [?]) directs Alpha 66 leader Antonio Veciana to launch a commando attack on a British ship and two Cuban cargo vessels off the north coast of Cuba. Four days later, the Associated Press will report from San Juan, Puerto Rico, that Veciana declares that Alpha 66 will make five more raids into Cuba in the next sixty days. He claims a war chest of \$100,000.

**September 11, 1962** Edward Becker, a Las Vegas promoter and corporate "investigator" attends a meeting at Churchill Farms, Carlos Marcello's private 6,400 acre swamp land estate just outside New Orleans. [Marcello is the leader of the Mafia in New Orleans.] Present at this meeting are Carlo Roppolo, a close personal friend from Shreveport, Louisiana, Edward Becker, and Jack Liberto, a hulking bodyguard who is also Carlos' personal barber. The men are drinking scotch and eating antipasto in the farmhouse kitchen when Becker mentions reading something in the papers about RFK's plans to deport Marcello. According to Becker, Marcello's mood instantly changes. He utters a Sicilian curse referring to JFK: "Livarsi si na petra di la scarpa." (Take the stone out of my shoe.) It has been stated that, from this point on, JFK's assassination became for Carlos Marcello an affair of honor -- a Sicilian vendetta. "Don't worry about that little Bobby son of a bitch," Marcello bellows. "He's going to be taken care of!" Becker states that Marcello also makes some kind of reference to the way in which he allegedly wants to arrange JFK's murder. Marcello "clearly indicated" that his own lieutenants must not be identified as the assassins, and that there will thus be a necessity to have them use or manipulate someone else to carry out the actual crime. He says he has already thought of a way to set up a "nut" to take all the heat "the way they do in Sicily." Becker has the distinct feeling that Carlos has already discussed his plans with someone else. This information is subsequently communicated to J. Edgar Hoover. Hoover finds JFK's immorality extremely offensive, having dwelled on the fact that JFK has repeatedly committed adultery. Hoover decides to withhold the Becker information. Some will suggest that Hoover withholds Mafia death threats from the Secret Service because they have been the product of illegal electronic surveillance. At this point, author Mark North suggests that Hoover becomes guilty of: "treason, seditious conspiracy, advocating overthrow of the government, and conspiracy to impede or injure officer." By withholding information, Hoover ... in effect ... allows the assassination of JFK to proceed.

The Soviet government states that it has no need to locate its most powerful missiles in other countries, specifically mentioning Cuba. According to the Russians, the "armaments and military equipment sent to Cuba are designed exclusively for defensive purposes" and are unable to threaten the United States. It is a lie.

On this date, the CIA's William Harvey meets in Miami with John Roselli. The subject of this meeting is the assassination of Fidel Castro.

**September 12, 1962** Richard Nixon opens his drive for California's governorship today by accusing Governor Edmund G. Brown of ignoring the threat of communism in the state. Joe Shell tells Nelson Rockefeller that he will not support him in his bid for the Presidency in 1964. Nixon will eventually fail to unseat incumbent Brown. He will then return to New York where he joins the law firm of John Mitchell -- Nelson Rockefeller's personal attorney. His residence in New York will be located at 810 Fifth Avenue -- a building owned by Rockefeller.

**September, 13, 1962** The French police announce the arrest of a sixth person accused of participating in the attempt to kill President Charles de Gaulle on August 22. *AOT*

**September 14, 1962** JFK discusses a detailed plan for an aerial attack against Cuba with McNamara and the Joint Chiefs.

## The Color Of Truth

JFK and Jaqueline attend an America's Cup dinner tonight given by Australian Ambassador, Sir Howard Beale, at The Breakers mansion in Newport, Rhode Island.

September 15, 1962                      JFK and Jacqueline wacth the 21st America's Cup Race today in Newport, Rhode Island.

September 16, 1962                      David Ferrie calls G. Wray Gill's office from Dallas, Texas today.

September 17, 1962                      A House committee urges the Defense Department today to penalize officials who wrongly withhold Government documents from the public on alleged security grounds.

David Ferrie calls G. Wray Gill's office today from Marshall, Texas.

A French Air Force engineer has admitted to being the leader of the plot to assassinate President de Gaulle on Aug. 22. The assassination of the general, he says, would be for the good of France.    AOT

September 25, 1962                      JFK and Jaqueline Kennedy attend the premiere of "Mr. President" in Washington, DC.

September 28, 1962                      The FBI learns that LHO has subscribed to the Worker.                      *O&CIA*

September 29, 1962                      Jimmy Hoffa aide Edward Partin informs RFK aide and ex-FBI agent Walter Sheridan that Jimmy Hoffa is considering a plan to assassinate the Attorney General. RFK's aides are skeptical at first, but Partin's veracity is soon borne out by a meticulous FBI polygraph examination. JFK eventually tells Ben Bradlee about the plot one evening over dinner and expresses deep concern over it.

September 30 - October 1, 1962                      JFK, RFK, Ken O'Donnell and Ted Sorensen are huddled in the Cabinet Room around midnight with a handful of advisors. They are on the telephone to Deputy Attorney General Nicholas Katzenback and Ed Guthman who are at the University of Mississippi, where a race riot has been sparked by the arrival of James Meredith - who will become the first black student to enroll at Ole Miss. "Stay right by Meredith," RFK tells his men. "Shoot anybody that puts a hand on him." Later in the evening, RFK says: "General [Edwin] Walker's been out downtown getting people stirred up. Well, lets see if we can arrest him." "General Walker," JFK says disgustedly. "Imagine that son of a bitch having been commander of a division up till last year. And the army promoting him." Brothers

General Edwin A. Walker is arrested by federal authorities for insurrection against enrollment of black student James Meredith at University of Mississippi. Walker is sent to federal medical center for mental tests. Walker was commander of the U.S. Army's 24th Division stationed in West Germany, where he used his position to indoctrinate his troops with right-wing propaganda. Walker has resigned from the military in 1961 and has made an unsuccessful bid for governor of Texas in 1962, losing to John Connally.

RFK orders troops from the 503rd Military Police Battalion to move from Memphis to Oxford. There is a frustrating delay in the troops arrival. JFK says: "They always give you their bullshit about their instant reaction and split-second timing, but it never works out. No wonder it's so hard to win a war." RFK says he has never seen his brother so angry during his entire presidency. "People are dying in Oxford!" JFK erupts at General Abrams. "This is the worst thing I've seen in forty-five years. I want the military police battalion to enter the action. You are to proceed to the campus forthwith." The troops finally arrive after two o'clock in the morning. Kenny O'Donnell remembers: "...whatever cordiality that ever existed between the Southern states and the rest of us was now at an end." Brothers

October -- 1962                      This month, LBJ is awarded the Grand Cross of Merit of the Sovereign Order of Malta for his "significant humanitarian contributions," the first American to be so honored by the knights of one of the oldest Roman Catholic orders.

The FBI is now given full control of Mafia informant Joseph Valachi.                      *AOT*

A Bureau of Narcotics report describes Carlos Marcello as "one of the Nation's leading racketeers" and notes that he is "currently under intensive investigation by the IRS Intelligence Division for tax fraud."                      *AOT*

October 1, 1962                      Admiral Robert Lee Dennison, commander in chief of the Atlantic Fleet, is ordered by Robert McNamara "to be prepared to institute a blockade of Cuba." This evening Admiral Dennison orders his fleet commanders to "take all feasible measures necessary to assure maximum readiness to execute CINCLANT OPLAN 312 [and airstrike] by October 20." Simultaneously, U.S.

Army commanders are informed of the “imminence of a possible implementation of CINCLANT OPLAN 316-62,” a full-scale invasion of Cuba.

*NOTE: this is two weeks BEFORE Soviet missile sites in Cuba are “discovered.” Admiral Dennison takes steps to mask all of these preparations with the public announcement of a “large-scale amphibious assault exercise [to provide] a cover for our Caribbean preparations.” Reporters are told that the reputed target of this amphibious exercise - scheduled to begin on October 15 - is code-named Ortsac: Castro spelled backwards. The Color Of Truth*

Four attack submarines-- B-4, B-36, B-59, and B-130--of the Soviet Sixty-Ninth Submarine Brigade depart from Sayda Bay, near Murmansk, heading for Mariel Bay, Cuba. The submarines are of the “Foxtrot” (F-class) category, as designated by NATO. Armed with nuclear-tipped torpedoes and supplied with tropical clothing, the submarines and their crews have orders to sail covertly to Cuba and establish a base at Mariel.

October 2, 1962      Former Maj. General Edwin A. Walker is ordered placed under psychiatric examination in a Federal prison today. His attorneys announce immediately that they will fight the order tomorrow. They instruct Mr. Walker to refuse to cooperate with prison physicians. AOT

October 4, 1962      David Ferrie calls The Highlander from Kenner and another unidentified number today. Ferrie’s contact with Dallas/Ft. Worth picks up during this month.

The SGA meets to discuss the progress of Operation Mongoose. According to minutes of the meeting, RFK states that the president was “concerned about progress on the Mongoose program” and believed that “more priority should be given to trying to mount sabotage operations.” The attorney general also expresses the president’s “concern over [the] developing situation,” and urges that “massive activity” be undertaken within the Mongoose framework. The group agrees that plans for the mining of Cuban harbors and for capturing Cuban forces for interrogation should be considered.

October 5, 1962      Ultraconservative Clare Boothe Luce writes in Life, “What is now at stake in the decision for intervention or nonintervention in Cuba is the question not only of American prestige but of American survival.”

David Ferrie calls Belcher Oil and The Highlander as well as two other Dallas numbers (one from Kenner.)

John Connally swings into Dallas for two highly publicized campaign speeches.

October 7, 1962      George De Mohrenschildt and his wife visit Lee Harvey Oswald and Marina at the Oswald’s modest duplex apartment. De Mohrenschildt urges LHO to move to Dallas, where more Russian immigrants live.

*DeMohrenschildt, of Russian nobility, is a world traveler. He moves in the highest business and social circles in the United States and Europe. It appears he has intelligence connections. Ostensibly, he has befriended the Oswalds because of ties Marina has established with the Russian community in the Dallas-Fort Worth area. His present wife is Jeanne. He had two children by his previous wife -- both of whom had cystic fibrosis. One lived only a short time. George was very affected by these events and founded the national Cystic Fibrosis Foundation. Jeanne is his fourth wife. This marriage will last until his death.*

*Abraham Zapruder’s son Henry Zapruder worked for the Department of Justice and knew J. Edgar Hoover. Henry Zapruder’s assistant was Jeanne De Mohrenschildt, wife of George De Mohrenschildt.*

Later, under official investigative pressure. DeMohrenschildt will say that he has been cleared to associate with Oswald by a CIA agent based in Dallas, J. Walton Moore. Moore is Domestic Contacts Division agent who has debriefed De Mohrenschildt after his trip to Yugoslavia in 1957.

Oswald announces to De Mohrenschildt that he has lost his job at a nearby metal factory, a claim that is not true. De Mohrenschildt volunteers that Oswald will have a better chance of finding work in Dallas, thirty miles away, and that Marina will be better off staying awhile with one of the émigré families. Oswald’s mother Marguerite later will say she had the impression that De Mohrenschildt had already arranged a job for her son in Dallas.

Edwin A. Walker returns to Texas today. About 200 supporters greet him. During a subsequent news conference, Walker’s attorneys repeatedly refuse to allow him to answer questions. AOT

During this month, Richard Case Nagell alleges that he receives assignments from Soviets to monitor JFK assassination plot and Oswald’s activities.



Also during this month, a Bureau of Narcotics report will describe Carlos Marcello as “one of the Nation’s leading racketeers.”

**October 8, 1962** Under the strategic direction of Maurice Bishop (David Atlee Phillips[?]), Antonio Veciana orders commandos of Alpha 66 to attack Soviet merchant ships in Havana harbor.

Lee Harvey Oswald abruptly quits his job at the welding company. He gives no notice and even fails to remain on the premises long enough to collect his final paycheck. He has it mailed to him later. He also rents a P.O. box in Dallas. It is to this P.O. box that the rifle will be mailed. Oswald will use a post-office box wherever he goes from now on.

**October 9, 1962** David Ferrie calls a number at the Republic National Bank Bldg. in Dallas listed to John O’Connor (as well as Dresser Industries).

J. Edgar Hoover is in Las Vegas, Nevada, to address the American Legion national convention.

Robert Morrow states that Tracy Barnes tells him today that Oswald is in a Mafia-connected anti-Castro group in New Orleans comprised of Guy Bannister, David Ferrie, Clay Shaw and Jack Ruby. *BT*

**October 10, 1962** Oswald presents himself at the office of the Texas Employment Commission where he is interviewed by Louise Latham, one of the placement officers.

JFK tells the press that “one of his Administration’s most effective though least known efforts is its drive against organized crime.” JFK goes on to say that from January through June of this year there were 83 convictions.

**October 11, 1962** Based on placement by the Texas Employment Commission, Lee Harvey Oswald reports for work at Jaggars-Chiles-Stovall. JCS will be directly involved in support work by producing typeface for the U-2 surveillance photographs and maps of Cuba. The company is in the midst of doing classified work for the Army Map Service, and in performing these sensitive duties it is setting type for Cuban place names. There is no physical barrier preventing any employee from having the full run of the “restricted” area where the classified work is supposed to be done. Although this job has been officially found by the Texas Employment Commission, George de Mohrenschildt’s wife and daughter both say de Mohrenschildt organized it.

*From October 8 until November 3, 1962, when he moves with Marina into an apartment in Oak Cliff, across the Trinity River from where he will work in the downtown section of Dallas, there is no known record of where Oswald is living or what he is doing after work for most of this period. After work each day, he disappears and is not seen again until the next morning.*

**October 13, 1962** David Ferrie phones Hine Pontiac in Dallas as well as three other calls to unidentified Dallas numbers during the next few days.

**October 14, 1962** Dallas YMCA records show that an Lee Harvey Oswald stays there during Oct. 15 - 19.

The CIA confirms the presence of Soviet missiles in Cuba: a U-2 spy plane photographs the San Cristobal base in Pinar del Rio, where some R-12’s are located. *(Military intelligence has received information and has already made its own investigation a month earlier. They have already informed the CIA. In mid-September, they received the first information concerning the MRBM’s and IRBM’s, and have come to the conclusion that the MRBM’s are in the San Cristobal area.)*

McGeorge Bundy is today questioned on ABC’s Issues & Answers about the buildup in Cuba. He says there is “no present evidence” nor is there any likelihood that the Soviets and Cubans would try to install a “major offensive capability.”

The CIA informs JFK that there are no nuclear warheads in Cuba at this time. The agency qualifies this statement by adding they “could not be absolutely certain.”

*There are actually 162 nuclear warheads in Cuba at the time of the missile crisis, of which about forty are to be mounted on intermediate-range ballistic missiles targeted to the U.S.; the balance of the missiles are assigned to tactical nuclear weapons. These missiles are stored 100 or so kilometers away from the missile sites, and during the crisis a Russian military officer requests to move these nuclear warheads closer to the missiles; the request is approved by Khrushchev, but no nuclear warheads are ever mounted on the missiles.*

October 15, 1962      McGeorge Bundy is hosting a dinner party at his home tonight when he receives a phone call from Ray Cline. The deputy director of intelligence at the CIA cryptically informs Bundy, "Those things we've been worrying about in Cuba are there." Bundy asks, "Are you sure?" Cline assures him that he is. Only yesterday, Bundy issued a firm denial of the allegation that there are medium-range missile sites in Cuba. *The Color Of Truth*

October 16, 1962      The first U-2 photographs showing the Russian launch pads in Cuba and even one nuclear missile, are shown to JFK early this morning. The Cuban Missile Crisis officially begins. However, in giving the CIA new life, immense funding, and incredible power and influence to conduct effective large-scale secret operations regarding Cuba, JFK has created a force over which he can not maintain complete control. Elements of the CIA's Cuban efforts begin to actively sabotage the U.S. government's efforts to end the Cuban Missile Crisis peacefully. These incidents involve a series of major raids by anti-Castro groups which take place -- in defiance of U.S. Government policy -- between the time of the Missile Crisis and the assassination of JFK. One of the largest and most militant of the Cuban groups, Alpha 66, launches a quick strike at a major port in Cuba, killing at least twenty defenders, including some Russians. Later, the same group will sink a Cuban patrol boat.

JFK calls RFK early this morning and says: "We have some big trouble. I want you over here." Once RFK arrives at the White House, JFK informs him about the Russian missiles in Cuba. (RK:HL)

RFK storms into McGeorge Bundy's office and demands to see the photographic evidence of missiles in Cuba. After a CIA analyst shows RFK the briefing boards and points out fourteen missiles, Bobby begins pacing back and forth in Bundy's cramped office, pounding a fist into the palm of his hand and muttering, "Oh shit! Shit! Shit! Those sons a bitches Russians!" *The Color Of Truth*

Secret Service protection is extended to the Vice President under a bill signed today by JFK.

October 17, 1962      McGeorge Bundy sits in on CIA Director John McCone's briefing of JFK. McCone offers blunt advice: "Take Cuba away from Castro." *The Color Of Truth*

October 18, 1962      David Ferrie calls Belcher Oil and the office of G. Wray Gill today.

October 19, 1962      Before JFK's departure on a campaign trip, Rusk, Bundy, and the Joint Chiefs tell him that they now endorse an air strike against Cuba. Meeting alone with the president this morning, the Joint Chiefs of Staff virtually bully JFK to begin bombing. Gen. Curtis LeMay tells JFK: "If we don't do anything to Cuba, then they're going to push on Berlin and push real hard because they've got us on the run!" Later, JFK will tell Kenneth O'Donnell: "If we ... do what they want us to do, none of us will be alive later to tell them they're wrong." McGeorge Bundy indicates his support for the bombing plan (RK:HL) (*The Color Of Truth*) Ted Sorensen says: "In that meeting, what LeMay said is almost out of *Seven Days In May*. Telling Kennedy this is like Munich, this is too soft, and the American people will think so too! That's what outraged me - a general telling the president of the United States what the people think!" *Brothers*

October 20, 1962      JFK, in Chicago, receives word of American U-2 spy plane photos now showing advanced state of readiness of Cuban missile bases. He immediately makes plans to return to Washington. Salinger announces that JFK is suffering from a cold. JFK calls Jackie who is at Glen Ora with the children and asks her to meet him at the White House so that the family can be together in case of an emergency. There is fear of an imminent surprise nuclear attack on Washington. JFK wants Jackie and the children to stay somewhere nearer the underground shelter outside the capital. Jackie refuses to leave JFK alone in the White House. At 1:35 PM, JFK lands on the South Grounds of the White House by helicopter, staring silently out the window, chin in hand. He walks into the Oval Office, glances at Sorensen's draft of his upcoming television speech, swims while talking to RFK, and convenes an NSC meeting at two-thirty in the upstairs Oval Room.

The CIA considers four MRBM sites to be operational: those missiles on launching pads could probably be fired within eight hours of a Soviet decision to attack. Two IRBM sites have been spotted; one of these might be operational within six weeks, the other in eight to ten. American spy planes have also found twenty-two Il-28 bombers (only one assembled), thirty-nine MiG-21 fighters (thirty-five uncrated), and twenty-four SAM sites.

In Irving, Texas - Marina Oswald gives birth to a daughter who is named Rachel. Marina is still living at Ruth Paine's home.

Defense Department documents show that Operation Mongoose has been given an initial timetable which culminates in a deadline listed as this date. By this date, U.S. military are supposed to have finalized preparations for a full-scale invasion of Cuba. *The Color Of Truth*

October 21, 1962      JFK holds an Ex Comm breakfast in the upstairs Oval Room of the White House. JFK polls those present and finds that the group is now in favor of an air strike of Cuba, by nine to seven.

As the crisis progresses, General LeMay's right-hand man, Tommy Power, takes it upon himself to raise the Strategic Air Command's alert status to DEFCON-2, one step from nuclear war. General Power obviously thinks he knows better than the president of the United States how to handle the Russians. To make sure Moscow gets the message, Power deliberately sends the alert in the clear, so the Soviets can immediately read it. *(Though the U.S. doesn't know it, the Russians have forty thousand troops in Cuba. The Soviet commanders in Cuba are equipped not only with strategic missiles but with tactical nuclear missiles, and they have the delegated authority to use them to repel an American invasion.)* Brothers

**October 22, 1962** JFK publicly announces that U.S. reconnaissance aircraft -- the U-2 spy plane, has photographed offensive missile sites with nuclear capability being constructed in Cuba. Before his televised address to the nation, JFK looks particularly weary (in Ted Sorensen's opinion) because of all the political wrangling he has had to do with Congressmen regarding the crisis. JFK tells Sorensen: "If they want this job, fuck 'em. They can have it. It's no great joy to me." The Cuban Missile Blockade follows, Russia finally backs down and the missiles are removed from Cuba. This is a humiliating defeat for the USSR and Cuba. JFK's popularity soars. As the crisis winds down, Gen. Curtis LeMay bellows at JFK: "We lost! We ought to just go in there today and knock 'em off!" JFK can only sputter; his disdain for the Pentagon brass now seems complete. (RK:HL)

CIA Director John McCone informs President Kennedy that four Soviet submarines are positioned to reach Cuba in a week.

➔ Also on this night, Washington has ordered a halt to reconnaissance flights around the world. One flight, however, is ordered to take place. An RB-47 is ordered on a reconnaissance run across the Black Sea. As the spy plane nears the Crimean peninsula, the flight is suddenly ordered to abort when twenty-two Soviet fighters are launched with orders to fire at will. The RB-47 dives low and flies close to the water full throttle toward the Turkish coast. Miraculously, it makes it.

The Cubans meet with Soviet military officials today. Without consulting the Cubans, Khrushchev is proposing to JFK an agreement for the withdrawal of the missiles.

During this crisis, JFK tells David Ormsby-Gore: "A world in which there are large quantities of nuclear weapons is an impossible world to handle. We really must try to get on with disarmament if we get through this crisis ... because this is just too much."

**October 24, 1962** David Ferrie calls a Dallas number from Luling, LA today.

JFK and the National Security Council's Executive Committee (ExCom) discuss the Russian submarine threat and the dangers of an incident. According to Attorney General Robert Kennedy, when Secretary of Defense Robert McNamara reviews the use of practice depth charges (PDCs), the size of hand grenades, to signal the submarines, "those few minutes were the time of greatest worry to the President. His hand went up to his face & he closed his fist."

Khrushchev, in a letter to JFK, warns that the blockade is a "serious threat to peace" and states that the weapons he has sent to Cuba are purely "defensive" and are intended to deter an American invasion. *The Color Of Truth*

**October 26, 1962** RFK meets with the CIA's William Harvey today. The meeting goes badly. Voices are raised and accusations are hurled. Harvey finally explodes, telling RFK that the Kennedys were to blame for The Bay of Pigs and are to blame for the current crisis. RFK storms out of the room. Later, CIA director, John McCone, tells an aide, "Harvey has destroyed himself today. His usefulness had ended." RK

RFK's tirade against Harvey is "so severe," according to an FBI memo, "that McCone felt it would be appropriate to move Harvey from Washington, D.C., for a few days." Richard Helms later comes to Harvey's rescue, transferring him to the agency's Rome station. Brothers

➔ **October 27, 1962** A U2 spy plane is downed over Cuba during the crisis.

Today and on Oct. 30th, U.S. Navy anti-submarine warfare (ASW) forces surface Soviet submarines B-59 and B-130. No one on the U.S. side knows that the Soviet submarines are nuclear-armed; no one knows that conditions in the Soviet submarines are so physically difficult and unstable that commanding officers, fearing they are under attack by U.S. forces, may have briefly considered arming the nuclear torpedoes. Indeed, one of the incidents--the effort to surface B-59 on this date--occurs on one of the most dangerous days of the missile crisis, only hours after the Soviet shoot-down of a U-2 over Cuba and as President Kennedy is intensifying threats to invade Cuba.

*Of the four Russian submarines that secretly left for Cuba on 1 October, the U.S. Navy detected and closely tracked three: 1) B-36, commanded by Aleksei Dubivko, and identified by the U.S. Navy as C-26 (and later found to be identical with another*

*identified submarine C-20), 2) B-59, commanded by Valentin Savitsky, and identified as C-19, and 3) B-130, commanded by Nikolai Shumkov, and identified as C-18. Only submarine B-4, commanded by Captain Rurik Ketov, escaped intensive U.S. monitoring (although U.S. patrol aircraft may have spotted it). In a major defeat of the Soviet mission, these three submarines came to the surface under thorough U.S. Navy scrutiny.*

In a letter he writes to Khrushchev, JFK says that “upon the establishment of adequate arrangements through the United Nations to ensure...these commitments...[the US would] give assurances against an invasion of Cuba.” Cuba, however, does not allow on-site inspection to verify that all Russian missiles have been removed, so the pledge never actually takes effect. *US*

**October 28, 1962** After weeks of tense confrontation that brings the world to the brink of a nuclear holocaust, Russian Premier Khrushchev announces that the U.S.S.R. has decided to dismantle Soviet missiles in Cuba. JFK responds by congratulating Khrushchev for “an important contribution to peace.” An agreement is reached which includes JFK’s promise to halt Operation Mongoose raids against Cuba. The confrontation appears to be a cathartic experience for JFK. “Our most basic common link is that we all inhabit this small planet,” he says in a later speech. “We all breathe the same air, we all cherish our children’s futures and we are all mortal.” General Curtis LeMay bellows: “We lost! We ought to just go in there today and knock ‘em off!”

RFK is reportedly outraged when he discovers that, during the heat of the missile crisis, CIA (and ex-FBI) agent William Harvey has sent teams of more than sixty agents into Cuba to support any conventional U.S. military operations. RFK demands to know on whose authority Harvey has acted, at the moment when the smallest provocation might unleash a nuclear war. Harvey’s response is “we planned it because the military wanted it done.” The Pentagon claims not to have known about Harvey’s operation. The “rogue” mentality of elements in the intelligence community alarms JFK and his advisers.

LHO makes his weekly trek to Fort Worth to visit Marina and June at the house of Elena Hall. He announces on this occasion that the time is coming to end the separation between he and Marina.

Also today, a U-2 spy plane, flying toward the North Pole to spot Soviet nuclear tests veers deep into Soviet airspace over the Chukot Peninsula before finally turning back. Brought the news, JFK laughs sardonically: “There is always some son-of-a-bitch who doesn’t get the word.” Khrushchev complains and JFK apologizes.

**October 29, 1962** Fidel Castro proposes an additional five points, to be added to the accord concerning Cuba, as a guarantee that there will be no invasion: an end to the economic blockade, an end to the aggressions, an end to the flyovers and air and maritime space violations, an end to the pirate attacks, and the return of the naval base at Guantanamo. These five points are never considered, and the accord is concluded, requiring the removal of the missiles and an inspection of Cuban territory. JFK toughens his stand.

Nikita Khrushchev, in his memoirs, will recall a conversation late this month between his Ambassador Anatoly Dobrynin and RFK, who says, “Even though the president himself is very much against starting a war over Cuba, an irreversible chain of events could occur against his will. That is why the president is appealing directly to Chairman Khrushchev for his help in liquidating the conflict. If the situation continues much longer, the president is not sure that the military will not overthrow him and seize power. The American Army could get out of control.”

Khrushchev will later write: “For some time we had felt there was a danger that the president would lose control of his military, and now he was admitting this to us himself...We could sense from the tone of the message that tension in the United States was indeed reaching a critical point.” *Brothers*

**October 30, 1962** David Ferrie calls Belcher Oil today.

LHO applies for membership in the Socialist Workers Party. *O&CIA*

**October 31, 1962** A Federal court rules against Carlos Marcello’s attempt to have his 1938 drug conviction nullified.

David Ferrie calls the Highlander today.

Also today, JFK speaks at the graduating exercises of the FBI National Academy. He is effusive about both J. Edgar Hoover and the FBI. JFK comments: “We have the greatest debt to all of you. You make it possible for all of us to carry out our private lives.”

RFK scribbles notes today referring to McGeorge Bundy’s behavior during the Missile Crisis: “First he was for a strike, then a blockade, then for doing nothing because it would upset the situation in Berlin, and then, finally, he led the group which was in favor of a strike - and a strike without prior notification, along the lines of Pearl Harbor.” *The Color Of Truth*

**November, 1962** During this month, the government will reject Jack Ruby's offer to pay \$8,000 to compromise his already assessed taxes of more than \$20,000 because he has not filed returns for other federal taxes and has not paid these taxes until they became due. These other taxes amount to an additional \$20,000. The House Committee will eventually determine that Ruby's tax liability at this time may have been closer to \$60,000 than the \$40,000 mentioned by the Warren Commission. Ruby's situation is becoming desperate. He mentions his tax problems to anyone who will listen.

This month, CIA deputy director of plans, Richard Helms, establishes a direct line of communication with the DRE, effectively bypassing JM/WAVE chief Ted Shackley.

Also this month, Abraham Zapruder purchases, from Peacock Jewelry Company on Elm St. in Dallas, a top of the line Model 414 PD Bell & Howell Zoomatic Director Series Camera with Varamat 9 to 27 mm F1.8 lens and leather carrying case, electric eye, springwind indicator, and speeds of 1, 16 and 48. Serial number AS13486. It was rated highly in the December 1963 issue of Consumers Reports. It is spool-loaded with double 8 mm film; 25 feet could be shot at a time.

**November 1, 1962** JFK meets with the EXCOMM to discuss Cuba

**November 4, 1962** Oswald finds a three room apartment at 604 Elsbeth St. in the Oak Cliff section of Dallas -- south of the Trinity River. He and Marina are reunited, but within a day or two they begin fighting again.

JFK, Mrs. Kennedy, accompanied by Princess Lee Radziwill visit Rattlesnake Farm near Middleburg, Virginia, the site where they are building a new home.

**November 5, 1962** Anna Meller receives a telephone call from Marina, asking whether she can stay at her apartment this evening. She says that she has just had a fight with LHO. Mrs. Meller tells her to come right over.

The Socialist Workers Party responds to LHO advising him on his request for membership: "...as there is no Dallas chapter there can be no memberships in this area." *O&CIA*

JFK instructs Robert McNamara that "we must operate on the presumption that the Russians may try again to place missiles in Cuba."

**November 7, 1962** A strategy paper from Dean Rusk's State Department calls for "maximal US strategy...directed at the elimination...of the Castro regime." *US*

**November 10, 1962** JFK attends Eleanor Roosevelt's funeral. On the way back to Washington, JFK and Chief Justice Earl Warren sit together, laughing over newspaper clippings reporting Richard Nixon's defeat in his race for governor of California and his "last press conference."

Today, Eladio del Valle tells Robert Morrow that the rifles Morrow has supplied him with are to be used "For the big one ... in Dallas .... Kennedy's going to get it in Dallas." Morrow reportedly relays this information to attorney Marsahall Diggs, who works with Tracy Barnes. Eladio del Valle has already met with Robert Morrow at Churchills Restaurant in New York during the summer, during which del Valle told Morrow that LHO is being set up. *BT*

**November 15, 1962** JFK writes Khrushchev that it appears Fidel Castro wants war. "There has been no United Nations verification that other missiles were not left behind and, in fact, there have been many reports of their being concealed in caves and elsewhere, and we have no way of satisfying those who are concerned about these weapons." *US*

**November 16, 1962** Vice President Lyndon Johnson sends a get-well card to J. Edgar Hoover, who is now in George Washington University hospital. The nature of Hoover's illness remains unknown to this day. Some researchers speculate that Hoover undergoes a prostatectomy. He remains out of his office for most of the month.

At 7:00 AM today, the largest amphibious landing since World War II begins as part of an exercise at Onslow Beach, North Carolina. The two-day exercise, a full-scale rehearsal for an invasion of Cuba, includes six Marine battalion landing teams, four by assault boats and two by helicopter assault carriers.

**November 18, 1962** Martin Luther King says today: "One of the greatest problems we face with the FBI in the South is that the agents are white Southerners who have been influenced by the mores of their community. To maintain their status, they have to



be friendly with the local police and people who are promoting segregations. Every time I saw FBI men in Albany, they were with the local police force.” J. Edgar Hoover will eventually say that Robert Kennedy, Martin Luther King, Jr., and Quinn Tamm, the independent-minded executive director of the International Association of Chiefs of Police, are the only three people in the world he genuinely despises. B&JE

**November 20, 1962** JFK announces the suspension of the naval blockade of Cuba, but reaffirms that he will maintain political and economic measures against the country. JFK announces at a press conference, “I have today been informed by Chairman Khrushchev that all of the IL-28 bombers in Cuba will be withdrawn in thirty days...I have this afternoon instructed the Secretary of Defense to lift our naval quarantine.” Kennedy suggests that because no onsite inspection has occurred, the preconditions for a U.S. non-invasion guarantee have not been met. Nonetheless, he states, “If all offensive weapons are removed from Cuba and kept out of the hemisphere in the future...and if Cuba is not used for the export of aggressive Communist purposes, there will be peace in the Caribbean.”

**11:21 P.M. :** The JCS orders SAC to return to its normal airborne alert status, effective immediately. During the day, SAC forces lower their alert status from DEFCON 2, and other U.S. military commands reduced their alert status from DEFCON 3 to DEFCON 4.

**November 20, 1962** JFK holds a prime time news conference tonight and declares that he will “give assurances against an invasion of Cuba” only when “adequate arrangements for [UN] verification had been established.” JFK emphasizes that “the Cuban Government has not yet permitted the United Nations to verify whether all offensive weapons have been removed” and that “serious problems remain.” (*JFK is the first president to use the term “weapons of mass destruction.”*) US

**November 22, 1962** LHO and Marina spend Thanksgiving Day in Fort Worth with brothers John Pic and Robert. Marguerite Oswald is not invited to this family gathering. Later this same day LHO and Marina buy a recording of the theme music from Exodus and have snapshots made. O&CIA Lee Oswald’s older brother John Pic will tell the Warren Commission: “the Lee Harvey Oswald I met in November, 1962 was not the same Lee Oswald I had known ten years previous.” When Attorney Jenner asks Pic how Oswald looked physically as compared with when he had last seen him, Pic replies “I would never have recognized him, sir.” The Oswald that Pic sees on “Thanksgiving Day this year writes his name in Pic’s address book as “Harvey.” TA

JFK and Mrs. Kennedy have Thanksgiving dinner with Ambassador Joseph P. Kennedy, Hyannis Port, Massachusetts.

Jimmy Hoffa goes on trial in Nashville, Tennessee today. The trial will end disappointingly for the prosecution, with a hung jury, 7 - 5. B&JE

**November 29, 1962** The ExComm meets with President Kennedy to discuss intelligence and diplomatic reports on Cuba, U.S. declaratory policy on the IL-28 issue, the future of OPERATION MONGOOSE and “post mortems of Oct. 15-28.” Kennedy directs the State Department to prepare a long-range plan to “keep pressure on Castro.”

**December -- 1962** J. Edgar Hoover, this month, orders increased surveillance of Judith Exener, JFK’s former mistress.

Also this month, the Soviet Embassy in Washington, DC, receives a card in Russian, signed “Marina and Lee Oswald,” which conveys New Year’s greetings and wishes for “health, success and all the best” to the employees at the Embassy (an interesting personal touch, considering that there is no evidence that either Lee or Marina have ever been to or have had any contact with anyone at this Embassy, other than Lee’s letter asking about literature.) Marina is about to experience her first Christmas in the US. LHO refuses to buy a Christmas tree, so Marina finds a small tree branch instead and decorates it with nineteen cents’ worth of paper. Jeanne DeMohrenschildt feels sorry for Marina and asks Declan and Katya Ford to invite the Oswalds to their Christmas party. The party does not go well. Marina eats as if she has not eaten a square meal for several days, and people notice. LHO spends most of his time with a Japanese girl who has come to the party and ignores Marina the entire evening. Most of the other party guests are not impressed with the Oswalds. The DeMohrenschildts, however, continue with the Oswalds on friendly terms.

Exile militant Felipe Vidal Santiago, who will be arrested on a 1964 sabotage mission into Cuba, will tell his captors that in Washington, DC he meets this month with a lawyer/lobbyist connected to a “Citizen’s Committee to Free Cuba.” This lawyer informs Vidal Santiago of a conversation he has had with Republican Henry Cabot Lodge, soon to be US ambassador to South Vietnam, who says he’s heard from Kennedy aide Walt Rostow of “a plan to open a dialogue with Cuba.” “Vidal told us he was very surprised,” General Fabian Escalante, chief of Cuba’s G-2 intelligence agency will eventually disclose. In fact Vidal, infuriated and feeling betrayed, immediately alerts his exile cohorts, as well as a CIA contact, Colonel William Bishop. “It was almost like a bomb, an intentional message against Kennedy.” Vidal is also an information conduit for General Edwin Walker, the ultra-right Texan paramilitary leader at whom Oswald will allegedly take a shot in April 1963. And FBI files call Vidal a “very close friend” of Miami mobster John Martino, who will

eventually intimate to family and associates that he had foreknowledge of the JFK assassination. Dick Russell

**December 4, 1962** U.S. Customs officers capture twelve anti-Castro guerrillas, mostly American soldiers of fortune trained by the CIA, at a secret training base called No Name Key, north of Key West, as they are about to embark on a raid to Cuba. They are charged with violation of the Neutrality Act. Among those arrested is Gerry Patrick Hemming, founder with Frank Sturgis of the International Anti-Communist Brigade. Also arrested is Roy Hargraves. The case is dismissed by the U.S. Justice Dept. because "Justice failed to go ahead with prosecution."

ExComm members today discuss future policy toward Cuba at a working meeting held without JFK. The group reviews U.S. planning for future overflights of Cuba, apparently agreeing that continued aerial reconnaissance is necessary to verify the removal of the IL-28s and to ensure offensive weapons are not reintroduced into Cuba. When John McCone raises the possibility that another U-2 might be shot down, the ExComm decides that the United States should respond by attacking one or more SAM sites. Troubled by the potential for a new crisis arising over another attack on U.S. reconnaissance, McCone writes to McGeorge Bundy the following morning to recommend that "diplomatic measures be taken" to assure that the United States does not find itself in the position of having to attack Soviet-controlled bases in Cuba.

**December 6, 1962** Gerry Patrick Hemming says that he briefly encounters LHO in Miami on this date and that this is the last time he ever sees him.

On this date, LHO sends examples of his photographic work to the Socialist Workers Party. *O&CIA*

**December 14, 1962** The USA's Mariner-2 completes the first Venus flyby.

**December 15, 1962** LHO mails one dollar as payment for a subscription to the Militant. *O&CIA*

**December 17, 1962** In a television and radio interview, JFK offers some of his thoughts on the crisis. He observes that "if we had to act on Wednesday [October 17] in the first twenty-four hours, I don't think we would have chosen as prudently as we finally did." He characterizes the Soviet attempt to install missiles in Cuba as "an effort to materially change the balance of power...It would have appeared to, and appearances contribute to reality." JFK compares the miscalculations leading to the Cuban missile crisis with those misjudgments that had led to World Wars I and II. When "you see the Soviet Union and the United States, so far separated in their beliefs...and you put the nuclear equation into that struggle; that is what makes this...such a dangerous time...One mistake can make this whole thing blow up."

**December 19, 1962** JFK meets with the Cuban Revolutionary Council in the Oval Office. This is the group that, theoretically sponsored the Bay of Pigs invasion. JFK explains why he could not intervene militarily. JFK's explanation moves the Council, despite their concealed anger.

**December 22, 1962** JFK departs Bermuda from Kindley Air Force Base today for Palm Beach, Florida.

**December 23, 1962** The captured Cuban Brigade is freed from Cuba after the U.S. agrees to exchange them for \$53 million worth of food and drugs.

**December 24, 1962** Katangese forces fire on a UN helicopter and outpost. The UN now moves with a combined land and air strike code-named Operation Grand Slam. By December 29th, Elisabethville, the capital of Katanga is under heavy siege. By the second week of January, the UN advance is proceeding on all fronts. By January 22nd, Katanga's secession effort is over. As Stevenson will say later, it was the UN's finest hour. JFK will write congratulatory notes to all those involved. To George McGhee, special State Department emissary on the Congo, Kennedy will write that the task has been "extraordinarily difficult" but now they are entitled to "a little sense of pride."

**December 28, 1962** Lee Harvey Oswald and Marina attend a party in Dallas/Fort Worth area given by the local White Russian community (i.e., anti-communist Soviets.)

**December 29, 1962** JFK and Jacqueline are driven in an open white car onto the Orange Bowl field in Miami before a crowd of forty thousand Americans and Cuban exiles gathered to welcome the surviving veterans of the Bay of Pigs from Cuban jails. Dean Rusk and McGeorge Bundy have advised the President not to attend the rally. Ken O'Donnell has warned JFK that "It will look as though you're planning to back them in another invasion of Cuba." But RFK says his brother's presence will help to soften his sense of guilt over the Bay of Pigs. During the course of the ceremony, JFK is presented the brigade's banner by Pepe San Roman, the Brigade

commander. The banner had flown over the invasion site for three days. "I can assure you," say JFK, pausing for effect, "that this flag will be returned to this brigade in a free Havana." The applause is rapturous, but JFK's advisers are worried. JFK's last remarks are not in the script, and they imply a commitment to the exile cause which is simply not there any more. (In 1975, bitter members of the Brigade who feel betrayed by Kennedy and his successors will demand and obtain the flag's return from the John F. Kennedy Presidential Library.) After hearing about the remark JFK has made concerning the banner, Fidel Castro complains to a crowd that Kennedy had had too much to drink.

After his historic speech to the returned prisoners, JFK stops off at Mike McLaney's villa across Indian Creek "to sit on the back patio, where they were joined by an emissary of Sam Giancana's. They spoke for about twenty minutes." The emissary himself, Steve Reynolds indicates, is Johnny Rosselli. *B&JE*

**December 31, 1962** Khrushchev writes to JFK tonight: "The year 1962 now passing into history witnessed events whose fatal development was possible to avert, thanks to the fact that both sides showed a sensible approach and reached a compromise."

Also, as 1962 draws to a close, JFK's drive against the Mafia (led by his brother RFK) has convicted 101 people. Hundreds more are on trial. He is making good on his 10/10/62 threat to destroy the organization.

David Ferrie makes a call to G. Wray Gill's office today from Ft. Worth, Texas

## 1963

**January 1, 1963** Oswald fills out an order form for a pistol (SW .30, 2-inch barrel) from a West Coast company, Sea Port Traders, Inc. For some reason, probably a lack of funds, he waits to place the order until 3/21/63. Some time this month, Oswald will send \$206 to the State Department, thus completing repayment of the \$435 loan that had been made to him in Russia the previous spring. He is now free to seek a new passport and travel outside the United States.

JFK attends the University of Alabama/University of Oklahoma football game in Miami, Florida.

Time magazine will name Dr. Martin Luther King as "the 1963 Man of the Year." J. Edgar Hoover remarks: "They had to dig deep in the garbage to come up with this one." *B&JE*

This month, Task Force W is replaced by new CIA group called Special Affairs Staff. Desmond FitzGerald replaces William Harvey as the CIA's manager of covert action against Cuba. He suggests that a tiny explosive be installed in a rare seashell to be left in a place where Castro might skin-dive and pick it up. This will supposedly prove to be beyond the Agency's technical capability. These attempts on Castro's life continue despite earlier JFK directives to halt all Cuban operations.

This month, JFK announces plan to reduce oilmen's tax breaks.

This year, Sam Giancana's position as a Mafia leader will become shaky. During 1963, he will react, sometimes emotionally, to the intense FBI coverage to which he is subject. In midyear, he goes to Federal court (an unprecedented act) to seek an injunction against the close surveillance, but loses on appeal. Anthony Tisci, his son-in-law, will be in daily attendance during the trial, trying to help Giancana. This will raise questions about a possible conflict of interest, since Tisci is at the time on the payroll of Roland Libonati, a congressional representative from Chicago to the House and the media plays up the story. Shortly thereafter, Giancana will make national headlines again when he and Phyllis McGuire, a frequent companion, are guests at the Cal-Neva Lodge at Lake Tahoe, which is partially owned by Frank Sinatra, and then at the entertainer's Palm Springs, Calif., home. The Nevada Gaming Commission demands that Sinatra break off this friendship. Sinatra responds that he will sell his interests in Cal-Neva and the Sands Hotel in Las Vegas. This national attention and Giancana's prolonged absences from Chicago lead his colleagues to suggest that someone else lead the family, at least during his time away. Giancana will be also greatly concerned that he will be brought before the McClellan committee.

**January 2, 1963** At ApBac, fifty miles from Saigon, when a considerable force of Diem's regulars encircle a Viet Cong battalion one-tenth its size, they decline to close with them and finally permit the Viet Cong to escape in the night after they knock down five American helicopters and kill three American Advisors.

David Ferrie calls the office of G. Wray Gill today.

JFK and Mrs. Kennedy cruise aboard the Honey Fitz and have lunch at the Vanderbilt estate in Lantana, Florida.

**January 4, 1963** The Standing Group, an NSC group that eventually replaces the ExComm in reviewing U.S. policy toward Cuba, discusses McGeorge Bundy's proposal of opening communications with Fidel Castro. Bundy later notes that the "gradual devel-

opment of some form of accommodation with Castro” became a standard item in lists of policy alternatives considered by the Kennedy administration. Nonetheless, U.S. policy toward Castro vacillates considerably in the months after the missile crisis. Even as secret approaches to Castro are being weighed, the Kennedy administration also contemplates Pentagon proposals for military action against Castro, as well as a wide range of economic and covert programs to weaken the Castro government.

JFK attends the funeral of Senator Robert Kerr of Oklahoma in Oklahoma City.

January 6, 1963        JFK, Mrs. Kennedy, Caroline Kennedy and guests cruise aboard the Honey Fitz in Palm Beach, Florida.

January 7, 1963        JFK, Vice President Johnson and party go for a cruise in Palm Beach, Florida

January 8, 1963        JFK, Jacqueline Kennedy and Andre Malraux attend the opening ceremony of the Mona Lisa exhibit at the National Gallery of Art.

January 14, 1963        George Wallace is sworn in as governor of Alabama, pledging: “Segregation now, segregation tomorrow and segregation forever.”

JFK delivers a State of the Union address before Congress today.

January 15, 1963        Airtel from SAC Chicago to J. Edgar Hoover: “Chuck English bemoans the fact that the Federal government is closing in on the organization and apparently nothing can be done about it. Makes various and sundry inflammatory remarks about the Kennedy administration.”

In a lengthy televised speech, Fidel Castro declares, “for us, the Caribbean crisis has not been resolved. A war was avoided but the peace was not won.” Regarding a U.S. non-invasion guarantee, Castro says, “we don’t believe in Kennedy’s words. But Kennedy has given no pledge and if he did give it he has already withdrawn it.”

*By the end of this month, OPERATION MONGOOSE begins to be phased out. The Special Group Augmented is replaced by a different oversight organization, the Special Group, chaired by McGeorge Bundy . Although MONGOOSE is abolished, the CIA arm, Task Force W, continues to exist as the Special Affairs Staff, located at the CIA’s Miami station. William Harvey, the head of Task Force W, is replaced by Desmond FitzGerald as head of the Special Affairs Staff. Covert operations against Fidel Castro continue during 1963 under FitzGerald. In addition to continuing attempts on Castro’s life over the course of the year, CIA teams carry out at least six major operations in Cuba aimed at disrupting the Cuban government and economy.*

JFK, Dean Rusk, Robert McNamara and McGeorge Bundy meet today to discuss Vietnam, Cuba, NATO, and the multilateral force.

January 14, 1963        LHO enrolls in a typing course in the night school of Crozier Technical High School, and starts attending on January 28. The class runs from 6:15 to 7:15 p. m. on Mondays, Tuesday, and Thursdays. Although Oswald reviews a typing textbook at home, he attends the course irregularly and stops going altogether on about March 28.        WC

January 20, 1963        Gerry Patrick Hemming and Loran Hall visit Dallas. They meet with Gen. Edwin Walker while in the city. They remain in Dallas until the 22nd of January.

JFK attends Mass at St. Stephen’s Church

January 27, 1963        Lee Harvey Oswald uses “Hidell” alias for the first time, in filling out mail-order coupon for a revolver. (*Richard Case Nagell admits to having used the same alias.*)

JFK and Jackie attend Mass at the Middleburg, Virginia, Community Center and return to Glen Ora.

January 29, 1963        David Ferrie calls a railroad company in Ft. Worth today as well as an unidentified Dallas number. He also calls the office of G. Wray Gill.

February 1, 1963        On page 1 (of 6) of a Naval Intelligence Memorandum dated today, Mac Wallace’s past history is noted, and it is added, “When you add to the above that his thrice married wife, an admitted lesbian, charged him with [deleted] on their minor daughter, applicant suggests all the least desirable elements of an utter bum.”

February 2, 1963      The CIA establishes a new Domestic Operations Division under Tracy Barnes, chief of the psychological and paramilitary staff for the Agency's clandestine branch during the Bay of Pigs, when he worked with David Atlee Phillips as propaganda chief. E. Howard Hunt is shifted from chief of the covert action staff in the Western European Division to a deputy position in Barne's new division. On orders from Deputy Director FitzGerald, Phillips takes over Cuban operations.

Also on this date, George and Jeanne De Mohrenschildt invite the Oswalds to a party at the home of Everett Glover, where Michael Paine, the estranged husband of Ruth Paine, lives; but Paine, who works for Bell Helicopter, isn't present. The Oswalds, however, are introduced to Ruth Paine, who will later invite Marina Oswald and her daughter to live with her when Oswald moves to a rooming house.

This month, Paul Rodgers, a Democratic representative from Florida cites "serious kinks in our intelligence system." He calls for a Joint Congressional committee to oversee the CIA. "What proof have we," he asks, "that this Agency, which in many respects has the power to preempt foreign policy, is not actually exercising this power through practices which are contradictory to the established policy objectives of this Government?"

February 5, 1963      David Ferrie makes two calls to Dallas today to two unidentified numbers.

February 7, 1963      At a press conference today, JFK is asked about the Russian troops still remaining in Cuba. He replies that the "kind of forces we are talking about" are not a "military threat" and notes that Khrushchev has promised to take them out in due time.

February 9, 1963 Khrushchev says: "We [the USSR] will always be friends with the Chinese." Khrushchev is fighting off a new challenge to his leadership by opponents in Moscow and Peking. The Soviet government begins to veer away from his policy of heading toward an open divorce from the Chinese who are now being asked for a conciliatory meeting "at any level and at any time."

JFK meets with Ambassador to the Soviet Union Foy Kohler.

February 11 - 14, 1963      The CIA's William Harvey is in Miami on these dates. He will leave on the 15th to meet with John Roselli in Los Angeles.

February 12, 1963      George DeMohrenschildt arranges an evening in his home between LHO and a young geologist named Volkmar Schmidt. Having been brought together, the two talk for hours.

February 13, 1963      Jimmy Hoffa accuses RFK of waging vendetta against him.

February 15, 1963      A plot to kill President de Gaulle is uncovered in Paris. Three men and two women are arrested. Sources say they planned to shoot de Gaulle in the courtyard of the Ecole Militaire. A rifle with a telescope is found in the apartment of one of the conspirators after police are tipped off by informers.

J. Edgar Hoover, reacting from pressure by RFK, directs the New Orleans FBI office to make a special effort to intensify its investigations of Carlos Marcello and his criminal organization.

February 17, 1963      Marina Oswald writes letter to Soviet embassy. "I beg your assistance to help me return to Homeland in the USSR."

JFK, Jackie with Mr. and Mrs. Paul Fay visit the site of the President's new home at Atoka, Virginia

February 18, 1963      William Harvey and John Roselli have drinks together in Los Angeles. According to Harvey's later testimony, they agree to put the Fidel Castro assassination plotting on hold but leave the bounty on Castro of \$150,000.00 where it is.    *US*

February 20, 1963      White House police have taken over responsibility for guarding the entire Executive Office Building previously policed with the assistance of General Services Administration guards. Congressional action last year increased the White House force from 170 to 250 legal limit.

February 21, 1963      Ten cartons of 36-inch Mannlicher-Carcano rifles, not identified by carton or serial number, arrive at the Klein's Sporting Goods receiving department in Chicago. According to the FBI and The Warren Commission, the rifle allegedly bought by LHO was one of the rifles in this order. The Warren Commission will conclude that LHO did NOT order an ammunition clip.  
*H&L*



JFK holds his fiftieth news conference today.

**February 22, 1963** Everett Glover, a chemist employed in Dallas, has a gathering at his house, one of the purposes of which is to permit his friends, many of whom are studying Russian, to meet the Oswalds. They are the objects of much attention. Marina converses at length with another guest named Ruth Paine, who has recently separated from her husband, Michael Paine, a research engineer at the Bell Helicopter plant in Fort Worth. Mrs. Paine, who is studying Russian, obtains Marina's address and shortly thereafter writes Marina asking to see her. Marina responds by inviting Mrs. Paine to visit her. WC

**February 28, 1963** Nine are arrested in plot to kill France's Premier Pompidou.

JFK meets with the Joint Chiefs of Staff at the White House.

Today, after two years in office, JFK introduces his first civil rights bill, a voting rights bill. Its principal provision asserts that a sixth-grade education will be considered proof of literacy in voting matters. The idea is to get around the more outrageous Southern registrars, who enforce such literacy tests by asking Negro voters to read and interpret the Constitution of the United States, article by article. However, JFK asks his most vocal civil rights advocate, Senator Hubert Humphrey, to stop talking about a comprehensive civil rights bill. JFK: "When I feel that there's necessity for a congressional action with a chance of getting that congressional action, then I will recommend it to the Congress." In a more relaxed moment with his own aides, JFK remarks: "We go up there with that and they'll piss all over us."

**March -- 1963** During the month, a New Orleans FBI informant named Eugene De Lapparra overhears three individuals in a Marcello-controlled restaurant talking of the impending contract to kill JFK. As the three men are looking at an advertisement for a foreign made rifle that sells for \$12.98, one of them, a friend of Marcello's, observes: "This would be a nice rifle to buy to get the President." He then goes on to tell his friends that there is a price on the President's head, adding that "somebody will get Kennedy when he comes South."

This month, Silvia Odio moves to Dallas and soon makes fast friends with her benefactor Lucille Connell, who becomes her closest confidante. Silvia goes back to Puerto Rico on June 29 and retrieves her four children. She then returns to Dallas where she establishes herself in the highest circles of the community. Oswald Talked

Also this month, Jean Souetre meets Howard Hunt in Madrid, Spain. Also at this meeting are OAS Intelligence Director Jean Claude Perez and several Hungarians looking to expand the global anti-Communist network. Souetre then proceeds to the USA and specifically to Dallas for a meeting with General Edwin Walker in April. BT

While LHO and Marina are living on Neeley Street, a prominent Memphis attorney Daniel Thomas McGown will later tell the FBI that he sees a letter at the Carousel Club this month addressed to Jack Rubenstein bearing the return address of "Lee Oswald, 1106 Diceman Avenue, Dallas, Texas." TA

**March 3, 1963** Ruth Paine writes her first letter to Marina Oswald asking if she can come visit. Marina promptly approves. This same day, the Oswalds move a block north and half a block west to 214 West Neely Street, the top floor of a rickety wooden two-story duplex.

JFK tours the Smithsonian Aeronautics Building, walks along the reflecting pool to the Lincoln Memorial, and visits Arlington National Cemetery.

**March 4, 1963** Rejecting a State Department recommendation that Cuba loosen its ties with the Soviet Union and China as the price for normal ties, a White House memo today states, "We don't want to present Castro with a condition that he obviously cannot fulfill ... We should start thinking along more flexible lines. The president, himself, is very interested in this one."

**March 8, 1963** JFK and Jackie hold what will be their last dinner dance in the White House tonight. The guest of honor is World Bank president Eugene Black. By midnight, thirty-three bottles of champagne and six bottles of booze have been consumed by the hundred odd guests. Mary Meyer is there. She disappears late in the evening and Blair Clark, her date for the evening and an old Harvard classmate of JFK, goes searching for her. When he finds his date, her face is flushed and the hem of her dress is wet. "She had been upstairs with Jack, and then she had gone walking out in the snow," remembers Clark. "So there I was, the 'beard' for Mary Meyer." Meyer is upset and leaves the party. Some speculate that JFK has tried to break off their relationship. To Adlai Stevenson, Jackie Kennedy says: "I don't care how many girls" Jack sleeps with, "as long as he knows it's wrong and I think he does now. Anyway that's all over, for the present." The CIA's James Jesus Angleton later observed that JFK's affair with Mary Meyer was serious. They "were in love," the CIA official stated with conviction. Angleton has, in fact, bugged the rooms and telephones in Mary's Georgetown

house. He asserts that the lovers experimented with drugs, smoking marijuana and dabbling with LSD. *Brothers*

**March 12, 1963** Oswald allegedly orders 6.5 mm Mannlicher-Carcano rifle from mail-order firm in Chicago, sending money order in name of A. Hidell for \$21.45. Hidell had been the nickname of a fellow Marine. On Nov. 22, 1963, the Dallas Police will find a 40.2 inch, 6.5 mm, bolt-action rifle, serial number C2766, with a 4-power Japanese scope on the 6th floor of the Texas School Book Depository. However, the 40-inch Mannlicher-Carcano rifle was not advertised for sale until April, 1963. LHO has allegedly clipped an order coupon from the February 1963 issue of American Rifleman. In that issue, only a 36-inch Mannlicher-Carcano rifle was offered for sale. The Warren Commission will therefore be confronted with a serious problem: LHO ordered a 36-inch weapon, but a 40-inch weapon was found on the 6th floor of the TSBD. The Commission's solution was to keep any reference to a 40-inch weapon out of its final report. The FBI will not find LHO's latent fingerprints on the Money Order for the rifle. Additionally, LHO is working at Jaggars-Chiles-Stovall at this time. According to their records, he works continuously today from 8:00 AM through 12:15 PM. In order for his letter to be postmarked on this date, the mail truck would have picked up his postal order at 10:00 AM and it would have been delivered to Love Field before noon - making it impossible for him to have purchased a money order from the GPO or mailed a letter from postal zone 12. *H&L*

Prior to the assassination, at least Military Intelligence is aware that Oswald has obtained a weapon, cheap though it is. It is possible that the FBI is also made aware of this development. A top Army Intelligence officer now says his unit had a "Hidell" file before the assassination, apparently because it was an Oswald alias. On the basis of the known record, it is hard to see any explanation for that -- other than that military intelligence was aware of Oswald's gun purchases at the time he made them.

**March 13, 1963** A CIA-Mafia Castro assassination attempt engineered by Johnny Rosselli and David Morales fails today. The plot included a plan to assassinate Castro from a house near the University of Havana by firing a mortar. Bazookas, mortars, and machine guns are seized. The attempt was to be made using "a rifle with a telescopic sight." *US*

**March 18, 1963** JFK departs West Palm Beach, Florida, for San Jose, Costa Rica.

**March 19, 1963** At a press conference in Washington arranged by spy master Maurice Bishop, Alpha 66 leader Antonio Veciana announces that his anti-Castro forces have raided a "Soviet fortress" and ship in a Cuban port east of Havana, causing a dozen Soviet casualties and serious damage. Veciana says his purpose is "to wage psychological warfare against the government of Premier Fidel Castro and the Soviet troops supporting him." The New York Times says the Kennedy administration is "embarrassed by the incident."

**March 20, 1963** A rifle and a revolver are shipped to Oswald from different mail order houses. According to Klein's Sporting Goods Co. records, a rifle bearing serial number C2766 is shipped to one A. Hidell, P.O. Box 2915, Dallas, Texas. The specific rifle shipped against the order has been received by Klein's from Crescent on February 21, 1963. It bears the manufacturer's serial number C2766. On that date, Klein's placed an internal control number VC836 on this rifle. According to Klein's shipping order form, one Italian carbine 6.5 X-4 x scope, control number VC836, serial number C2766, is shipped parcel post to "A. Hidell, P.O. Box 2915, Dallas, Texas," on this date. Information received from the Italian Armed Forces Intelligence Service has established that this particular rifle was the only rifle of its type bearing serial number C2766. *WC*

*The fact that Oswald chooses to acquire his weapons by mail order has never made much sense. Its only value is to the official version of events, in that the mail order purchase creates an absolute chain of documentary evidence to link Oswald to the weapons supposedly responsible for the murders of JFK and Officer J.D. Tippit. The same make of the rifle and revolver could have been easily purchased by Oswald at stores only a few blocks from where he worked in Dallas. Weapons from these stores would have been much simpler to acquire -- and there would have been NO RECORD of his purchase and ownership. However, for some unknown reason, Oswald orders his weapons in a fashion that absolutely ties the guns to him, despite his use of the easily transparent alias of "Hidell." AATF*

*Klein's Sporting Goods store in Chicago, from which Oswald allegedly purchases the Mannlicher-Carcano carbine, and Sea-port Traders in Los Angeles, which sends the Smith & Wesson .38 revolver tied to the Tippit murder, are both under investigation in early 1963 by the federal Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco and Firearms and by a U.S. Senate subcommittee chaired by Sen. Thomas Dodd.*

Gerry Patrick Hemming and Loran Hall visit Dallas, Texas.

**March 21, 1963** JFK criticizes recent attacks on Cuba by Cuban "exiles," saying that the raids only "strengthened the Russian position in Cuba."

JFK holds his fifty-second news conference.

March 23, 1963      A written warning has been received “threatening the life of the President during the motorcade today in Chicago from O’Hare Field to the Conrad Hilton Hotel. Additional motorcycles are added to JFK’s motorcade. The Chicago Police Department is asked to keep the information concerning the threat confidential.

March 24, 1963      LHO writes to the Socialist Workers Party. Their copy of the letter and an enclosed newspaper clipping LHO sent have been lost. *O&CIA*

March 25, 1963      The rifle Oswald has ordered arrives today. Oswald picks it up at the post office and brings it back to his office, where he shows it to one of his fellow employees, Jack Bowen.

March 26, 1963      The FBI suddenly reopens Lee Harvey Oswald’s security case, the stated basis purportedly being his subscription to the Worker the previous September. Despite this fact, Marina Oswald has still not been interviewed by the Bureau, the alleged reason for this being that there has been information that Oswald has been drinking to excess and beating his wife, and that the relevant FBI manual provision requires a “cooling off” period. NOTE: “On the previous occasion that the Dallas FBI office had learned of LHO’s subscription to the Worker (Oct. 1962), they had closed his file. Now the same event is the stated reason for opening it again. This makes little sense.” *O&CIA*

LBJ refuses to say tonight whether he will seek renomination with JFK next year.

March 28, 1963      A Republican publication says JFK has swung support to a Texas liberal faction and touched off a fight among state party Democrats that could knock Vice President LBJ off the 1964 ticket. “By rekindling the factional feud in Texas, the Kennedys are digging his political grave.”

Also today, Billy Sol Estes is convicted of mail fraud involving mortgage deals involving \$24,000,000.

March 29, 1963      JFK discusses ways to stop the exile’s raids against Cuba with his Executive Committee. *H&L*

March 30, 1963      Robert McNamara announces a reorganization program that will close fifty-two military installations in twenty-five states, as well as twenty-one overseas bases, over a three-year period.

Also on this date, and after a series of unauthorized attacks on Cuba, U.S. government announces crackdown on Cuban exiles.

March 31, 1963      The supposed date that the photographs of Oswald are taken in his backyard by Marina depicting him holding the rifle. Later proved forgeries.

JFK, Jackie, Caroline Kennedy and Mr. and Mrs Paul Fay and children drive to Gettysburg, Pennsylvania to tour the battlefield.

In 1975, the Senate Intelligence Committee will hear testimony from a former immigration inspector in New Orleans. While keeping the man’s identity secret, the Committee will report: “...he is absolutely certain that he interviewed Lee Harvey Oswald in a New Orleans jail cell sometime shortly before April 1, 1963. Although the inspector is not now certain whether Oswald was using that particular name at that time, he is certain that Oswald was claiming to be a Cuban alien. He quickly ascertained that Oswald was not a Cuban alien, at which point he left Oswald in his jail cell. According to the Warren Commission, Oswald does not arrive in New Orleans until the end of April, nearly a month after the inspector’s meeting with the jailed “Oswald.” *Crossfire*

This month, Eugene De Laparra, a young man who works at a New Orleans restaurant owned by a Marcello associate, Bernard Tregle, reports that he observes Tregle and two friends looking at an advertisement for a cheap foreign-made rifle. Tregle, according to De Laparra, speaks of it as a suitable rifle “to get the President.” “There is a price on the President’s head, and other members of the Kennedy family,” he adds, “... Somebody will kill Kennedy when he comes down south.” Also last month or during this month, Gene Sumner, a respected businessman from Georgia, goes with a colleague to the Town and Country Restaurant in New Orleans. A young couple comes in, and sits down at a nearby table. The restaurant boss joins the couple, then takes a wad of money from his pocket and passes it to the young man under the table. The man and his companion then get up and leave. After the assassination, Sumner sees pictures of Oswald and believes him to be the same young man he has seen accepting money in the restaurant. According to FBI records, the Bureau will learn of the Sumner and De Laparra leads within a week of the assassination. There will be a brief investigation after which the matter will be dropped. *Conspiracy*

April 1, 1963      LHO loses his job with Jaggars-Chiles-Stovall (a photography firm) for poor job performance. He is given until April 6th to leave.

During this month, JFK tells Averell Harriman that the US must “seize upon any favorable moment to reduce our involvement (in Vietnam)” -- although that moment “might yet be some time away.”

*The New York Times* reports: “Seventeen heavily armed Cuban exiles planning to attack a Soviet tanker off Cuba were seized yesterday by a British force on a solitary islet in the Bahamas chain . . . . The capture was apparently the first result of an agreement worked out late last week by Washington and London to cooperate in preventing raids by opponents of Premier Fidel Castro . . . [In Miami], Cuban exiles reacted with a mixture of anger, defiance and gloom . . .” The anti-Castro raiding party is led by Jerry Buchanan, a member of Frank Sturgis’s International Anti-Communist Brigade.

Shortly before this date, a New Orleans immigration inspector will later testify that he is absolutely certain he interviews Lee Harvey Oswald in a New Orleans jail cell. The inspector will later not remember whether LHO was using that particular name, but is certain that Oswald was claiming to be a Cuban alien. The inspector quickly ascertains that LHO is not a Cuban alien and subsequently leaves LHO alone. This period of time - sometime before April 1 -- predates the real Oswald’s descent on New Orleans.

April 2, 1963      Marina and child are now staying with Ruth Paine. Oswald rides to the house with Michael Paine for dinner. They discuss General Edwin Walker.

Luna 4, the USSR’s first successful spacecraft of their “second generation” lunar program is launched today. The spacecraft, rather than being sent on a straight trajectory toward the Moon, is placed first in an Earth orbit and then an automatic interplanetary station is rocketed in a curving path towards the Moon. Luna 4, the second attempt of this program, achieves the desired trajectory but misses the Moon by 8336.2 km at 13:25 UT on 5 April 1963 and enters a barycentric 90,000 x 700,000 km Earth orbit. The intended mission of the probe is not known, it is speculated the probe was designed to land on the Moon with an instrument package based on the trajectory and on the later attempted landings of the Luna 5 and 6 spacecraft. (*And the fact that a lecture program entitled “Hitting the Moon” is scheduled to be broadcast on Radio Moscow at 7:45 p.m. the evening of April 5 but is canceled.*) The spacecraft transmits at 183.6 MHz at least until 6 April. Luna 5 will not be launched until May, 1965.

April 3, 1963      Dobrynin reflects his country’s new hard line when he hands RFK a scathing indictment of American foreign policy. RFK reads it and says it is “so insulting and rude” that he will not give it to JFK; if Dobrynin wants to “deliver that kind of message,” he should “go to the State Department and not talk to me again.” Never again does RFK assume the role of chief intermediary with the Soviet Union. Increasingly engaged by the gathering storm over civil rights, he will continue to advise JFK on Soviet affairs but for the most part gives up his Soviet portfolio from this day on.

Sabotage operations against Cuba have been discontinued, McGeorge Bundy today tells participants in a high-level administration meeting on Cuba, because the Special Group “had decided...that such activity is not worth the effort expended on it.” This cessation of sabotage operations is short-lived however; JFK approves a new set of operations on June 19.

Rev. Martin Luther King Jr. and other black leaders launch a campaign of civil disobedience in Birmingham.      *G&P*

JFK holds his fifty-third news conference.

Joe Califano begins to suspect that assassination plots are underway against Fidel Castro after a committee meeting that includes Bobby Kennedy and Cyrus Vance, Richard Helms and Desmond FitzGerald. Califano says he leaves the meeting “very troubled - and sensing that there was some other track upon which Cuban policy was running - involving the Kennedy brothers and the CIA, but not the Defense Department.”

April 4, 1963      Charles Sapp, the head of the police intelligence unit in Miami is worried. Immediately after the clamping down on exile activities, his department has started receiving alarming information from sources in the Cuban refugee colony. What he learns moves Sapp to advise his superiors, “Since President Kennedy made the news release that the U.S. Government would stop all raiding parties going against the Castro government, the Cuban people feel that the U.S. Government has turned against them ... Violence hitherto directed toward Castro’s Cuba will now be directed toward various governmental agencies in the United States.” From now on, Sapp, his unit and the Miami Secret Service will consider public officials, and especially the President, to be under real threat from anti-Castro extremists. Attached to the memorandum citing potential violent acts by the exiles against the U.S. government is a page-long message “TO ALL OUR FELLOW COUNTRYMEN” signed by the “Fort Jackson Commandos.” (*Fort Jackson, South Carolina had become home base for dozens of the Bay of Pigs invasion brigade recently freed from Cuba.*)

Beginning this day, and lasting through April 6th, wealthy right-wing extremists meet in New Orleans for annual Congress of



Freedom.

V.T. Lee, the chairman of the Fair Play for Cuba Committee's New York headquarters, travels to Los Angeles as part of a speaking tour. Lee calls a press conference and gives speeches at UCLA's Young socialists Alliance. Soon after this, Lee Harvey Oswald begins writing regularly to V.T. Lee.

Robert K. G. Thompson, a British counterinsurgency expert, meets with JFK today and urges him to bring home one thousand U.S. troops from Vietnam by the end of the year. To do so, reasons Thompson, will "show that you are winning . . . and take the steam out of the Communists' best propaganda line, that this is an American war."

**April 5, 1963** Oswald reportedly wraps his rifle in an old raincoat. Marina asks him where he is going with the weapon. Oswald reportedly answers, "Target practice." Moments later, she sees him board a bus. He returns two hours later without the rifle.

The Kennedy administration reveals it is assigning more Navy and Customs planes and boats to police the Florida straits against continuing anti-Castro raids.

Jose Miro Cardona, a distinguished Havana law professor who has angrily resigned as president of the Miami-based Cuban Revolutionary Council, spends four hours talking to RFK. He tells the attorney general that JFK has reneged on his pledge to aid the anti-Castro Cubans. RFK is unmoved and tells Miro that the exile groups can not continue launching raids on Cuba "right under our nose and without any control. *(Miro will report back to his CIA contact two days from now about this meeting.)* Brothers

**April 6, 1963** General Edwin Walker's aide, Robert Surrey, sees two men prowling around Walker's house, peeking in windows. Surrey says the pair was driving a 1963 dark purple or brown Ford with no license plates.

*(Robert Surrey will produce the "Wanted for Treason" leaflets that will be distributed along JFK's motorcade route in Dallas. Surrey will also later reveal to researcher Penn Jones that one of his close bridge-playing friends is James Hosty, the FBI agent assigned to cover Lee Harvey Oswald in Dallas.)*

*A member of the militant Cuban exile group Alpha 66 is Filipe Vidal Santiago, who has been frequently seen with General Edwin Walker. Santiago is known to drive a 1957 Chevrolet. Just such a car will figure prominently in several aspects of the assassination case. About an hour after the slaying of Dallas patrolman J.D. Tippit on November 22, police dispatchers broadcast a pickup order for a 1957 Chevrolet last seen at the intersection where Tippit is killed. The charge is investigation of carrying a concealed weapon.*

*Part of the evidence that will lead the Warren Commission to conclude that it is Oswald who shoots at General Walker on April 10, 1963, are three photographs made of Walker's Dallas home found in Oswald's belongings. Commission photo experts say backgrounds of the pictures indicate they were made no later than March 10, one month before the attack on Walker and two days before mail orders were sent off for Oswald's pistol and the Mannlicher-Carcano rifle. In one of the photographs is a 1957 Chevrolet in Walker's driveway. This photo -- as shown in Warren Commission Exhibit 5 -- has a hole in it obliterating the car's license number. It will later be proved that the alteration of this photograph was done while in the hands of the authorities.*

*Also, according to a former Walker employee, William McEwan Duff, Jack Ruby visits Walker's home on a monthly basis between December 1962 and March 1963, shortly before Walker is fired upon.*

**April 7, 1963** The CIA fails in an attempt to assassinate Fidel Castro today in a Cuban stadium, using "grenades and pistols. The plotters and their weapons are captured and photographed. US

James Donovan returns to Cuba early this month to negotiate the release of more Bay of Pigs prisoners. The CIA is considering sending a diving suit to Castro via the unwitting Donovan. The diving suit has been dusted with a fungus that will produce a disabling and chronic skin disease. The breathing apparatus has also been contaminated with tubercle bacilli. This plan is abandoned when the CIA learns that Donovan has already presented Castro with a diving suit on his own initiative.

**April 8, 1963** General Edwin Walker's aide, Max Claunch, sees a "Cuban or dark-complected man in a 1957 Chevrolet" cruise around Walker's home several times.

An FBI Memorandum dated today asks for information on Dr. Larry M. Adlerson and his family - who live in Houston, Texas. Adlerson has been in occasional contact with Jean Rene Souetre. Seven months before JFK is assassinated, the FBI obviously has some knowledge of Souetre and is attempting to learn more. Souetre will be in Dallas, Texas on Nov. 22, 1963 and will be deported shortly after. Souetre was approximately twenty-five years old in the early '50s. He is a linguist who speaks excellent English with no



trace of an accent; he also speaks Spanish and German. He is a sharp dresser and a ladies man. He stands six-foot-one, and weighs about 175 pounds. *TOD*

**April 9, 1963** Major Eloy Gutierrez Menoyo, leader of Alpha 66, announces that the raids on Cuba will continue despite action by the U.S. government.

**April 10, 1963 (9:10 PM)** A shot is fired at General Edwin Walker's home in Dallas. It misses Walker, who is working at his desk. (The shooting will later be ascribed to Oswald.) Oswald is allegedly accompanied by Larrie and Bob Schmidt. Walter Kirk Coleman, a fourteen-year-old neighbor to Walker, tells police he hears the shot and, peeking over a fence, sees some men speeding down the alley in a light green or light blue Ford, either 1959 or 1960 model. Coleman also says he saw another car, a 1958 black Chevrolet with white down the side in a church parking lot adjacent to Walker's house. The car door was open and a man was bending over the back seat as though he was placing something on the floor of the car. Later, at the time of the Warren Commission, Coleman will not be called to testify, and, in fact, tells Walker he has been ordered not to discuss the incident by authorities. Contemporary news stories of the April 10 incident further quote Dallas police as saying the recovered bullet has been "identified as a 30.06," not a 6.5 millimeter Mannlicher-Carcano. According to Marina Oswald, LHO is nervous before the Walker incident, leaving a note for her. There will be no such note left on November 21 or 22, and when asked if LHO was as nervous in November as in April, Marina will tell the Warren Commission the two time frames had "absolutely nothing in common."

*In 1975, researcher George Michael Evica receives FBI spectrographic analyses of a bullet (CE399) and bullet fragments reportedly recovered in the assassination investigation. According to Evica, these scientific reports, termed "inconclusive" by Director Hoover when reporting to the Warren Commission, reveal: "... the bullet recovered in the assassination attempt on General Walker does not match wither CE399 or two fragments recovered from President Kennedy's limousine; the Warren Commission's linking of Lee Harvey Oswald to the General Walker assassination attempt is seriously weakened." Further confusion over the bullet has been raised by Walker himself who today claims the bullet exhibited by the House Select Committee on Assassinations is not the same bullet recovered from his home in 1963.*

Jack Ruby places a long distance call from the Carousel Club to Clarence Rector, an automobile transporter in Sulphur Springs, Texas. (A week from now, the Dallas Police will sell patrol car #107 [a 1962 Ford] to used car dealer Elvis Blount, who also lives in Sulphur Springs. Patrol car #107 is the number of the car seen by Earlene Roberts outside of her house on Nov. 22, 1963, when LHO is changing clothes in his room.) *H&L*

**April 11, 1963** Russia's Frol Kozlov, considered Khrushchev's most likely successor, suffers a near fatal seizure. Some call it a heart attack, some a stroke. Whatever kind of seizure it is, it turns out to be so severe that Kozlov is removed from Soviet politics forever. Twenty-one months from now he dies. Once Kozlov is gone from the Soviet political scene, Soviet policy toward the United States shows immediate signs of softening.

JFK sends a secret message to Khrushchev today stating that he is "aware of the tensions unduly created by recent private attacks on your ships in Caribbean waters; and we are taking action to halt those attacks which are in violation of our laws, and obtaining the support of the British Government in preventing the use of their Caribbean islands for this purpose. The efforts of this Government to reduce tensions have, as you know, aroused much criticism from certain quarters in this country. But neither such criticism nor the opposition of any sector of our society will be allowed to determine the policies of this Government. In particular, I have neither the intention nor the desire to invade Cuba ..."

Robert Allen Price visits the Escapades Lounge in Houston, Texas where his wife, Dolores, works as day manager. While there, he sees Jack Ruby come in with three other men. Ruby introduces one of the men as Lee Harvey Oswald. The men say they are just killing time before their plane leaves for Cuba from Alvin, Texas at 6:30 PM. *H&L*

Marina Oswald accompanies Ruth Paine to her home in Irving and allegedly tells Ruth that LHO has told her that he is tired of their marriage and has asked her to return to Russia. *H&L*

**April 12, 1963** LHO initiates a claim for unemployment insurance at the Commerce St. office of the Texas Employment Commission. *H&L*

**April 13, 1963** From this date through April 21, William Harvey is registered at a motel in Plantation Key, Florida, probably in room 22 - spending at least three days here. During this time, a boat is chartered to go to Islamorada, Florida (an island in the Florida Keys), and phone calls are made to Las Vegas, Los Angeles, Miami, Perrine (Florida), and Indianapolis. Also one round-trip plane flight, first class, Miami/Chicago is purchased. During the next few days, Harvey will meet with ZR/RIFLE/MI whose only function is political assassinations. *BT*

Today, the De Mohrenschildts come to LHO's apartment on Neely St. for the first time, apparently to bring an Easter gift for the Oswald child. Mrs. De Mohrenschildt testifies that while Marina Oswald is showing her the apartment, she sees a rifle with a scope in a closet. Mrs. De Mohrenschildt then tells her husband, in the presence of the Oswalds, that there is a rifle in the closet. George De Mohrenschildt then reportedly asks LHO: "Did you take a pot shot at Walker by any chance?" LHO reportedly replies that he has only done target shooting. (AATF)

*LHO has supposedly buried the rifle in the ground after shooting at Walker. Yet, the inventories of LHO's belongings, which will later list such miscellany as "Label with King Oscar Kipper recipes" and "One Texas flag - small", do not include any rifle-cleaning paraphernalia. The rifle will be "well oiled" when found in the TSBD building following the assassination.*

**April 14, 1963** LHO supposedly retrieves his buried rifle today - according to Marina Oswald's testimony on Dec. 11, 1963. It has reportedly already been seen yesterday in the Oswald apartment by the De Mohrenschildts. (AATF)

**April 15, 1963** Oswald's 1962 federal income tax return is due. The only full-year return he ever files.

**April 16, 1963** Oswald's unemployment claim is rejected.

Oswald writes the New York FPCC headquarters telling them that he has passed out FPCC literature in Dallas, and requests that more be sent to him.

**April 17, 1963** The Dallas Police sell patrol car #107 (a 1962 Ford) to used car dealer Elvis Blount, who lives in Sulphur Springs, Texas. Patrol car #107 will be seen by Earlene Roberts outside of her house at 1:00 pm on Nov. 22, 1963, when LHO is changing clothes in his room. H&L

**April 18, 1963** SNFE/Alpha 66 holds a press conference in Los Angeles at which they criticize the Kennedy Administration for frustrating their efforts to rid Cuba of Fidel Castro. They announce the formation of Los Angeles chapter. A man named Rene Valdes describes himself as the local "cell leader" and says he has received the blessing of Antonio Veciana at a meeting in Miami in December 1962. CDIA

*SNFE = the Second National Front of Escambray*

*ALPHA 66 = part of a coalition of anti-Castro groups including the 30th of November Movement, the SNFE and the People's Revolutionary Movement (MRP). Alpha 66 has headquarters in Dallas, located at 3126 Hollandale. It is led by Major Eloy Gutierrez Menoyo, who had commanded the Castro forces in the Escambray Mountains in the Las Villas Province of Cuba. His deputy is William Morgan.*

Around this time, Garrett Trapnell "penetrates" Alpha 66 group for Castro intelligence and is soon approached in Miami about participating in a plot against Kennedys.

Also on this date, Vietnam Working Group Director Chalmers Wood reports that Robert McNamara will tell the Pentagon "to cut their forces by 1000 men at the end of the year."

A flyer is sent to Cubans in Miami today stating that exiled Cubans will only ever step foot on their native soil again "if an inspired Act of god should place in the White House within weeks a Texan known to be a friend of all Latin Americans." The flyer is signed "a Texan who resents the Oriental influence that has come to control, to degrade, to pollute and enslave his own people."

LHO writes to the Fair Play for Cuba Committee New York Office. He says he has been passing out FPCC literature and requests more. O&CIA

**April 19, 1963** At Oswald's request, the New York FPCC office sends literature to him. O&CIA

Also on this day George and Jeanne De Mohrenschildt drive to New York. A few days later a CIA case officer asks the CIA's Office of Security for an "expedite check of George De Mohrenschildt."

With details of JFK's Cuban missile crisis agreement with Khrushchev still emerging, Dr. Jose Miro Cardona resigns as head of the Cuban Revolutionary Council, originally set up by the U.S. government as a means of controlling the disparate anti-Castro groups. Miro Cardona charges that JFK is giving Castro "absolute immunity" and accuses him of "liquidating the struggle for Cuba."

April 20, 1963

JFK orders the Joint Chiefs to plan for possible military action against North Vietnam.

Ruth Paine and children come to Neely Street for a picnic with the Oswalds. LHO spends most of his time fishing.

April 21, 1963

The FBI's New York field office, either through an informant or its mail-intercept program, learns that Lee Harvey Oswald has written a letter to the FPCC. But this information will not be reported to the Dallas office until June 27, or to FBI headquarters until September 10.

McGeorge Bundy submits a memo on "Cuban Alternatives" to the National Security Council and discusses alternatives for US policy toward Cuba. *H&L*

Lisa Howard, who has been waiting expectantly in Cuba for three weeks, finally is allowed to interview Fidel Castro. The Cuban leader greets her and escorts her into the hotel nightclub, where they talk until after five in the morning. Castro agrees to be interviewed on camera. Howard also has sex with Castro, and later reports that he never took his boots off. *Brothers*

April 22, 1963

On this day the Dallas City Council approves blueprints for a plan entitled "Proposed Paving for Houston St. -- Ross Ave. Connection." The bidding is to conclude in early May. The construction will involve massive removal and replacement of pavement, sidewalks, curbs, and gutters, as well as the sectioning of the M.K.T. warehouse. This construction will be underway on Nov. 22nd and will be responsible for sufficiently blocking off much of the area behind the TSBD to traffic. Several witnesses will recall the presence of a sawhorse barrier blocking vehicle access to some part of Houston St. It has been suggested that this sawhorse was on Houston where the curve straightens and proceeds to Elm.

April 23, 1963

Marina Oswald moves in with Mrs. Ruth Paine in Irving.

Also on this day, Vice President Johnson announces that JFK will visit Texas in the near future. LBJ also addresses the heavy criticism in Dallas about JFK, saying the president is only the pilot for the nation. He adds, "At least wait until November before you shoot him down." *BM&P*

During a Washington meeting of The Special Group, RFK proposes a study on how to cause "as much trouble as we can for Communist Cuba," and to culminate in "overthrowing Castro in eighteen months" - or in October 1964, one month before the U.S. presidential elections. RFK also wants this proposed study to include "measure we should take following contingencies such as the death of Castro."

LHO purchases a bus ticket to New Orleans and checks his baggage at the bus station in Dallas. *H&L*

Notes from a National Security Council subcommittee on Cuba say today that Defense "Secretary McNamara ... made clear his belief that the elimination of the Castro regime was a requirement." McNamara suggests a program that will create "such a situation of dissidence within Cuba as to allow the US to use force in support of anti-Castro forces without leading to retaliation by the USSR on the West." RFK proposes a list of measures that should be taken ... "the death of Castro" and "a program with the objective of overthrowing Castro in eighteen months."

April 24, 1963

In Fort Worth, Oswald takes a bus for New Orleans, leaving Marina - now pregnant with a second child - and baby June behind at Ruth Paine's home. Upon his arrival, Oswald is taken in by his aunt, Mrs. Charles Murret, while he sets out to look for work. Her husband, Charles, offers Oswald a \$200 loan in the interim."

*The Warren Report describes the incident:* "When Ruth Paine visited the Oswalds at their apartment on April 24, she was surprised to learn that Oswald was packed and ready to leave for New Orleans by bus. He explained that he had been unable to find employment in or around Dallas, and that Marina had suggested that he go to New Orleans since he had been born there. Marina has testified that the real reason behind her suggestion was that she wanted to get him out of town because of the Walker incident. Mrs. Paine offered to drive Marina to New Orleans at a later date, and also to have Marina and June stay with her rather than at the apartment in the meantime. Oswald helped the women pack Mrs. Paine's car, and the two women moved everything from the Neely Street apartment to the Paine house in Irving."

Also on this day, the *Dallas Times Herald* quotes Lyndon Johnson saying that JFK will visit Dallas in November.

CIA finance officer James B. Wilcott says the "Oswald project" is begun this month, under direction of the SR (Soviet Russia) branch, and is code named "RX-ZIM." *H&L*

Around this period of time (Spring, 1963) French OAS captain Jean Souetre reportedly meets with General Edwin Walker, then

goes on to New Orleans.

During the Spring of this year, Ferenc Nagy settles in Dallas, Texas with offices in the 600 block of Fort Worth Avenue, ten blocks west of the Dallas School Book Depository Building. He is associated in the 600 block of Fort Worth Avenue in Dallas with Ralph Paul, C.A. "Pappy" Dolsen, Jack Ruby and Sergio Arcacha Smith, the first two named being close business associates of Jack Ruby. Nagy's relatives make their residence at 1024 Magellan Circle, Apt. D, right next door to Sylvia Odio's abode, who is visited by two Cubans and possibly William Seymour (an Oswald look-alike) on or about September 28, 1963. The 600 block of Fort Worth Avenue is also seven blocks west of the City Lincoln-Mercury plant where a person impersonating as Oswald tries to buy an automobile and makes statements which will later be used to incriminate Oswald some few days before November 22, 1963.

A CIA report presented to JFK on this day informs him that President Diem is considering asking for a reduction in the number of U.S. troops in South Vietnam.

In Dallas today, LBJ speaks about JFK's critics and the presidency: "Once you pick him [a president] and you're flying across the water in bad weather, don't go up and open the door and try to knock him in the head. He's the only pilot you have and if the plane goes down, you go with it....At least wait (until next) November before you shoot him down"

**April 25, 1963** Lee Harvey Oswald arrives in New Orleans with only two duffel bags, which contain some hastily packed clothes, his personal papers and [allegedly] the dismantled Mannlicher-Carcano rifle. On his first Sunday in New Orleans Oswald journeys to Lakeview Cemetery to locate the grave of his father, who died two months before he was born. He also methodically goes down the list of Oswalds in the New Orleans telephone directory, calling each of them until he finds the only one who is related to him -- his uncle's widow, Hazel Oswald. He goes to see her and she gives him a framed photograph of his father (which he later discards).

A Paul Harvey Commentary, "God Help the United States without John Edgar Hoover" runs on various radio stations today. "Director Hoover is not retiring. If you have heard otherwise, somebody's sinister wish was the father of that thought. It is not so."

Robert McNamara today sends a handwritten note to President Kennedy informing him that, "The last Jupiter missile in Turkey came down yesterday. The last Jupiter warhead will be flown out of Turkey on Saturday." On April 1, before the Jupiters are withdrawn, the first Polaris submarine is deployed in the Mediterranean Sea. No public announcement accompanied the withdrawal of the missiles, but reports that the missiles are to be dismantled are confirmed by the State Department on March 25.

CIA Director John McCone talks about creating "a feasible climate for a successful attempt to fragment the Castro organization." US

**April 26, 1963** LHO appears at the unemployment claims office in New Orleans and speaks with placement interviewer John R. Rachal. H&L

**April 27, 1963** The United States Supreme Court, in response to an appeal filed by Carlos Marcello's attorneys, declines to review the Marcello deportation action and upholds the earlier decision of the U.S. Circuit Court of Appeals that the Immigration and Naturalization Service to deport Marcello remains in effect.

Vice President and Mrs. Johnson are hosts to 30 United Nations delegates today at the LBJ Ranch.

Fidel Castro and a large entourage today begin a five-week, fourteen-city visit to the Soviet Union. Castro negotiates renewed pledges of Soviet aid in the event of a U.S. attack as well as changes in Soviet-Cuban sugar agreements. During the visit, Castro and Premier Khrushchev review all of the documents that have been exchanged between the Soviet Union and the United States as a result of the missile crisis. Castro later reveals that it is only at this time that he learned that the withdrawal of nuclear missiles from Turkey had been part of the agreement settling the crisis.

**April 29, 1963** The Cuban Revolutionary Council (CRC), represented by Jose Miro Cardona and Tony Varona, breaks with the Kennedy administration. They accuse the President of treason, because he intends to limit subversive activities against Cuba, which are rapidly escalating. (*This fact merited a remark in the conclusion of the investigation of the Congress Committee in 1978, where it was stated that Cubans in exile felt betrayed in April 1963 because the U.S. government announced that new plans for the invasion of Cuba would not be approved.*)

LHO contests, today in writing, the rejection of his Texas unemployment claim. It has been suggested that his only income could be a small monthly stipend from the FBI.

A CIA memo dated this date orders an "expedite check" of George de Mohrenschildt. De Mohrenschildt has been doing busi-

ness in Washington with a man named Clemard Charles, a Haitian banker, a working relationship that seems to have been of some interest to the Agency.

On this date, JFK writes Defense Secretary Robert McNamara asking, "Are we keeping our Cuban contingency invasion plans up to date?" McNamara assures the President that all plans are current. [August 3, 1964 is being referred to as "D Day," when all-out air strikes against Cuba (OPLAN 316) will commence.

**April 30, 1963** James R. Hoffa donates \$336,000 today to the Boy Scouts of America for construction of a new Scout center in D.C. Hoffa is certainly aware of J. Edgar Hoover's keen interest in the Boy Scouts of America.

LHO telephones Marina and tells her that he is staying with his aunt, Lillian Murret. Lillian Murret will tell the FBI that LHO did not stay at her home when he came to New Orleans in the summer of 1963. *H&L*

**May 1, 1963** After having returning to Dallas for only two days, George and Jeanne De Mohrenschildt leave for Haiti, where De Mohrenschildt has a contract with the Duvalier government to develop various natural resources.

A top secret military document initially drafted today (and revised on May 13) debates the pros and cons of two different approaches to overthrowing Fidel Castro. One approach is to "foment a revolt in Cuba," while the other would be to "engineer provocative incidents ostensibly perpetrated by the Castro regime" to provide "a pretext for overt US military intervention in Cuba." *US*

During this month, JFK will stumble during a press conference when responding to a question about whether or not the United States is still aiding the Cuban exiles: "We may well be . . . well, none that I am familiar with . . . I don't think as of today that we are."

Sometime during these next two months, Christian David - a member of the French Connection network and the leader of the Corsican network in South America known as the Latin Connection - will say that he is offered a contract by Antoine Guerini, the Corsican crime boss in Marseilles, France, to accept a contract to kill "a highly placed American politician," whom Guerini will call the "biggest vegetable" - i.e., JFK. The President is to be killed on U.S. territory. David will say that he turns down the contract because it is too dangerous. David says that the contract is then accepted by Lucien Sarti, another Corsican drug trafficker and killer, and two other members of the Marseilles mob whom he refuses to name. He describes them as *specialistes de tir* - "sharpshooters." [Christian David has also worked for the CIA.] *(BT)*

A few days after arriving in New Orleans, LHO visits Guy Banister's office and is given an employment application. After filling out the form, he has a meeting, behind closed doors, with Banister. *H&L*

**May 2, 1963** John McCone sternly advises that the "Lisa Howard report [based on her interview with Castro in Cuba] be handled in the most limited and sensitive manner" and "that no active steps be taken on the rapprochement matter at this time." *Brothers*

**May 3, 1963** Lyndon Johnson today accepts J. Edgar Hoover's invitation to appear as keynote speaker at the June 19 FBI National Academy graduation exercises.

**May 5, 1963** LHO telephones all of the Oswalds listed in the New Orleans telephone directory and locates Mrs. Hazel Oswald, the second wife of William S. Oswald, brother of Robert Edward Lee Oswald (father of LHO). *H&L*

**May 6, 1963** Secretary of Defense McNamara, at a SECDEF conference, announces a 1000-man withdrawal from Viet Nam by the end of the year.

During this month, Richard Case Nagell (in Los Angeles) commences investigating Vaughn Marloe of the Fair Play for Cuba Committee, who is being considered by Cuban exiles for "recruitment" in assassination attempt against JFK. Nagell gets a job driving a cab. Nagell agrees to proposal made by "representative of foreign government" to participate in criminal offense against the United States.

**May 7, 1963** CIA records show that George DeMohrenschildt meets today with CIA staff officer Tony Czaikowski in Washington, D.C. The meeting has been arranged by another CIA liaison, Sam Kail, who has indicated that De Mohrenschildt's partner Clemard Joseph Charles - a key adviser to Haitian president "Papa Doc" Duvalier - might prove useful in ongoing efforts aimed at overthrowing Castro in Cuba (Operation Mongoose).

**May 8, 1963** Jack Ruby flies to Houston and rents a 1963 Ford at 3:48 PM. He keeps the car for 14 hours and returns it at



5:37 AM tomorrow morning. *H&L*

**May 9, 1963** Lee Harvey Oswald gets a job with William B. Reily Co., Inc. in New Orleans -- a coffee manufacturer. (*The owner, William Reily, is a financial backer of the Crusade to Free Cuba Committee, one of the many front groups raising money for the Cuban Revolutionary Council.*) The William B. Reily Co. is one block from Guy Banister's office.

**May 10, 1963** At Jack Ruby's request, a .38 Smith and Wesson revolver is shipped to his friend Lewis McWillie in Las Vegas. McWillie never picks up the gun and it is returned to the supplier.

Also, on this day, J. Edgar Hoover celebrates his thirty-ninth anniversary as director of the FBI.

Lisa Howard's television interview with Fidel Castro airs tonight. The White House has received a transcript of the program more than a week in advance and has considered trying to block its broadcast. The CIA says a "public airing in the United States of this interview would strengthen the arguments of 'peace' groups, 'liberal' thinkers, Commies, fellow travelers, and opportunistic political opponents of present United States policy," as well as provide Castro with a wide audience for his "reasonable line," warned a May 3 analysis provided to McGeorge Bundy. On the other hand, "denial of ABC 'rights' to report the news would raise the question of 'managed' news." Among the issues the Cuban premier addresses is the potential for better relations with Washington. He states that a rapprochement is "possible [if] the United States government wishes it. In that case we would be agreed to seek and find the basis" for normalizing relations.

The New York Times reports today that a Senate subcommittee says that at least 17,000 Soviet troops remain in Cuba, including 5,000 combat troops. The report also states that concealed missile sites are "quite possible." *US*

The Associated Press reports that "a new all-out drive to unify Cuban refugees into a single, powerful organization to topple the Fidel Castro regime was disclosed today by exile sources." *US*

**May 11, 1963** Ruth Paine and Marina Oswald arrive in New Orleans. Marina is not pleased at all with LHO's apartment. They argue most of the week. Mrs. Paine shortly returns to Fort Worth.

Today - two days after LHO has begun work in New Orleans for the Reily Coffee Company - J. Edgar Hoover orders (without evidence) "that [Dr. Martin L] King be 'tabbed Communist' in 'Section A of the Reserve Index,' his current secret list of those slated to be arrested and held during a 'national emergency.'" *DPATDOJ*

JFK attends a series of meetings with the Prime Minister of Canada in Hyannis Port, MA.

**May 12, 1963** Jack Ruby places a 6-minute call to Lewis McWillie who works at the mob-owned Thunderbird Hotel in Las Vegas. Shortly after this call, Ruby travels to New Orleans, the first of several trips there, where he visits the Old French Opera House of Bourbon Street. That establishment is then owned by Frank Caracci, a New Orleans Mobster closely affiliated with Carlos Marcello, Ruby will call the club at least eight times during the next three months.

A classified ad in the Los Angeles Times today is addressed to "Ex Rangers, Special Forces, and Paratroopers." It reads: "If interested in military-type employment and are between 25 - 35 with honorable discharge, send resume to BOX-004." This operation involves a plan to overthrow the government of Haiti and involves Texan Thomas E. Davis III, a gunrunner. Jack Ruby will eventually tell his first attorney, Tom Howard, that there is one man on earth he fears -- Thomas E. Davis III.

**May 13, 1963** A top secret memo from the CIA is entitled "Developments in Cuba and Possible US Actions in the Event of Castro's Death." It says "upon Castro's death, his brother Raul or some other figure in the regime would, with Soviet backing and help, take over control." However, it goes on to say that there is a "chance that such a struggle would" develop into a "conflict...with the Moscow-oriented Communists lined up on one side and those who are essentially Cuban nationalists on the other." *US*

**May 14, 1963** Lee Harvey Oswald allegedly mails a change-of-address card to the FPCC from New Orleans.

Ruth Paine leaves New Orleans, after staying at LHO's apartment for three days, and returns to Irving, Texas. Marina Oswald will later remember: "Our family life in New Orleans was more peaceful. Lee took great satisfaction in showing me the city where he was born. We often went to the beach, the zoo, and the park. Lee liked to go and hunt crabs." *H&L*

**May 15, 1963** Jack Ruby first contacts Harold Tannenbaum of the Old French Quarter Opera House on Bourbon St. in New Orleans. Tannenbaum is a key man in running several sleazy operations for associates of New Orleans mob boss Carlos Marcello. Os-

tensibly, Ruby's reason for calling is that he is on the hunt for new nightclub acts.

**May 17, 1963** The U.S. suspends diplomatic relations with Haiti -- an event accompanied by evacuation of embassy personnel and a threat by American ambassador Raymond Thurston to bring in the Marines. Private investigator Bill Murphy is ordered by Texas attorney James Donovan to cease his background check on George de Mohrenschildt. This investigation is in regard to a simple custody matter. Because the CIA has also been running an "expedite check" on de Mohrenschildt, the two investigations have occasionally become confused by researchers.

**May 18, 1963** While JFK is visiting Overton High School in Nashville, Tennessee, a man approaches the President with a gun hidden in a sack. He is grabbed by the Secret Service and the incident is kept quiet to keep from encouraging similar attacks.

**May 19, 1963** Alpha 66's "general secretary", Andres Nasario Sargen, travels to Los Angeles from Miami and presents an exhortatory call to arms at a public meeting of some six hundred Cuban exiles.

**May 20, 1963** David Ferrie places a call to Dallas today, to an unidentified number.

**May 21, 1963** JFK hosts a ceremony at the White House today honoring astronaut Gordon Cooper.

**May 23, 1963** *The New York Times* notes today that Cuban "exile political leaders jockeying for position against [the] day of Castro's overthrow complicated anti-Castro efforts."

**May 24, 1963** Lee Harvey Oswald renews his subscription to the Social Workers Party newspaper, *The Militant*, at his New Orleans address.

**May 25, 1963** Marina Oswald writes a letter to Ruth Paine. "It is hard for you and me to live without a return of our love -- interesting, how will it all end?"

**May 26, 1963** Lee Harvey Oswald writes the national director of the Fair Play for Cuba Committee asking for permission to found a New Orleans chapter. (He eventually founds one, with himself as its only member.)

David Ferrie calls G. Wray Gill's office today from Dallas.

**May 27, 1963** Dallas FBI agent James Hosty returns to the Oswald's Neely Street residence, seeking to interview Marina, and is informed that the couple has moved from the area without leaving a forwarding address.

David Ferrie calls G. Wray Gill's office from Dallas today.

LHO obtains a library card from the Napoleon Branch Library in New Orleans. *H&L*

**May 29, 1963** Using the name "Osborne," Lee Harvey Oswald orders a thousand copies of a handbill from the Jones Printing Company, opposite the side entrance of Reily Coffee in New Orleans. The handbills read: "HANDS OFF CUBA! Join the Fair Play for Cuba Committee NEW ORLEANS CHARTER MEMBER BRANCH."

*Four months from now, LHO will go to Mexico. On the bus to Mexico City, Oswald reportedly sits next to a man identified as Albert Osborne, an elderly itinerant preacher. Albert Osborne is really John ("Jack") Bowen as he finally admits to the FBI. (When Oswald is captured following the assassination, we are told he had a library card in his wallet with Jack L. Bowen's name on it. This card later disappears from the evidence.) Later, when three "tramps" are arrested in Dealey Plaza immediately following JFK's assassination, one of the names used by the older tramp will be "Albert Alexander Osborne." He will also use the name "Howard Bowen."*

J. Edgar Hoover, fearful of losing his FBI directorship by being forced to retire in 1964, writes to Kenneth O'Donnell raking up JFK's old affair with Jacqueline Kennedy's press secretary, Pamela Turnure.

JFK's staff throws a surprise birthday party for him complete with gag gifts. He is 46 years old today. Tonight, Jackie arranges a dinner cruise on the Potomac with two dozen guests aboard the Sequoia. *G&P*

**May 30, 1963** JFK attends Memorial Day services at Arlington National Cemetery.

June 1, 1963            Ruth Paine writes a letter to Marina Oswald. "Everything you do and think is interesting to me . . . Michael and I don't fight, it's just he doesn't want me."

Some time during the middle this month, John Roselli comes to Washington to meet with the CIA's William Harvey. They meet at Dulles airport. It is subsequently determined that the FBI has Roselli under intensive surveillance at this time, and Harvey speculates that he is recognized as he leaves the airport parking lot and is identified through his auto license number. This is Harvey's last face-to-face meeting with Roselli.

During the spring and summer of this year, Dorothy Marcum dates Jack Ruby. She is certain that Oswald and Ruby not only know each other, but that Oswald works for Ruby during June and July of this year. When Jack Ruby's Oldsmobile needs work, mechanic Robert Roy says it is Lee Oswald who delivers and picks up the car -- not just once but several times. Frances Irene Hise, while visiting Ruby at the Carousel Club, sees a person enter through the back door. Ruby says, "Hi, Ozzie" and tells him to go to the back room. When Ruby finishes speaking with Miss Hise, he joins "Ozzie." She says there is "no doubt" in her mind that the man is Oswald.  
TA

Sometime this month, Secretary of State Dean Rusk removes the Chief Security Officer of the State Department, Otto Otepka, from office. Not only that, Rusk has the safe in Otepka's office drilled open and its contents removed. According to Otepka, the only non-routine material in his safe is a study on American defectors, including "Oswald, Lee Harvey." Otepka says that he initiated the study on defectors because neither the CIA nor military intelligence agencies would inform the State Department which defectors to the Soviet Union were double agents working for the United States.    US

June 2, 1963            The de Mohrenschildts move to Haiti.

This month, a Gallup poll will indicate that 59 percent of the population approves of the President and his programs.

Also this month, Britain's infamous Profumo scandal begins. Britain's Minister for War, John Profumo, confesses to having slept with a woman simultaneously involved with the Soviet Naval attaché in London, Yevgeny Ivanov. Profumo resigns, but the crisis continues. The government of Prime Minister Harold Macmillan, who has steadfastly backed Profumo, is shaken to its foundations. The panic created in the Kennedy White House comes from the fact that JFK has, himself, dallied with two of the young women linked to the scandal. JFK is especially concerned about references to a twenty-two-year-old prostitute of Anglo-Czech parentage named Mariella Novotny. In early 1961, she had been in New York and, she says later, was procured for the President-elect by Peter Lawford. They had sex several times in Manhattan, once in a group involving other prostitutes. As in the Profumo case, there is a potential security angle. Novotny's name is being linked to an alleged Soviet vice ring at the United Nations. JFK is following the events closely.

LHO goes to library today, returning books and checking out Portrait of a President, The Huey Long Murder Case, and The Berlin Wall.

June 3, 1963            Lee Harvey Oswald rents P.O. Box 30061 in his own name at the Lafayette Square Substation in New Orleans, giving Fair Play for Cuba as an organizational name and listing A.J. Hidell and Marina Oswald as authorized to pick up mail. The same day, he orders five hundred offset-printed copies of a membership application blank, using the name "Lee Osborne."

LHO has handbills printed in New Orleans which read "Hand Off Cuba."    O&CIA

June 4, 1963            Richard Case Nagell requests admission to the psychiatric ward at the Veterans Administration Hospital in suburban Brentwood, California. "Subject's condition diagnosed by Veterans Administration, Los Angeles, on 6/4/63 as depression, tearful, nervous, rigid. Would only utter words "Got to see my kids." Nagell is seen by a psychiatrist at the outpatient clinic but this time is not granted admission to the hospital. (*The attempt to admit himself to a hospital seems to be a typical ploy adopted by Nagell in order to remove himself from a planned assassination attempt and to give himself an alibi.*)

Marina Oswald sends a letter to the Russian Embassy in Washington, DC explaining that she is homesick, has family problems, and asks that she be allowed to return to her homeland.    H&L

JFK signs Executive Order 11110 which calls for the issuance of \$4,292,893,815 in United States Notes through the U.S. Treasury rather than the traditional Federal Reserve System. The Executive Order delegates the authority to issue silver certificates to Treasury Secretary Douglas Dillon and his successors, a power that can be exercised "without the approval, ratification, or other action of the President."

June 5, 1963            This morning, JFK leaves Andrews Air Force Base for a five-day tour of the West. The schedule includes

visits to military installations in Colorado and California, commencement addresses and fund-raising, a quick side trip to Texas, and a speech to the United States Conference of Mayors in Hawaii.

LBJ aide, Cliff Carter, remembers: "President Kennedy had spoken earlier that day at the Air Force Academy and Vice President Johnson had spoken at Annapolis. The President and Vice President met with Governor Connally at the Cortez Hotel [El Paso, Texas] to discuss a number of matters, including a trip by the President to Texas. Fred Korth and I were present when the three men assembled, but Fred Korth and I left during their discussion of the President's proposed trip. The first tentative date was to have the trip coincide with Vice-President Johnson's birthday on August 27th, but that was rejected because it was too close to Labor Day. President Kennedy's other commitments prevented him from coming to Texas any sooner than November 21st, which was the date finally set."

John Connally will later testify to the HSCA:

Mr. CONNALLY. The President was making a trip out through the West, in the summer, I believe, of 1963. He was going to Colorado, New Mexico, and perhaps other States. In any event, he was in El Paso and I met him in El Paso, and the minute I walked into the room where they were---

Mr. CORNWELL. What kind of room was it?

Mr. CONNALLY. A hotel room. I have forgotten. I believe the Casa Del Norte Hotel. The Vice President was there, President Kennedy was there, and several of the staff people. Kenny O'Donnell, as I recall, was there, and the President made some remark about, "Well, Lyndon, are we ever going to get this trip to Texas worked out?" Obviously he wasn't speaking to me, but he was speaking to me, but he was addressing Vice President Johnson. Vice President Johnson said, "Well, the Governor is here, Mr. President, let's find out."

Mr. CORNWELL. At this point--

Mr. CONNALLY. I knew at that point my string had run out. I knew we were going to have a trip to Texas, and I was perfectly willing to do it because I had gotten through a legislative session in fairly good order and we had the time, I had been able to rebuild the structure of the Democratic Party, and we were prepared to organize the trip. So, I said, in effect, "Mr. President, when do you want to come?" Then he said, he said, "Well, I think we ought to have four dinners," and I was in a state of shock. He said, "I think we ought to have four or five fundraising dinners," and he said, "What do you think about having it on Lyndon's birthday, August 27?" This was in June, as I recall. And again I said, "Mr. President, I would like to think about that. Obviously the Vice President's birthday is always a time for celebration, but August is the worst month of the year to have a fundraising affair in Texas, for anybody. Too many people are gone, it is the dog days, it is the hottest month of the year, people are on vacation, they are not interested in politics, we can't get the support, and I think it would be a serious mistake to come in August." Well, we didn't decide at that particular meeting in El Paso when the date would be, but I said, "We will think about it" and I said in effect, "Let me do some planning. Let me do some thinking and we will be back in touch with you and I will suggest a trip, a format of a trip that I think will achieve the purposes that you want to achieve."

On this same day, Jack Ruby places a 28-minute call to the Caracci's Old French Opera House. During the next few days, Ruby visits New Orleans.

Richard Helms writes in a secret memorandum today that the CIA has received a report that, "at the request of Khrushchev, Castro was returning to Cuba with the intention of adopting a conciliatory policy toward the Kennedy administration 'for the time being.'"

LHO picks up the FPCC handbills he has had printed. H&L

LHO notifies the US Post Office that all mail addressed to his Fort Worth address be forwarded to PO Box 30061 in New Orleans. H&L

Today there is a "memorandum from [J. Edgar Hoover] to Robert Kennedy . . . containing assertions that . . . [John] Kennedy in 1960 had settled out of court a breach-of-promise suit, going back to 1951, for \$500,000. The story was improbable on the face."

**June 6, 1963** Jack Ruby's attorney, Graham R. E. Koch, informs the Internal Revenue Service that his client will settle his debts "as soon as arrangements can be made to borrow money ..." However, an FBI check of more than fifty banking institutions will eventually reveal no attempt by Ruby to borrow money legitimately. The question posed by some researchers is: Did Ruby turn to the mob for help?

Today, JFK also inspects the US Marine Guard on board the USS Oriskany off the coast of San Diego.

**June 7, 1963** JFK arrives in Los Angeles for fund-raising dinner during which the movie PT-109 is shown. (*According to Dick Russell, writing about Richard Case Nagell, in "The Man Who Knew Too Much"-- an assassination plot against JFK fails to*

*materialize at the Beverly Hilton Hotel.*) JFK is helicoptered to the roof of the Beverly Hilton hotel. JFK's back pain is so severe that, this evening, journalist Alistair Cooke watches for a full minute as JFK grabs the arms of his chair to "force himself in a twisted, writhing motion to his feet" before two navy officers are able to help him to his quarters on the Kitty Hawk. Later on this night, JFK flies on to Hawaii to discuss civil rights issues at the U.S. Conference of Mayors.

Tonight, a CIA plane and William Pawley's own launch combine to ferry a band of exile guerrillas to a landing point on the coast of Cuba. John Martino has organized the exiles, who set off for the shore in small boats under cover of darkness. (It is believed by this group that guerrilla contacts in Cuba are holding two Soviet army colonels who have defected. If they can be brought to the United States, they will reportedly tell all about Soviet missiles still in Cuba.) Pawley, along with three CIA agents, a LIFE photographer, and John Martino, wait for the raiders to return with their prize -- the two Russian defectors. The guerrillas never return. After a prolonged search by the CIA aircraft, it is assumed that they have either been killed or captured. (*John Martino is a Mafia figure, of Italian origin, who has worked for the mob in Havana's casinos before the revolution. He is a close friend of Santo Trafficante.*)

**June 8, 1963** Many out-of-state Mobsters, including "one of the nation's top vice lords," begin to descend upon Dallas (*according to a Dallas Police report.*)

In New Orleans, Jack Ruby sees Janet Mole Adams Conforto perform. Her stage name is Jada. He begins to recruit her for his club in Dallas.

In Oswald's personal effects which will be found after the assassination in his room at 1026 North Beckley Avenue in Dallas will be a purported international certificate of vaccination signed by "Dr. A. J. Hidell," Post Office Box 30016, New Orleans. It will certify that Lee Harvey Oswald is vaccinated for smallpox on this date. This will prove to be a forgery. The signature of "A. J. Hideel" will be in the handwriting of Lee Harvey Oswald. There is no "Dr. Hideel" licensed to practice medicine in Louisiana. WC

A SECRET, EYES ONLY memo is prepared today by the CIA for one of Bobby Kennedy's Cuba subcommittee meetings which states: "the ultimate objective" for the plan "would be to encourage dissident elements in the...power centers of the [Cuban] regime to bring about the eventual liquidation of...Castro" as well as "the elimination of the Soviet presence from Cuba."

**June 9, 1963** Out-of-state Mobsters visiting Dallas, hold the first of a series of meetings with local colleagues. One of the places they meet at -- Jack Ruby's Carousel Club.

LHO purchases a stamp kit in order to stamp the "Hands Off Cuba" handbills he has had printed in New Orleans. O&CIA

Soviet officials are alerted tonight to the fact that JFK will be making a speech tomorrow of major importance.

**June 10, 1963** JFK gives what historians now consider to be the best (and perhaps most important) speech of his presidency, telling a commencement audience at American University in Washington that the time has come for Americans to reconsider their views about the Soviet Union and the Cold war. Only a handful of JFK's advisors have advance knowledge of the speech's subject matter.

JFK also signs the Equal Pay Act today at the White House - giving women the same rights in the workplace that they have enjoyed at the polling station since 1919.

**June 11, 1963** (*Vietnam*) The first immolation suicide of a Buddhist monk takes place in protest of Ngo Dinh Diem's treatment of his people. Thich Quang Duc's shocking death alarms the world and electrifies Vietnam.

JFK delivers a television address on civil rights during the desegregation of the University of Alabama.

**June 12, 1963** Today, Georgia senator Richard B. Russell, who in his first 281 days of eventual service on the Warren Commission will ask only four questions, promises other southern senators: "To me, the President's legislative proposals are clearly destructive of the American system and the constitutional rights of American citizens. I shall oppose them with every means and resource at my command."

**June 14, 1963** A secret National Intelligence Estimate says today that while it is "unlikely that the USSR" will "reintroduce strategic [nuclear] missiles into Cuba ... we cannot, however, rule out such an attempt." US

■ **June 15, 1963** Negro civil rights leader Medgar Evers is assassinated in front of his Jackson, Mississippi home by a sniper using a rifle. (*Over 30 years will pass before there is a conviction of the murderer.*)



**June 16, 1963** Harbor police Patrolman Girod Ray is between the Toulouse and Domaine Street wharves in New Orleans when an “enlisted man” approaches and says that “the Officer of the Deck of the USS Wasp desires Patrolman Ray seek out an individual who is passing out leaflets regarding Cuba and to request this individual to stop passing out these leaflets.” Ray goes immediately to the Domaine Street wharf, where he finds a man handing out white and yellow-colored leaflets. According to Ray, the man is a white male in his late twenties who is 5 feet 9 inches tall, weighs 150 pounds, and has a slender build. This description is consistent with the appearance of LHO. Patrolman Ray will eventually identify the man as LHO. Copies of the handbills are collected by the 112th Intelligence Corps Group in New Orleans. In July, 1964, the ONI will receive a request from the FBI asking if ONI records can substantiate this story about LHO’s activities during June 1963 in New Orleans. *O&CIA*

**June 16 - 19, 1963** Valentina Tereshkova, the world’s first woman in space completes orbital flight onboard Vostok-6 spacecraft.

**June 18, 1963** RFK, attending an Equal Employment Opportunity meeting, begins openly arguing with LBJ, ostensibly over minority opportunity. “Johnson, obviously angry, slumped grimly in his chair, his eyes half closed. It was pretty brutal . . . very sharp. It brought tensions between [the two] right out on the table and very hard . . . After making the Vice President look like a fraud . . . [Kennedy left.]” Later, LBJ will say that the past two years and ten months have been “the worst days of my life.”

**June 19, 1963** Following a Special Group meeting, JFK approves a new sabotage program against Cuba. Whereas OPERATION MONGOOSE was aimed at eventually sparking an internal revolt, the new program seeks a more limited objective: “to nourish a spirit of resistance and disaffection which could lead to significant defections and other by-products of unrest.” Numerous sabotage efforts against important economic targets are authorized by the Special Group during the autumn of this year, and U.S.-assisted raids and assassination plots are not completely terminated until 1965.

**June 20, 1963** The United States and the Soviet Union sign an agreement in Geneva establishing a telephone “hot line” for messages between their two heads of government. Washington had proposed such a channel since early 1961 without success. The agreement approves a wire-telegraph-teleprinter circuit leading through London, Copenhagen, Stockholm, and Helsinki. Messages would be sent in code during crises when every second would count. When the new hot line is tested, technicians in Moscow are baffled by the first message sent from Washington: “The quick brown fox jumps over the lazy dog.”

John Rosselli flies into Dulles airport in Washington and is picked up by William Harvey. After dinner, Rosselli accompanies the Harveys to their home where he spends the night. Harvey will later characterize the meeting as social but an old Rosselli retainer says such an overnight stay was “unlike Johnny unless, of course, they were doing business.

**June 21, 1963** David Ferrie calls G. Wray Gill’s office twice today. Ferrie is in Dallas and Bay City on this day.

J. Edgar Hoover sends RFK a memo detailing the “highlights” of the John Profumo scandal. *RK*

**June 22, 1963** Before addressing a group of civil rights leaders at the White House, JFK takes Martin Luther King for a private walk in the Rose Garden. He begs him to get rid of two colleagues J. Edgar Hoover has claimed are Communists. He then asks if King has read about Profumo in the newspapers. He tells King: “This is an example of friendship and loyalty carried too far. Macmillan is likely to lose his government because he has been loyal to a friend. You must take care not to lose your cause for the same reason.” Kennedy goes on to tell King to be very careful about what he says on the phone because Hoover has him bugged.

Robert Kennedy meets with Harry Williams and other trusted Cuban exile leaders. He tells them not to “get the idea you will be working independently” because “all [your] forces, though outside the country, will be coordinated.” *US*

*NOTE: Adrian Alba will say that LHO “was one of ten dossiers given to RFK to assassinate [Fidel] Castro.” Author Gus Russo says that “Alba’s sources for this information” include “John Rice of the Secret Service (who parked his car in Alba’s garage).” Alba’s “sources also told him that after the assassination, RFK was seen in the Justice Department wailing, ‘I’ve killed my own brother!’” *US**

Angelo Murgado is personally sent out by RFK this summer to find out what he can about the Cuban exiles and their activities. While in New Orleans, Murgado comes across a curious gringo named Lee Harvey Oswald. Murgado’s team reaches the conclusion that LHO is an FBI informant. “He was a peon in a game run by what I call ‘the invisible government.’” Murgado says they go so far as to contemplate eliminating Oswald to see who will take his place in the clandestine operation. But they are warned by the FBI to leave town. “We were about to sanitize Oswald - you know, kill the motherfucker! - and the FBI stopped us.” After returning to Florida, Murgado reportedly meets with RFK at the Kennedy home in Palm Beach. There, Murgado reports on his surveillance targets, including LHO. He shows RFK newspaper photos taken of Oswald handing out his pro-Castro pamphlets. He tells the attorney general that as far as he can determine Oswald is tied to the FBI. RFK has never heard of Oswald, according to Murgado, but he does not seem concerned

about him because of his apparent government role and the conversation quickly moves on to other matters. Brothers

A tip-off about a plot to assassinate John F Kennedy with a sniper rifle during his visit as US president to Ireland within a week, today sparks a massive security alert, with heavily armed Garda reinforcements escorting his motorcade after arrival at Dublin airport. Stephen Collins, Political Editor, reports. The alert begins in the early hours today, five days before JFK is due to arrive, when a man rings Independent Newspapers claiming a sniper using a rifle fitted with a telescopic sight intends to kill the President. According to a recently released Department of Justice file in the National Archives, gardaí arrive at a telephone kiosk at the junction of College Green and Westmoreland Street, from which the call has been made, within two to three minutes. A Garda report says the caller must have left in a hurry because they find nobody in the kiosk or in the vicinity. The man had sought payment for information about the claimed assassination plan. He said the shot would be fired from a flat roof on the president's route between Dublin airport and the US ambassador's residence in the Phoenix Park. Although gardaí suspect it could be a hoax, extra precautions are taken and a memo is sent to all stations, the Central Detective Unit and the Special Branch. "All roofs on the route to Dublin airport were scanned by members with binoculars travelling in the advance and escort cars," Garda commissioner Daniel Costigan reports.

**June 23, 1963** JFK leaves Washington for Europe on the tour which is now remembered for the "Ich bin ein Berliner" speech and the pilgrimage to Ireland. He also visits London to see Prime Minister Macmillan. The evening he arrives, as he dines with the British leader, Kennedy learns the Profumo case is about to touch his presidency. The noon edition of the New York Journal-American this day carries the headline: HIGH US AIDE IMPLICATED IN V-GIRL SCANDAL. The opening line reads: "ONE OF THE BIGGEST NAMES IN AMERICAN POLITICS -- A MAN WHO HOLDS A 'VERY HIGH' ELECTIVE OFFICE -- HAS BEEN INJECTED INTO BRITAIN'S VICE-SECURITY SCANDAL . . ." The report stops short of naming JFK, but the implication is clear. The report stays in the paper for one edition and is then dropped without explanation. RFK has moved swiftly. He telephones his brother in the middle of the dinner with Macmillan, FBI files show, and JFK expresses "concern." The FBI representative in London, Charles Bates, is ordered to brief JFK the next morning before he leaves for Italy. "If anything develops," JFK tells Bates, "anything at all, we'd like to be advised. Get it to us in Rome."

In Washington, forty-eight hours after publication of the Journal-American story, the authors of the article face RFK in his office. He has had them flown to Washington by private jet. The paper's Managing Editor, Pulitzer Prize winner James Horan and Dom Frasca, have been hauled from their homes in New York. RFK threatens to bring an antitrust suit against the paper -- Hearst controlled. The editors then drop the story.

The Profumo case is treated with the utmost gravity in Washington. Defense Secretary Robert McNamara, CIA Director John McCone, Defense Intelligence Agency boss General Joseph Carroll, and usually one of J. Edgar Hoover's senior aides, attend a series of meetings. The case is handled at the FBI by two Assistant Directors. Progress reports, which remain almost entirely censored today, go to the office of JFK, to RFK and to J. Edgar Hoover. "To find that the President was perhaps involved with somebody in the British security scandal!" exclaims Courtney Evans, recalling the gravity of those days. "Nobody was grinning . . ."

**June 24, 1963** LHO applies for a U.S. passport in New Orleans.

**June 25, 1963** JFK arrives in West Berlin - in time for the fifteenth anniversary of the Berlin Airlift.

LHO receives his passport. It is stamped with a warning that a person traveling to Cuba is liable for prosecution. O&CIA

A SECRET, EYES ONLY AMWORLD memo is sent by J. C. King, "Chief [of the CIA's] Western Hemisphere Division, to the "Chiefs of Certain [CIA] Stations. The memo is titled: "AMWORLD - Background of Program, Operational Support Requirements and Procedural Rules." It begins: "This will serve to alert you to the inception of AMWORLD, a new CIA program targeted against Cuba. Some manifestations of activity resulting from this program may come to your notice before long."

**June 27, 1963** Michael Collins Piper writes: Eleven days after announcing his resignation, Ben-Gurion delivered a farewell address to the employees of the Armaments Development Authority in which . . . he provided the justification for the nuclear project: "I do not know of any other nation whose neighbors declare that they wish to terminate it, and not only declare, but prepare for it by all means available to them. We must have no illusions that what is declared every day in Cairo, Damascus, Iraq are just words. This is the thought that guides the Arab leaders . . . I am confident . . . that science is able to provide us with the weapon that will secure the peace, and deter our enemies." According to historian Stephen Green: "Perhaps the most significant development of 1963 for the Israeli nuclear weapons program, however, occurred on November 22 on a plane flying from Dallas to Washington, D.C., Lyndon Baines Johnson was sworn in as the 36th President of the United States, following the assassination of John F. Kennedy. Green writes: "In the early years of the Johnson administration the Israeli nuclear weapons program was referred to in Washington as 'the delicate topic.' Lyndon Johnson's White House saw no Dimona, heard no Dimona, and spoke no Dimona when the reactor went critical in early 1964." Not only U.S. policy toward Israel reversed upon JFK's assassination. Although it's virtually forgotten, John F. Kennedy was planning a military assault on Red China's nuclear weapons development facilities in the months prior to his assassination. However, one month after JFK's

death, Lyndon Johnson canceled the project and allowed China to proceed with the assembly of its nuclear arsenal. Gerry Patrick Hemming states: "I have known since the late 1960s that the Mossad was aware of the JFK murder even before it happened, and they later did a full investigation on the matter and have since retained all such files."

**June 29, 1963**      JFK dines with Harold Macmillan. Charles Bates sends J. Edgar Hoover a coded telegram -- #861, marked very urgent. Of twenty lines, seventeen have been excised by the censor. What remains reads: " . . . [Name censored] talked about President Kennedy and repeated a rumor that was going around New York . . ."

**July 1, 1963**      The British government publicly discloses that one of its former high-ranking intelligence officers -- Harold "Kim" Philby -- has been a longtime Soviet agent who has fled behind the "Iron Curtain."

Also during this month, Ellen Rometsch (one of JFK's lovers) and her husband, having been interviewed by the FBI (and with the cooperation of the German authorities) are quietly shipped back to Germany. Three weeks after Ellen leaves, a scandal involving Bobby Baker explodes in the press. Baker has arranged many of Ellen's introductions to Washington politicians. The focus of the Baker case is on financial corruption, not sex, but -- behind the scenes -- the Quorum Club in Washington will trigger an explosive allegation concerning JFK and Rometsch. J. Edgar Hoover is begged to help by the Kennedy White House. He eventually does -- and aids in covering up the total and potentially explosive story. In October of this year, Hoover will ask for additional wire taps on Martin Luther King. Despite RFK's abhorrence to the idea, Hoover receives reluctant permission. It is a political payback.

*NOTE: Among the bipartisan revelers that Ellen Rometsch and her lively cohorts have entertained in Fred Black's fun-filled suite at the Sheraton Carlton is none other than Gerald Ford. According to RFK biographer C. David Heymann, "Gerald Ford publicly admits that in 1975, while President of the United States, he suppresses certain FBI and CIA surveillance reports that indicate that JFK was caught in a crossfire in Dallas, and that John Rosselli and Carlos Marcello orchestrated the assassination plot." B&JE*

Adrian Alba will eventually tell Frontline that "RFK's network in New Orleans had considered recruiting Lee Harvey Oswald for the [Fidel] Castro assassination plot," and, at the center of RFK's alleged network, Alba puts the all-purpose Guy Banister. B&JE

Today, senior CIA agent Robert Morrow says that he is given an assignment by Tracy Barnes to purchase four 7.35 mm Mannlicher-Carcano rifles from a surplus store located in Maryland. Three of the rifles are picked up by David Ferrie and flown to New Orleans during the first of August. The fourth rifle is found by Morrow to be defective. Morrow is told by Cuban exile leader Mario Garcia Kohly that the rifles are to be used in an operation against Juan Bosch, who is the head of the Dominican Republic. BT

Also this month, a blonde waitress who work in Dallas at Austin's Barbecue Drive-In divorces her husband. This waitress, not named in Conspiracy by Anthony Summers for legal reasons, has reportedly been having a two-year affair with Dallas police officer J.D. Tippit. The woman's husband, a drinker and womanizer himself has several times followed her and Tippit late at night, trailing them in his car. Tippit's murder on Nov. 22, 1963 will eventually lead to a reconciliation between the waitress and her husband. The waitress has offered two different dates for when she broke off the affair with Tippit: summer 1963 and early fall 1963. The dates are significant, for the woman may have been pregnant with Tippit's child. *(The child is born seven months AFTER Tippit's murder. She has, therefore, become pregnant in either April or early May of this year. If this is true, the woman is now two months pregnant.) Conspiracy*

This month, the counterintelligence staff in Washington, D.C. reportedly asks the CIA station in Mexico City to find a suitable candidate for a rapid induction experiment (MK-ULTRA). The station proposes a low-level agent, whom the Soviets have apparently doubled. A counterintelligence man flies in from Washington and a hypnotic consultant arrives from California. The experiment is said to have misfired. According to CIA hypnosis expert Milton Klein, creating a hypnotized "patsy" is easier than making a totally controlled Manchurian Candidate. The patsy can be induced by hypnosis to do things which later show up as circumstantial evidence that will get him falsely blamed for a crime. Klein has claimed he can create a patsy in three months; a full-scale Manchurian Candidate takes six months.

At LHO's request, Marina Oswald writes to the Soviet Embassy asking to return to the Soviet Union. Marina will later testify that LHO "planned to go to Cuba," but on his passport application form LHO has only indicated that his desire is to travel to England, France, Germany, Holland, USSR, Finland, Italy, and Poland. O&CIA

**July 2, 1963**      Eladio del Valle calls Tracy Barnes and asks for four walkie-talkies. BT

An editorial from the Danville, Virginia Register today asserts that "Bobby [Kennedy] and his big brother want to retire J. Edgar Hoover as FBI Director and bring in a young man who will eagerly turn the respected agency into an enforcement arm - ready to enforce Bobby's orders - everywhere...the Kennedys are seeking to obtain the civil rights legislative package so that it will give the Attorney

General such powers and use the FBI in such a manner that Mr. Hoover's wishes or his presence or absence will not matter to them." B&JE

July 3, 1963 Within the FBI, Courtney Evans sends Alan Belmont a memo specifying that he has alerted the attorney general to the fact that a Bureau informant has "received allegations from one Ellen Rometsch to the effect that she has had illicit relations with highly placed government officials." Rometsch "is alleged to be from East Germany and to have formerly worked for Walter Ulbricht," the head of the Communist government in the "east Zone." J. Edgar Hoover makes a note on the memo: "Press vigorously and thoroughly." (*On August 21, 1963, Ellen finds herself on a U.S. Air Force transport, deported abruptly to Germany.*) B&JE

July 4, 1963 According to Gerry Patrick Hemming, this is the day that he and Howard Davis meet with General Edwin Walker in Dallas, Texas. Hemming says that they were loosening contacts with Walker at this point.

July 5, 1963 Gerry Patrick Hemming says that on this day, at the Petroleum Club in Dallas, Texas, he is offered a contract to assassinate JFK. He says that Nelson Bunker Hunt is present in the room when the offer is made. Hemming says he declines the offer saying: "You shouldn't be talking to me directly about this." Hemming has lunch today at the Texas Club with George de Mohrenschildt, Lester Logue, and others.

July 6, 1963 Delphine Roberts, Guy Banister's secretary, says that Banister becomes extremely angry with janitor James Arthus and building owner Sam Newman over LHO's use of the 544 Camp St. address on his handbills. H&L

July 9, 1963 US Customs officers arrest members of the 30th of November Revolutionary Movement in Florida and confiscate all of their weapons. H&L

July 10, 1963 JFK receives an "Eyes Only" cable from Chester Bowles, who has spent three days in Saigon before proceeding to his post as the new ambassador to India. "Many qualified observers, in and out of government, privately assert that the Diem regime is probably doomed and that while political and military risks involved in a switch over are substantial they may be less dangerous than continuation of Ngo family in present role . . . I left Saigon with the feeling that a political explosion is likely in the foreseeable future."

July 11, 1963 Ruth Paine writes Marina Oswald to say that if LHO does not wish to live with her any more and prefers that she return to the Soviet Union, she could live at the Paines' house. Although Mrs. Paine has long entertained this idea, this is the first time she explicitly makes the invitation. WC

The Presidential Palace in Quito, Ecuador is surrounded by tanks and troops. President Carlos Julio Arosemana is forced from office. The CIA sponsored military junta is soon in control and immediately outlaws communism. H&L

July 17, 1963 The Times reports that Manuel "Arttime, leader of [the] April '61 invasion, says he is leaving [the] US to set up Central American headquarters to direct new military operations by exiles." US

July 18, 1963 LHO checks out a book titled "Five Spy Novels," by Howard Hawcraft, from the New Orleans public library. H&L

July 19, 1963 (*Warren Commission states:*) Oswald loses his job as a greaser of coffee processing machinery at Reily Coffee in New Orleans. Adrian Alba, who manages the parking garage next door, drops in to see him, says Oswald appears in good spirits, tells Alba, "I have found my pot of gold at the end of the rainbow." Guy Banister's office - on Camp St. - is just around the corner from Reily Coffee.

Harry Williams delivers a message to Manuel Arttime at his Nicaraguan base, telling Arttime that "you are now being supported by the offices of GPIDEAL." GPIDEAL is the CIA's official code name for President John F. Kennedy. US

According to a confidential State Department memo sent to RFK today, two militant, far-right Bay of Pigs veterans identified only by their last names, "Llaca" and "Andreo," are plotting a gambit to compel the Kennedy administration to intervene in Cuba. The two men are attempting to "organize an exile raid with the objective of seizing a town in Cuba, preferably one with a weak security set-up but a strong radio station, and start broadcasting appeals for U.S. Marines to come to the rescue." The source of support for the two exiles comes from such people as retired admiral Arleigh Burke, William Pawley, Hal Hendrix and Clare Boothe Luce. *Brothers*

July 23, 1963 RFK is made aware of an FBI memo from W. A. Branigan to William Sullivan concerning "Bowtie," the code name for the Profumo/Christine Keller scandal that is now rippling through London. B&JE



July 24, 1963

A group of anti-Castro Cubans arrives in New Orleans from Miami and joins a training camp off Lake Pontchartrain. Members are from the International Anti-Communist Brigade, established by Frank Sturgis and Gerry Patrick Hemming. The Senate Intelligence Committee Report will later claim that “‘A,’ lifelong friend of AM-LASH [Rolando Cubela],” had helped procure explosives for the camp. “A” is Victor Espinosa Hernandez, who obtains the explosives from Richard Lauchli, cofounder of the paramilitary right-wing Minutemen. During the Garrison investigation, reports are received that Oswald and David Ferrie are seen at this camp.

The FBI’s Courtney Evans alerts RFK that a prominent British pimp, Harry Allen Towers, has tipped Scotland Yard that he himself “had lived with Simon McQueen, a New York City call girl, and that one of her clients was alleged to be the then presidential candidate John F. Kennedy.” He is further informed that “Marie Novotny went to New York to take McQueen’s place, as she was traveling on pre-election rounds with the presidential candidate...” RFK responds that it seems preposterous that such a story would be circulated when a presidential candidate during the campaign travels with scores of newspapermen. Still, RFK asks to be kept in the loop. *B&JE*

The FBI’s Crime Records Division arranges for a sweeping, fallacious attack on Dr. Martin Luther King in the Atlanta Constitution. “Onetime Communist Organizer Heads Rev. King’s Office in New York,” runs the lead. This newspaper story most probably couldn’t have run without a nod from the FBI. Bugs in King’s hotel rooms have produced transcriptions which are periodically sent to JFK. One quote from King: “I’m away from home twenty-five to twenty-seven days a month. Fucking’s a form of anxiety reduction.” King’s wife, Coretta, will one day refer to her husband as a “guilt-ridden man.” JFK has already confided to Harold Macmillan that: “I get a migraine headache if I don’t get a strange piece of ass every day.” Macmillan hadn’t blinked. *B&JE*

Also today, at a Rose Garden ceremony for state leaders of the American Legion’s boys Nation, JFK stops to shake hands with an assertive seventeen-year-old from Arkansas, William Jefferson Clinton (BILL CLINTON), who will go on to become the forty-second President of the United States.

July 26, 1963

Speaking on television from the Oval Office about the Limited Test-Ban Treaty, JFK refers to “the worlds of communism and free choice”, caught up for eighteen years in a “vicious circle of conflicting ideology and interest . . . Yesterday a shaft of light cut into the darkness.” He goes on to say that the treaty was the product of “patience and vigilance. We have made clear, most recently in Berlin and Cuba, our deep resolve to protect our security and our freedom against any form of aggression . . . This treaty is not the millennium . . . But it is an important first step, a step towards peace, a step towards reason, a step away from war . . .” JFK then flies to Hyannis Port, where Averell Harriman arrives on Sunday with a great jar of caviar from Khrushchev.

Someone allegedly visits the Atomic Energy Museum in Oak Ridge, Tennessee and signs the guest register “Lee H. Oswald, USSR, Dallas Road, Dallas, Texas.” The handwriting is NOT Oswald’s and at this time, Oswald doesn’t live in Dallas. *H&L*

July 27, 1963

LHO makes a speech against communism to Jesuits in Mobile, Alabama.

Ruth Paine leaves Irving, Texas and supposedly drives to the east coast to visit her family. *H&L*

July 28, 1963

Jada opens at Jack Ruby’s club in Dallas. Her strip act is very daring for the times.

JFK and his family enjoy a cruise today on board the Honey Fitz in Hyannis Port, MA.

July 29, 1963

The Dallas FBI office asks the New Orleans FBI office to “verify” both LHO and Marina’s presence in New Orleans. *O&CIA*

The New York Journal American breaks a story in its afternoon edition, which connects “a man who holds ‘very high’ elective office” to “a Chinese girl” implicated in the Profumo scandal. *B&JE*

July 30, 1963

LHO checks out a book titled “Mind Partner,” by H. L. Gold from the New Orleans public library. *H&L*

July 31, 1963

The FBI captures a military training camp and munitions dump, which contains 2,400 pounds of dynamite and 20 bomb casings near Lacombe, Louisiana. The property is being used to train Cubans for an invasion of Cuba. David Ferrie is reportedly one of the instructors at Lacombe, close to New Orleans.

Also on this day, Mao Tse-tung’s Chinese government issues a statement denouncing the Limited Test-Ban Treaty as a “dirty fraud” in which the Soviets have “sold out” the interest of “peace-loving peoples.” Their own discussions with the Soviets are postponed



indefinitely, and overt polemics erupt on both sides.

LHO checks out "Nine Tomorrows," by Isaac Asimov and "Everyday Life in Ancient Rome," by F. R. Cowell from the New Orleans public library. *H&L*

Joseph Milteer opens a savings account under an assumed name in Utah. There are only two other deposits to this account 0 one of \$5000 on August 20 and another of \$2000 on September 24. This totals \$7000 - only four weeks before Jack Ruby gets \$7000 in Chicago from a Jimmy Hoffa associate and five weeks before David Ferrie deposits \$7,093 from a Carlos Marcello associate.

**August 1, 1963** An article appears on the first page of the Times Picayune newspaper stating: "Hideaway for bomb materials discovered . . . More than a ton of dynamite, bombs 90 cm in size, napalm and other materials were confiscated Wednesday by agents of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, while an investigation was being held on the intent to carry out a military operation against a country with which the United States maintains peaceful relations."

**August 2, 1963** Jack Ruby places a 3-minute call to the Thunderbird Hotel in Las Vegas, presumably again to his friend Lewis McWillie. The McWillie call marks the start of a busy week for Ruby. Over the next five days, he calls four other underworld-linked men and visits two more in New York City.

Also on this day another news article appears about a chalet-hideaway on the north shore of Lake Pontchartrain, where a great quantity of explosives and war materials is discovered. The wife of the owner of the chalet declares that her husband (William Jules McLaney) has loaned the house to a Cuban refugee ("Jose Juarez") in return for the favors of other Cuban friends. The McLaneys -- William and his brother Mike McLaney -- had gambling and tourist businesses in Havana in 1959, and afterwards moved to New Orleans. In this news story, based on information supplied by the FBI, no details are mentioned concerning the training camp, the arrests that have been made, or about the country (Cuba) which is scheduled to be the target of the invasion. In fact, the FBI has not only discovered arms, but has also detained nine Cuban exiles and two North Americans, known as "the Pontchartrain 11," who operated in the camp and were preparing for future attacks on Cuba. One of the North Americans is Rich Lauchli, an arms dealer and founder of the Minutemen, an extreme right-wing paramilitary group; the other is Sam Benton, who has worked in Havana gambling casinos and is a intermediary between Mafia leaders and Cuban exiles. They are all released within a few hours.

Either today or tomorrow, LHO and a white male, who speaks Spanish well, reportedly enter the Habana Bar in New Orleans at 2 or 3 AM. LHO's companion orders tequila. LHO begins to drink the tequila and quickly vomits. The man orders LHO a lemonade. After LHO drinks the lemonade, the two men leave the bar. *H&L*

■ **August 3, 1963** Phil Graham, owner of The Washington Post, shoots himself. He is a close friend of the Kennedys.

**August 4, 1963** Jack Ruby receives a call from Nofio Pecora. (An associate of Pecora's is Emile Bruneau, a Marcello associate who will put up bail in a few days to get Lee Harvey Oswald out of jail after he is arrested during the Canal Street scuffle.) *AOT*

Alfred Lurie, along with Ruby, board American Airlines flight 186 at 4:45 p.m. from Dallas to New York City. Ruby is going to visit Barney Ross and to see a union official on business. The records of the Hilton Hotel, New York City, show that Ruby checks in there at 10:59 p.m. tonight and checks out at 4:40 p.m., Aug. 6. (*HSCA*)

JFK visits his ailing father, Joseph, in Hyannis Port, MA. He and Jaqueline enjoy a cruise on board the Honey Fitz.

**August 5, 1963** Following lengthy negotiations, the United States, Great Britain, and the Soviet Union formally sign a limited nuclear test ban treaty in Moscow forbidding the atmospheric testing of nuclear weapons. Dean Rusk leads the U.S. delegation, which include senators from both parties and U.N. Ambassador Adlai Stevenson, who had first proposed such a treaty during his 1956 campaign for President.

In Moscow, Dean Rusk visits Andre Gromyko at the Foreign Ministry. Showing that his office windows face westward, Gromyko tells Rusk that he often gazes out of them and wonders what is "really happening" in the West. Khrushchev tells Rusk: "If you want to, go ahead and fight in the jungles of Vietnam. The French fought there for seven years and still had to quit in the end. Perhaps the Americans will be able to stick it out for a little longer, but eventually they will have to quit too."

U.S. News and World Report carries a major article today headlined, "Is U.S. Giving up in the Arms Race?" The article cites "many authorities in the military establishment, who now are silenced," as thinking that the Kennedy administration's "new strategy adds up to a type of intentional and one-sided disarmament."

CIA Director, John McCone, lobbies hard against the test ban treaty. JFK is furious to hear that McCone is sending CIA nuclear specialists to persuade Senators that the Soviets have cheated during the testing moratorium. JFK's relations with McCone have plummeted since the Missile Crisis. Robert Kennedy has complained that when the Cuban issue was reignited in February, McCone had hurt the President by reminding Senators that he had not been the one to underestimate the possibility of missiles in Cuba in the summer of 1962. RFK suspects that with an election year looming, McCone might now be a Trojan horse, "playing with the Republicans." McGeorge Bundy tells a CIA man, "I'm so tired of listening to John McCone say he was right I never want to hear it again."

In New Orleans, Lee Harvey Oswald seeks out Carlos Bringuier, a prominent and vocal figure in Cuban exile activities. Oswald tells Bringuier that he wants to aid in the overthrow of Castro and offers to help train exile guerrillas. Bringuier is suspicious of Oswald and puts him off, advising him to contact his group's headquarters in Miami if he is serious about wanting to join.

Jack Ruby visits Joseph Glaser in New York City today. Glaser is currently one of NYC's wealthiest booking agents. He also has mob connections.

The FBI says it verifies where LHO is living in New Orleans. Jessie James Garner, a neighbor of Oswald's, tells the New Orleans FBI office that LHO is living in an apartment at 4905 Magazine St., New Orleans, and has been living there since "about" June. O&CIA

**August 6, 1963** Lee Harvey Oswald returns to Carlos Bringuier's business place in New Orleans and leaves Bringuier his Marine training manual, a publication that describes various military training techniques. *AOT*

Jack Ruby checks out of NYC Hilton Hotel. He returns to Dallas via Chicago. *AOT*

✈ A light plane is downed over Korea while on a reconnaissance mission for the U.S.. The crew of 6 is killed.

**August 7, 1963** Oswald is seen in New Orleans's Habana bar with two Hispanic acquaintances. Oswald is using offices of Guy Banister.

Jacqueline Kennedy gives birth (*five weeks early*) to a baby boy, Patrick Bouvier Kennedy. The baby is born with a lung ailment called hyaline membrane disease. He is taken in an incubator from the hospital of Otis Air Force Base on Cape Cod to the Children's Medical Center in Boston, where doctors work to keep his lungs open using a pressure chamber just developed for open-heart surgery.

**August 8, 1963** LHO is reportedly seen in Orst Pena's bar (Pena is an FBI informant) with an Hispanic individual. Oswald is also supposedly seen various time this summer in the company of FBI agent Warren Debrueys, the local cast officer in charge of political groups. Debrueys will deny ever being with Oswald. *AOT*

**August 9, 1963** LHO is arrested in New Orleans because of a scuffle with Carlos Bringuier which occurs while Oswald is distributing pro-Castro leaflets on Canal Street. Once in jail, Oswald requests that an FBI agent be sent to interview him. A newspaper photographer has been alerted to Oswald's leafletting on Canal Street before Bringuier arrives. Oswald seems bent on getting publicity as a pro-Castro demonstrator and even encourages Bringuier to attack him. At one point, Oswald is overheard c saying, "Hit me, Carlos." Carlos Bringuier is the chief New Orleans delegate of the Directorio Revoionario Estudiantil, known simply as the DRE or the Directorio. The Directorio is headquartered the wing of the CIA's JM/WAVE station. On some of Oswald's leaflets is stamped an address for the New Orleans chapter of the Fair Play for Cuba Committee. This address is a hotbed of anti-Castro activity; at one time the CIA-backed Cuban Revolutionary Front has its New Orleans office here. The House Assassinations Committee will later learn that Oswald has been seen in this building with extreme right-wing and anti-Castro activists.

*At the time of LHO's arrest in New Orleans, he does not carry a selective service card identifying him as "Alek J. Hidell." When he is arrested in Dallas, the arresting officers will testify that he is carrying such a card. It is assumed that LHO made this card during his employment at Jaggars-Chiles-Stovall in Dallas (October 1962 - April 1963.) It is logical to assume that, if LHO made this card, he had some specific purpose in mind. There is, however, no trace of the existence or use of the card at any time up to and including the hour of his own death.*

*Memorandums of LHO's arrest will be made by intelligence agencies. The FBI makes a seven-page report and, by October 3, 1963, passes it along to the CIA. The CIA will later mislead the Warren Commission about having knowledge of LHO's arrest by October 3, 1963; and individual CIA officers may have broken the law in doing so. When the CIA belatedly submits Oswald's 201 file to the Warren Commission (as Commission Document 692), the September 24 memorandum will have been relocated to a later position in the file, making it appear (falsely) that it had been received after the October 10 cables had been drafted.*

Interestingly enough, while LHO is handing out pro-Castro leaflets on Canal St., David Ferrie is leading an anti-Castro demonstration a few blocks away. Ferrie is now closely associated with Guy Banister and the Cuban exiles. LHO is reportedly seen in Banister's office quite frequently during these summer months. When Banister is told that LHO has been arrested, he chuckles. After his death, some of LHO's leaflets are discovered in Banister's office. *Conspiracy*

■ Patrick Bouvier Kennedy, JFK's infant son, dies at 4:04 A.M. today. JFK is pacing the halls of the Children's Medical Center in Boston, as he has been doing for hours, when he is finally given the news. He is devastated.

August 10, 1963 FBI Special Agent John L. Quigley asks Bureau file clerk William Walter to pull any files on Oswald. Walter finds that Oswald's files are classified "informant-type." Quigley goes to New Orleans jail and interviews Lee Harvey Oswald for nearly an hour. He writes a standard, detailed FBI report. Quigley's report, which contains false information provided by Oswald, is largely an account of Oswald's pro-Castro political stance. Reportedly, LHO even shows the FBI agent his membership card for the Fair Play for Cuba Committee. Oswald turns over some examples of the FPCC literature he has been distributing. At the bottom of page 39, in the black letters of an inked rubber stamp, is the following inscription:

**FPCC  
544 CAMP ST.  
NEW ORLEANS, LA.**

*This evidence places the origin of the PRO-Castro literature in the very building that houses Guy Banister and his band of ANTI-Castrolites, and the very address that has been used by the Cuban Revolutionary Council, an alliance of the anti-Castro groups put together by the CIA. E. Howard Hunt works closely with the CRC.*

*LHO calls his Uncle Dutz for bail money but reaches Dutz's daughter, who in turn calls "Emile Bruno ... and associate of two Syndicate deputies of Carlo Marcello." This includes Nofio Pecora. Bruno posts bond for LHO who then proceeds to the city editor of the States-Item, asking him for more coverage regarding FPCC. AOT*

In late August of this year, Antonio Veciana Blanch will eventually testify that he meets Maurice Bishop (David Atlee Phillips [?], his CIA contact, in Dallas, Texas. The meeting takes place in a large office building in the downtown section of the city. When Veciana arrives for the meeting, Bishop is there talking with a young man. The young man remains with Bishop and Veciana only for a brief time as they walk toward a nearby coffee shop. The young man then departs and Bishop and Veciana continue their meeting alone. Veciana testifies that he recognizes the young man with Bishop as Lee Harvey Oswald after seeing photographs of him following the assassination of JFK. There is absolutely no doubt in his mind that the man is Oswald, not just someone who resembles him. Veciana will point out that he has been trained to remember the physical characteristics of people and that if it is not Oswald, it is his "exact" double.

Also today, August 10, 1963, is the funeral mass for JFK's dead infant son, Patrick Bouvier Kennedy. It is held in the private chapel of Richard Cardinal Cushing in Boston. Jacqueline Kennedy is still in the hospital on Cape Cod. JFK is on his knees, seemingly unable to let go of the little white coffin in front of him. "Come on, Jack, let's go," Cushing says finally. "God is good."

David Ferrie makes his last recorded call to Dallas today when he phones a number listed under Charles E. Tobin, L&M Tobin, Albert J. Leviton, and Maxine T. McConnell at 2514 Cedar Springs. Ferrie makes no more recorded calls to or from Dallas after this date.

August 12, 1963 LHO's court hearing takes place. Present at the hearing are Bringuier and an exile associate, Agustin Guitart, Silvia Odio's uncle. LHO pays a ten-dollar fine. After pleading guilty at his trial, Oswald sends news clips to FPCC and Communist Party, U.S.A.

An article in *U.S. News and World Report* is headlined: "If Peace Does Come -- What Happens to Business?" The article begins: "This question once again is being raised: If peace does come, what happens to business? Will the bottom drop out if defense spending is cut?"

August 13, 1963 J. Edgar Hoover's office sends a two-page memo to Deputy Attorney General Katzenbach dealing only with Martin Luther King's personal life and sexual activities. *AOT*

August 14, 1963 Lee Harvey Oswald draws attention to himself by distributing pro-Castro leaflets, this time in front of the New Orleans Trade Mart.

Jackie Kennedy leaves the hospital today. She will spend much of the next six weeks in seclusion on Cape Cod. Today, she, JFK and the children are photographed relaxing at Squaw Island off Hyannis Port, MA.

August 16, 1963 DD/P Richard Helms sends a memorandum to the DCI (McCone) forwarding a copy of the briefing of Robert Kennedy on the gambling syndicate operation. "I was vaguely aware of the existence of such a memorandum [the memorandum for the record of the May 7, 1962 briefing of Robert Kennedy] since I was informed that it had been written as a result of the briefing given by Colonel Edwards and Lawrence Houston to the Attorney General in May of last year ... I assume you are aware of the nature of the operation discussed in the attachment." This is the earliest date on which there is evidence of McCone's being aware of any aspect of a plot to assassinate Fidel Castro.

LHO goes to the waiting room of a state employment office, offering money to anyone who will help him hand out leaflets "for a few minutes at noon." At noon, LHO - accompanied by two men - arrives outside the International Trade Mart. They pass out pro-Castro leaflets for just a few minutes. This demonstration is filmed by a unit from WDSU - the local TV station. AOT

August 17, 1963 William Stuckey of WDSU radio makes early morning call at LHO's apartment with offer to do broadcast interview this evening. He finds Oswald eager to appear on his weekly "Latin Listening Post." AOT

August 19, 1963 Garrett Trapnell first alerts the FBI that he has been solicited by a Cuban group to participate in what he then describes as a kidnap/assassination attempt against Robert Kennedy. (*Later he will state that JFK was actually the proposed target.*) It is scheduled for September in Washington, DC. Trapnell believes the men who approach him are anti-Castro exiles posing as G-2 agents of Fidel Castro. He names Miguel Amador Fuentes as one of these men.

WDSO radio arranges for LHO to make another appearance. A debate show is arranged. The radio station gives a copy of the tape to the New Orleans FBI. AOT

Cuba's official newspaper today complains that there has been a flurry of air raids against oil installations and factories. Conspiracy

August 20, 1963 Garrett Trapnell is admitted to the Clifton T. Perkins Hospital in Jessup, Maryland "for observation and study." The FBI claim to check Immigration and Naturalization Service records at Miami and come up "negative for all individuals" whom Trapnell has named, except for one. The FBI says they they have determined, through interviews, that the man Trapnell has named could not possibly be the Miguel Amador Fuentes who Trapnell says is a party to this plot.

Jack Ruby calls McWillie in Las Vegas. AOT

August 21, 1963 Shortly after midnight on this date, Ngo Dinh Nhu's U.S. - trained Special Forces shock troops, along with combat police, invade Buddhist pagodas in Saigon, Hue, and other coastal cities in Vietnam and arrest hundreds of Buddhist monks. More than fourteen hundred Buddhists, primarily monks, are arrested, and many of them are injured.

LHO appears on WDSU to debate, defending FPCC and himself. AOT

According to researcher, Anthony Summers, Lee Harvey Oswald is unusually invisible between August 21 and September 17, making only one New Orleans appearance reported by human witnesses. (This is on September 2.) Oswald's progress is marked only by alleged visits to the employment office, the cashing of unemployment checks, and the withdrawal of library books. Later, the FBI will be unable to verify Oswald's signature on most of the unemployment documents. Of the seventeen firms where Oswald says he applied for work, thirteen will deny it, and four do not even exist. One hint that Oswald is out of New Orleans between September 6 and 9 is the fact that three library books returned at the end of this period are overdue -- a unique lapse in Oswald's usually meticulous library discipline over many months. According to Jim Garrison, this is the period of time that LHO is seen receiving money from Clay Shaw at Lake Pontchartrain, Louisiana, by a heroin named Vernon Bundy.

In late August/early September Mrs. Opal Robertson sees someone target-shooting in the Trinity River in Dallas. She will later tell investigators that the shooter "looked like Oswald" and is in the company of a small boy, approximately age four. Nearby is a dark, old vehicle. Five days later, Mrs. Robertson sees the person again, and indicates he gave Irving, Texas as his residence. LHO is reportedly still in New Orleans. TID

Despite strong warnings by the Kennedy administration, Ngo Dinh Diem and his brother, Nhu, launch yet another series of violent, repressive strikes against the Buddhists, principally the Xa Loi Temple, which is the Buddhists' most sacred shrine in Saigon. TOD

Ellen Rometsch is deported today. JFK and Rometsch have reportedly had an affair. It is believed that she has ties with the Soviets. The story has the potential to become public, so her deportation is necessary. *BM&P*

August 22, 1963 After a brief stop in Tokyo, Henry Cabot Lodge, America's new Ambassador to Vietnam, arrives in Saigon at 9:30 P.M.. Fletcher Prouty writes: "This date marks the beginning of the most explosive and ominous ninety days in modern U.S. history."

Jack Ruby calls McWillie in Las Vegas. *AOT*

LHO checks out "*From Russia With Love*," by Ian Fleming, "*The Sixth Galaxy Reader*," by H.L. Gold, and "*Portals of Tomorrow*," by August Derleth from the New Orleans public library. *H&L*

August 23, 1963 Silvia Duran begins work as a secretary at the Cuban consulate in Mexico City. Claims she is a socialist sympathizer and has flown to Cuba as government guest in December 1961.

JFK flies to Hyannis Port today. He is both sad and angry as he leaves Washington. This is his first time back since the death of Patrick Bouvier Kennedy. And, just yesterday, he was humiliated in Congress. The House unexpectedly voted, 222 to 188, to cut \$585 million more from his foreign aid bill. Sixty-six Democrats, most of them from the South and border states, have joined 156 Republicans, making the largest aid cut since the program began after World War II.

William Sullivan delivers, at the request of J. Edgar Hoover, a study on Martin Luther King. The report states that Communists are not a decisive element in the civil rights movement. "The Party views the struggle for equal rights as part of the Marxist concept of the never-ending class struggle and not, as most Negroes see it, an attempt to solve a racial issue. Thus, the Party would involve the Negro in a much broader struggle than the already titanic one in which he is now engaged." Hoover is shocked at the report and is overheard lamenting: "How am I going to justify our appropriation in the House if this gets out?" Several months pass before Hoover even speaks to Sullivan. "This memo reminds me vividly of those I received when Castro took over Cuba," Hoover finally snaps at Sullivan. "You contended then that Castro and his cohorts were not Communists and not influenced by Communists. Time alone proved you wrong." *B&JE*

Clyde Tolson enters the hospital, undergoing open heart surgery. He will return to work in some capacity by September 18 but apparently is never the same. Mark North writes: "Prior knowledge of the Marcello contract, as well as Hoover's manipulation of Johnson, may have contributed to his deteriorating condition. Although the record indicates that Tolson has nothing but contempt for the President, sheer knowledge of the impending assassination is undoubtedly highly stressful. Hoover, however, may blame President Kennedy for Clyde's failing health." *AOT*

August 24, 1963 Averell Harriman and Roger Hilsman, now Assistant Secretary of State for the Far East, draft a secret cable to be signed by George Ball authorizing Henry Cabot Lodge in Saigon to set the wheels in motion for a coup against Vietnam's President Diem. JFK is later astonished when McNamara, McCone and Taylor all loudly object to the sending of the cable. RFK will recall that, after this weekend, Harriman seems to age ten years.

August 25, 1963 Ruth Paine writes back to Marina Oswald, stating she will "arrive in New Orleans on the [20th of September.]" *AOT*

JFK and his family are relaxing in Hyannis Port, MA. today. They take a cruise on board the Honey Fitz.

August 26, 1963 Lee Harvey Oswald is reportedly seen by several witnesses in the company of David Ferrie and Clay Shaw in Clinton, Louisiana.

8:00 AM -- In Saigon, three hours before Henry Cabot Lodge is to formally present his credentials to Diem, the Voice Of America practically broadcasts the contents of the Top Secret Saturday cable, alerting anyone who is listening that the United States is ready to abandon Diem and Nhu, and back the generals talking of overthrowing the government. Lodge is furious.

JFK returns to Washington today to find both the city and his most important advisers in tense struggles to keep control during the days ahead. Rusk, McNamara and Taylor are waiting inside the White House to tell him that he has been tricked into approving or ordering a coup d'etat in south Vietnam. The secretaries of State and Defense and Maxwell Taylor tell JFK that they did not see or clear the cable which was sent to Ambassador Henry Cabot Lodge in Saigon. It seems that JFK's anti-Diem faction, led by Averell Harriman, has taken over U.S. policy during the few days that JFK has been out of Washington. JFK angrily summons a dozen men to come to the White House in an hour. (*At noon.*) Outside, thousands of police, National Guard troops, and various federal forces, including park rangers and the FBI, are mobilizing to try to preserve public order during the Negro march on Washington scheduled for



Wednesday.

JFK, speaking today to Charlie Bartlett, says: "My God! My government's coming apart." "This shit has got to stop!"

**August 27, 1963** At a 4:00 PM White House meeting on Vietnam, Fritz Nolting says: "The Vietnamese generals haven't got the guts of Diem and Nhu. They will not be a unified group, but will be badly split. They do not have real leadership, and they do not control the predominant military force in the country." Harriman listens in silent fury. JFK questions Nolting closely and Nolting, the former ambassador to Saigon who has just been replaced by Henry Cabot Lodge, confirms Harriman's view of him, consistently defending Diem. He says the Vietnamese president and his brother are like Siamese twins, impossible to separate. He stops short, however, of mentioning that Americans in the embassy call brother Nhu "Bobby."

Richard Case Nagell says that today is the day he complains to Desmond Fitzgerald about the Oswald-related "operation" having gone out of control.

**August 28, 1963** More than 250,000 people mass in front of the Lincoln Memorial to hear Martin Luther King, Jr. deliver his famous "Free at last!" speech. It is the largest political gathering in the history of this country.

JFK, in a noon Vietnam meeting, can hear the sounds of the March on Washington through the closed windows of the air-conditioned White House. This meeting includes a discussion of plans to evacuate the four thousand American civilians in South Vietnam if a coup leads to civil war. Fourteen thousand men of the 82nd Airborne Division are on standby alert at Fort Bragg in North Carolina. All of them are ready to move on executive orders which have been prepared in advance, stating: "An extraordinary assemblage of persons constituting a threat to life and property in the District of Columbia [are ordered] to disperse and retire peaceably . . ." The papers only await the President's signature. RFK has negotiated the closing of Washington's bars and liquor stores, and has persuaded the American League to postpone the Washington Senators scheduled night games against the Minnesota Twins on August 27 & 28. "He's damned good," JFK says, watching King's now-famous speech on television in the living quarters of the White House. "Damned good!" He has only seen short film clips of King's speeches before. A half hour later, the leaders of the March, glowing with triumph, come into the Cabinet Room for a meeting with JFK -- who agrees to meet with the civil rights leaders only after the event ends without violence or disorder -- wanting only to be publicly associated with it when it succeeds.

*J. Edgar Hoover has been tapping Martin Luther King's telephone since the middle of this month. He is providing RFK with tapes of King talking to Clarence Jones, the New York attorney. "He's a Tom Cat," Hoover exults, reading the transcripts of King's private telephone conversations, before editing them and sending them on to the Kennedys. But Dean Rusk tells the FBI director, in front of JFK, that if he ever finds a tap on his telephone or a bug in his office, he will immediately resign and go public with the evidence.*

Today, George Wing puts new tires on his Rambler station wagon. This is also the day that LHO is supposedly driven to Bay Cliff, Texas by "Hernandez" in a "light-colored" car.

This summer, the New York office of JFK's back doctor, Hans Kraus, is broken into and the records obviously searched -- the same thing that has happened to all Kennedy's other doctors. White House speculation focuses on three suspects, in reverse order of probability: the Republicans, the Soviets, the FBI.

**August 29, 1963** Garrett Trapnell is reinterviewed by FBI concerning his story about a planned assassination attempt on RFK. Trapnell insists that he is telling the truth and that he really cares for the life of the Kennedy family. Trapnell's wife is also interviewed. She remembers seeing a Russian-made gun that summer, in their apartment in Baltimore. She remembers asking Trapnell where the gun came from and he had not answered her. She tells the FBI that she knows that her husband has associated with Cubans but he never introduced them to her nor did they come to their house in Miami.

Secretary of State, Dean Rusk, sends Ambassador Henry Cabot Lodge a cable concerning Vietnam. "The United States will support a coup ..." *TOD*

**August 30, 1963** William Sullivan recants with an apology to J. Edgar Hoover on behalf of the FBI's Division Five: "The director is correct. We are completely wrong...the Communist Party, USA, does wield substantial influence over Negroes which one day could become decisive." King's "I have a Dream" speech is "demagogic" and King himself is "the most dangerous Negro leader of the future in this Nation from the standpoint of Communism, the Negro and national security." The FBI must now concern themselves with "the man Negroes who are fellow-travelers, sympathizers or who aid the Party, knowingly or unknowingly, but do not qualify as members." From now on, it would be "unrealistic to limit ourselves as we have been doing to legalistic proofs or definitely conclusive evidence that would stand up in court or before Congressional Committees."

August 31, 1963      General Paul Harkins, commander of the U.S. military advisers in South Vietnam, tells conspiring generals there that the U.S. government will back a move against Ngo Dinh Diem.

With JFK in Hyannis Port today, Secretary Dean Rusk presides over a Washington meeting concerning Vietnam. Paul Kattenburg, staff director of the Interdepartmental Task Force on Vietnam, is invited to attend the session. "A garden path to tragedy," is the way Kattenburg describes Vietnam policy, when he is asked to speak. He has listened for an hour, stunned by ignorance around the table concerning the present situation and Vietnamese history. Rusk, McNamara, RFK and LBJ all glare at him after that opening. Kattenburg is flustered, but goes on. "At this juncture," he says, "it would be better for us to make the decision to get out honorably . . . In from six months to a year, as the South Vietnamese people see we are losing the war, they will gradually go to the other side, and we will be obliged to leave." Rusk tell Kattenburg: "We will not pull out of Vietnam until the war is won." McNamara adds: "We are winning this war!" Kattenburg is never again invited to a high-level meeting and is soon transferred to the U.S. Embassy in the new country of Guyana.

Return cables from the White House to Saigon this day order the embassy and the military mission to recall and destroy all copies of the messages received and sent during the week that began with the cable of August 24. In Washington, the same orders, over the President's name, are sent to the State Department, the CIA, and the Defense Department: Destroy all coup cables.

LHO and a Cuban man named "Hernandez" arrive at Robert McKeown's home in Baycliff, Texas between 9 and 10 AM. McKeown is a close personal friend of Fidel Castro and supplied him with arms and supplies during the Cuban revolution. LHO reportedly asks McKeown if he can obtain rifles, and offers to pay him \$10,000 for four .300 Savage rifles with scopes. McKeown is leary of LHO and refuses the offer. H&L (*If LHO had managed to purchase rifles from McKeown and one of those rifles was found of the 6th floor of the TSBD following the assassination of JFK, there is no doubt that Castro would have been blamed for his murder.*)

September - 1963      Antonio Veciana claims "Maurice Bishop" introduces him to Lee Harvey Oswald at a meeting in Dallas this month. David Atlee Phillips, is running the CIA's covert operations out of its Mexico City station. It has long been speculated that Phillips is really "Maurice Bishop", who is eventually identified by exile leader Veciana, speaking to Congressional investigators in 1978, as his CIA case officer, involved in numerous assassination plots against Castro. Although Phillips' physical description is a near-match for that provided by Veciana, the exile has never positively identify Phillips as "Bishop". Phillips, who will die in 1988, denied using the alias or working with Veciana.

Also this month, FBI (Philadelphia) AIRTEL to J. Edgar Hoover regarding Carlos Marcello informant's report on the New Orleans incident (*three men, including the "professor," discussing a rifle ad, and President's coming south*). A September 1963 FBI teletype reports that a discussion of such a plot has been overheard in March 1963. Supposedly this information is also sent by AIRTEL to the Dallas and Miami CACs. And yet, no such threat will be found in the Secret Service's PRS file for Dallas prior to the President's ill-fated trip. AOT

Robert McKeown eventually testifies that LHO and Mr. Hernandez approach him at his home in Bay Cliff, Texas. Hernandez, in his 40s, may be forty-seven-year-old Celso Hernandez, arrested with LHO in New Orleans in 1961 and again in August, 1963. LHO offers to purchase four Savage .300 caliber automatic rifles with scopes. McKeown wonders why someone would pay so much for these rifles. McKeown will tell the HSCA, "That is what puzzled me, why would he come to me?" TA

This month, Jack Ruby is treated for symptoms of gonorrhea by Dr. Coleman Jacobson.

Some time this month, a British sailor named J. A. Rawles is in France and meets a "rich american" at his hotel, called Thomas Harvey who he thinks came from Pennsylvania. While talking to him about the US government, Harvey tells Rawles that he will have JFK killed, that he has the power to do it. Rawles says he thinks the man crazy and laughs at him but Harvey says Rawles will see what he meant in a few weeks. The FBI said it could find no trace of a Thomas Harvey in its files.

September 2, 1963      Lee Harvey Oswald reportedly visits his uncles, Charles Murret in New Orleans on this day. Otherwise, Oswald has not been seen by anyone since August 21. He will not publicly resurface again until September 17. It is further alleged by Elena Garro that LHO and Silvia Duran attend a twist party at Ruban Duran's home on either this date or tomorrow. (*This is a month earlier than LHO's known visit to Mexico City.*) LHO's presence is indicated only by visits to the employment office, the cashing of unemployment checks, and the withdrawal of library books. However, the FBI is able to authenticate LHO's signature on hardly any of the unemployment documents. Of the seventeen firms where LHO says he applies for work, thirteen deny it, and four do not even exist. Conspiracy

*The CBS Evening News* goes from fifteen minutes a night to thirty on this date. Walter Cronkite, CBS anchorman, flies this morning from New York to Hyannis Port to film an interview with JFK for the expanded broadcast. JFK intends to play off Cronkite's questions in order to put pressure on Diem and Ngo Dinh Nhu. It is during this broadcast that JFK says: "I don't think that unless a

greater effort is made by the government to win popular support that the war can be won out there.” “In the final analysis, it is their war. They are the ones who have to win it or lose it. We can help them, we can give them equipment, we can send our men out there as advisers, but they have to win it, the people of Vietnam, against the Communists . . . And, in my opinion, in the last two months, the government has gotten out of touch with the people.”

During the fall of this year, JFK talks to Charles Bartlett about who will be President in 1968. Bartlett finds him “apprehensive” about the prospect of RFK running against LBJ. “Jack talked about how ‘68 was going to be a contest between Bobby and Lyndon Johnson, and I don’t think he took cordially to it at all.”

**September 3, 1963** Secretary of the Army Cyrus Vance, RFK’s Army representative on the Cuban Coordination Committee (CCC), writes a memo listing various options available to the administration in dealing with Castro. The list includes “Bribing, embarrassing, blackmailing, assassinating, coercing and kidnapping leaders.”

**September 6, 1963** Harold Tannenbaum arrives in Dallas and stays at Jack Ruby’s apartment. Tannenbaum is supposedly looking for employment in Dallas.

From May until September, Jack Ruby averages twenty-five to thirty-five calls per month. During October and November, he places more than seventy toll calls. The number reaches nearly one hundred the first three weeks of November.

Also on this date, Manuel Rodriguez registers as alien in Dallas and sets up a local chapter of Alpha 66.

Las Vegas Review Courier publishes a column attacking J. Edgar Hoover for FBI methods used in a local case. The article accuses him of being a demagogue. Meanwhile, the FBI sends the first of three reports this month to CIA regarding LHO’s latest activities. AOT

During this month, Richard Case Nagell alleges he realizes that much of his intelligence work has not been for the CIA but for a foreign nation. He decides against proposal made to him to participate in criminal offense against the United States. Nagell then contacts FBI in New Orleans, using “Kramer” alias.

**September 7, 1963** Rolando Cubela, (CIA code name: AM/LASH), a former assassin for Castro during the revolution, and now an official in his government, meets with a CIA case officer in Brazil. Cubela explains that he wants to overthrow Castro and has an elaborate plan to murder him. Cubela is told that American interest in getting rid of Castro and his government remains high. Cubela wants assurances of U.S. interest and states that he is prepared to move against Castro once he has this assurance.

In Havana, Cuba, this same evening, Fidel Castro buttonholes Daniel Harker, a reporter for the Associated Press, and gives him a three-hour interview. Castro’s purpose seems to be to let the U.S. know that he will “answer in kind” any attempt to murder Cuban leaders. “United States leaders should think that if they are aiding terrorist plans to eliminate Cuban leaders, they themselves will not be safe.”

*It has been suggested that Rolando Cubela might have been working as a double agent, supplying Castro with the information he had gleaned concerning CIA murder plots against the Cuban leader.*

This Labor Day weekend, JFK writes and briefly acts in a home movie. While a White House photographer’s camera is rolling, JFK disembarks from the “Honey Fitz,” the family’s yacht, and walks down a pier at the Rhode Island estate of his wife’s parents. Suddenly, he clutches his chest and falls to the boards. Jackie and a visitor casually step over him, as if he isn’t there. Paul Fay, an Undersecretary of the Navy and JFK’s buddy from World War II, then falls on JFK’s body, sending a gush of red liquid spurting from the President’s mouth. The few lines of dialogue have never been revealed. For twenty years, this film’s existence is kept secret.

**September 9, 1963** Eugene Hale Brading, an ex-convict suspected of having ties with organized crime in Southern California has a new driver’s license made for himself today, in the name of Jim Braden. (*Immediately following JFK’s assassination a man named Jim Braden will be arrested and taken in for interrogation because he had been in the Dal-Tex Building, overlooking Dealey Plaza, without a good excuse.*)

**September 10, 1963** The FBI sends a second report to CIA on LHO’s recent activities. AOT

**September 11, 1963** Ambassador Henry Cabot Lodge, eighteen days after his arrival in Vietnam, cables: “The time has come for the U.S. to use what effective sanctions it has to bring about the fall of the existing government.” This refers to the Diem regime. In response to the cable, JFK calls a meeting for 6:00 this afternoon. During this meeting, advocates for a coup fail to get strong presidential support.

**September 12, 1963** A committee designated by the Special Group meets today for a “brainstorming session” concerning Castro’s recent public threat of reprisals against American leaders. The committee concludes that although “there was a strong likelihood that Castro would retaliate in some way . . .” it would probably be at “a low level.” The specific possibility of “attacks against U.S. officials” is assumed to be “unlikely.”

Robert Morrow alleges in his book *First Hand Knowledge* that CIA staff meet today to determine whether to use Rolando Cubela for an assassination mission against Fidel Castro. There are those who now favor the opinion that Cubela is a Castro plant.

Washington Post reports on a breach-of-contract suit against Bobby Baker. This development presumably makes LBJ nervous. The Bobby Baker scandal is about to break. AOT

A “Memorandum for the Record,” written by “A. M. Haig, Lt Col, USA,” consists of notes concerning the first meeting about the Cuba Contingency Plans, held by the Interdepartmental Cuban Coordinating Committee, one of the three Cuban subcommittees Bobby Kennedy controls. Purpose of the initial meeting is “the possible development of new contingency plans to meet the changing Cuban situation.” ... “there was a strong likelihood that Castro would retaliate in some way against the rash of covert activity in Cuba.” The coordinator of the meeting “emphasized that it was his view that any Castro retaliation will be at a low level and not along a track which would precipitate a direct confrontation with the United States.” US

**September 13, 1963** The New Orleans newspapers confirm that JFK will make a one-day visit to Texas on either November 21 or 22. Dallas Times Herald prints the first unofficial report that JFK will include Dallas in his November Texas itinerary. AOT The Times-Herald announces in a front page article that President Kennedy is planning a brief one day tour of four Texas cities: Dallas, Fort Worth, San Antonio, and Houston.” WC

Federal parole officer Sam Barrett approves Eugene Brading’s request to go to Texas. He leaves via plane today for Houston where he supposedly spends the next ten days. (*Note the fact that both Ferrie and Ruby will also appear in Houston in the coming months.*) AOT

Today is Wesley Frazier’s first day at work in the TSBD. H&L

RFK is in North Dakota where he tells a gathering of Indian tribes that their treatment by the Federal government is a national disgrace. RK

**September 14, 1963** From Porto Alegre, Rolando Cubela flies to Paris. He is there ostensibly to attend the Alliance Francaise, but actually to take an extended vacation - of which he plans to inform Fidel Castro only after the fact.

**September 15, 1963** Perry Russo, a young insurance agent and acquaintance of David Ferrie attends a party at Ferrie’s apartment. There Ferrie introduces him to a “Leon Oswald,” whom Russo will later be unable to positively identify as being Lee Harvey Oswald. Russo maintains that, after a long night of drinking, Ferrie, “Leon”, several anti-Castro Cubans, and a tall, distinguished-looking, white-haired man introduced as “Clem Bertrand” [most probably Clay Shaw] begin discussing how to assassinate Castro. After the Cubans leave, Ferrie reportedly begins pacing the room, a perpetual mug of coffee in his hand, talking of a plan to get rid of JFK and blame it on Castro. He speaks of a “triangulation of crossfire” as the best means to assassinate the president. (*Richard Case Nagell maintains that Leon Oswald was not Lee Harvey Oswald. He says that, a few days after this party, Leon Oswald was eliminated. Who eliminated Leon Oswald, Nagell would not say. But since Nagell’s orders to eliminate the real Oswald came from the KGB, it would make sense it was the Soviets’ mistake.*)

JFK is at Bailey’s Beach in Newport today for a cruise aboard the Honey Fitz in Narragansett Bay.

**September 16, 1963** The CIA advises the FBI that the “Agency is giving some consideration to countering the activities of [the Fair Play For Cuba Committee ] in foreign countries.” The CIA specifically wants the FPCC’s foreign mailing list and other documents sent over by the FBI.

Also, on this day a signature appears in a registry of a restaurant in Hubertus, Wisconsin. It is that of Lee Harvey Oswald. Not long after JFK’s assassination, two deputies will say that they turn over a box of Oswald’s personal papers to Texas D.A. Henry Wade, among which is a paper with a reference to a planned assassination attempt on JFK in Wisconsin during the dedication of a lake or dam in the fall of 1963. The FBI will later reject the signature as that of Oswald and this subject will receive little attention outside of Wisconsin.

An Interoffice Memo from Arthur M. Schlesinger, Jr. to JFK states: “Maury Maverick, Jr. writes that there “is a terrible fight



going on down here in Texas and, to mention a highly delicate subject, this is true between Sen. Yarborough and the Vice President ... as a private in the rear ranks of the Democratic party I deeply recommend that Yarborough be on the President's plane. He also writes that Henry Gonzales and some prominent Texas black be included in the group. He closed with the observation that we "should put Bobby Kennedy in the back of the plane with a whip in his hand to make everybody act nice."

**September 17, 1963** CIA operative William George Gaudet gets a visa to go to Mexico along with an alleged Lee Harvey Oswald. Gaudet's office is a "stone's throw" from Guy Banisters office 544 Camp Street in New Orleans.

Richard Case Nagell departs New Orleans en route to El Paso, Texas.

LHO visits Mexican consulate general in the Whitney Building, New Orleans, and fills out an application for a tourist card. AOT

Also on this day Ambassador Syedou Diallo of Guinea in West Africa brings word to William Attwood, then a special advisor to the United States delegation to the United Nations and a former U.S. ambassador to Guinea, that Castro wants to reach some sort of understanding with the Kennedy administration. This leads to secret meetings aimed at normalizing relations between the U.S. and Cuba. This drive proceeds until 3 days after JFK's assassination, when LBJ, informed of the move, turns a cold shoulder.

**September 19, 1963** JFK takes a phone call today from Ambassador to the United Nations, Adlai Stevenson. Stevenson is reporting that, through an obscure African diplomat, Fidel Castro has expressed interest in reaching some sort of accommodation with the United States. Castro, it is reported, is unhappy about the way Cuba is becoming tied to the Soviet Union, and is looking for a way out. JFK gives his approval and appoints William Attwood as a go-between. JFK has two conditions: on no account must it appear the United States has solicited the discussions. And the contact is to be informal and top secret. Authur Schlesinger will eventually say: "Undoubtedly if word leaked of President Kennedy's efforts, that might have been exactly the kind of thing to trigger some explosion of fanatical violence. It seems to me a possibility not to be excluded." (NIYL)

**September 20, 1963** Richard Case Nagell gets himself arrested by firing two shots inside the State National Bank of El Paso. Mexican tourist cards for "Hidel" (Oswald) and "Joseph Kramer" are reportedly concealed in his luggage. Nagell is an alleged CIA contract agent and KGB operative. The FBI sends two agents to interview Nagell. Their report reads, "When asked for his motive in attempting to hold up the bank. Nagell stated that he was unhappy with the American judicial system, because he had attempted, through judicial procedures, to get to see his two children, a girl 3 1/2 and a boy 2 1/2, in custody of his divorced wife, and the California court had not executed an order in keeping with his request." Nagell will eventually say that he was assigned by the Soviets to prevent the assassination of JFK by killing Lee Harvey Oswald in Mexico City. Instead, he allegedly pulls himself out of what he believes to be a web of deceit by having himself arrested. In a nutshell, Nagell claims that the plot was a "domestic-inspired, domestic-formulated, domestic conspiracy" to assassinate the president. He says that the CIA-mob plots to assassinate Fidel Castro have some connection to what happened to JFK, "but to assume that the KGB or the CIA or the Mafia did it was a bunch of crap." Nagell also claims that the CIA had "absolutely nothing to do with the assassination," which "is not to say that some of their ex-employees were not involved." Nagell emphatically states that the FBI had a major role in the assassination. He also says that Communist powers inside or outside the United States were not involved. BT "I certainly wasn't trying to establish an alibi, as some of these researchers have written," he will eventually tell researcher Dick Russell. "I didn't need an alibi. I was on my way out of the country, to Mexico and then somewhere else, and I did not plan to return."

Ruth Paine arrives in New Orleans. LHO on best behavior; supports idea of Marina going back to Texas with Ruth. AOT

**September 21, 1963** JFK writes to McNamara (Sec. of Defense) saying: "The events in South Vietnam since May 1963 have now raised serious questions both about the present prospects for success against the Viet Cong and still more about the future effectiveness of this effort."

JFK and Mrs. Kennedy spend the afternoon aboard the White House yacht Honey Fitz. AOT

**September 23, 1963** Oswald allegedly visits the Soviet embassy in Mexico City and meets with Valery Vladimirovich Kostikov. The CIA says Kostikov is known to be a staff officer of the KGB. He is connected with the Thirteenth, or "liquid affairs" department, whose responsibilities include assassination and sabotage. According to Col. Oleg Maximovich Nechiporenko, who was present in the Soviet Embassy: "Throughout his story, Oswald was extremely agitated and clearly nervous, especially whenever he mentioned the FBI, but he suddenly became hysterical, began to sob, and through his tears cried, 'I am afraid ... they'll kill me. Let me in!' Repeating over and over that he was being persecuted and that he was being followed even here in Mexico, he stuck his right hand into the left pocket of his jacket and pulled out a revolver, saying, 'See? This is what I must now carry to protect my life.'"

*Just days prior to LHO's visit to Mexico City, the CIA's David Atlee Phillips is promoted to grade 15 and assigned new duties*



*as Chief of Cuban Operations, Mexico City. LHO also visits the Cuban Embassy while in Mexico. Phillips has been working as a government service employee at level GS-14 since 1955. He was assigned to the CIA station in Mexico just this month. (PROBE Sept.- Oct. 1999)*

Also on this day, on orders from JFK, Secretary McNamara and General Maxwell Taylor, Chairman of the Joint chiefs of Staff, leave for Viet Nam to evaluate the prospects of winning the war there.

Lisa Howard, a reporter for *ABC News* who has interviewed Castro in Havana (and has been to bed with him) gives a small cocktail party at her Manhattan apartment. Ambassador William Attwood and Carlos Lechuga (Cuban delegate to the U.N.) are there, and - at a discreet distance from the other guests - talk cautiously for half an hour. Attwood says he will be glad to talk with Fidel Castro if the invitation comes from Havana.

Ruth Paine and Marina Oswald leave New Orleans today, bound for Irving, Texas. LHO leaves his apartment either this evening or the following evening. He puts in a change-of-address card, forwarding all mail to the Paines in Irving. *AOT*

**September 24, 1963** JFK's Limited Test Ban passes the Senate today. Eleven Democrats are opposed -- all Southerners, except for the maverick conservative Frank Lausche of Ohio. Eight Republicans are opposed -- all Westerners, except for Margaret Chase Smith of Maine. Ted Sorensen feels that "no other accomplishment in the White House ever gave Kennedy greater satisfaction." The Limited Test Ban never fulfills JFK's and Khrushchev's hopes. The treaty reduces the amount of strontium 90 in the atmosphere, but its failure to stop all forms of nuclear testing keeps it from throwing a serious damper on the nuclear arms race. JFK is enraged to learn, however, that the CIA was trying to sabotage the treaty while it was being debated in the Senate and faced a tough ratification process. The president has discovered that John McCone dispatched nuclear experts from the agency in an attempt to persuade senators that Moscow can not be trusted to abide by the treaty.

Notes are made today concerning a meeting about Cuba Contingency Plan. The coordinator asks for "draft contingency papers" to be transmitted to him by October 1, 1963. He says they should be prepared "in the form of scenarios wherever the subject matter readily lends itself to this treatment." "Attacks against US officials...in the US" has been dropped from the list because it is considered unlikely. *US*

JFK departs for Wisconsin this day to make a speech in Ashland, Wisconsin as part of a nationwide conservation tour. It has been speculated that an assassination attempt was to be made during this visit. Lee Harvey Oswald's name is later found in a Wisconsin hotel registry. The signature is later determined not to be LHO's.

JFK spends tonight in Duluth, Minn.

LHO is seen by a neighbor leaving his apartment in New Orleans with two suitcases.

FBI (SOG) sends yet another report to CIA on the latest activities of LHO. Note also, between now and the assassination LHO, or someone resembling him, will be seen a number of times in the company of a Latin man. *AOT*

William Attwood meets in Washington today with Robert Kennedy - concerning Fidel Castro's desire for discussions (and better relations) with the U.S.

Also today, Alex Rorke and copilot Geoffrey Sullivan leave Miami in a rented twin-engine Beechcraft heading for Honduras for a "lobster-hauling business deal." This same day, they arrive in Merida, Mexico. *(Alex Rorke is a photographer, journalist, pilot, rabid anti-Communist, former FBI employee and the wealthy son-in-law of Sherman Billingsley, the celebrity owner of New York's famous Stork Club. Rorke also works closely with Miami millionaire William Pawley, the ultra right-winger who fronts and funds a number of Agency operations.)*

**September 25, 1963** On this day, as Oswald is supposed to be somewhere between New Orleans and Mexico on a bus, a person claiming to be Harvey Oswald presents himself at the Selective Service office in Austin, Texas. He is there for thirty minutes discussing what he might do about his dishonorable discharge from the Marine Corps. In Mexico, a O. H. Lee registers at the Hotel del Comercio, a meeting place for anti-Castro Cuban exiles.

Sometime between eight in the morning and noon, LHO cashes a Texas unemployment check at a Winn-Dixie store at 4303 Magazine Street in New Orleans. *AOT*

On the bus to Mexico City, Oswald reportedly sits next to a man identified as Albert Osborne, an elderly itinerant preacher.

Albert Osborne is really John ("Jack") Bowen as he finally admits to the FBI. (When Oswald is captured following the assassination, we are told he had a library card in his wallet with Jack L. Bowen's name on it. This card later disappeared from the evidence.) Later, when three "tramps" are arrested in Dealey Plaza immediately following JFK's assassination, one of the names used by the older tramp will be "Albert Alexander Osborne." He will also use the name "Howard Bowen."

LHO is seen in a Dallas bus station at 6 PM today. There is also credible testimony that LHO is interviewed at a Selective Service office in Austin, Texas today - between 1:05 PM and 1:35 PM. If there is not an Oswald impostor at work, then it appears that LHO is being flown to various locations via private aircraft today - possibly piloted by David Ferrie. It has been speculated that the conspirators never intended for the assassination to appear to be the act of a lone gunman without accomplices. Rather, the lone gunman idea will be a creation of the Warren Commission, after the fact.

On television, Joseph Valachi, a former soldier and "made" man in New York's Genovese family, in his appearance before Senator John McClellan's subcommittee on organized crime, publicly testifies on the inner workings of the Mafia in America. For the first time, America hears the term "Cosa Nostra." (It is worth noting, in passing, that Lee Harvey Oswald was heard using the expression Cosa Nostra in the summer of 1963, before the expression was known to anyone outside of the Cosa Nostra itself and the FBI.)

William Attwood has his second secret meeting with Carlos Lechuga regarding the possibility of better relations between Cuba and the U.S. (NYL)

The White House agrees today to extend JFK's Nov. Texas trip by one day to include a stop in Dallas on the 22nd.

**September 26, 1963** Someone introduced as Oswald visits Sylvia Odio, a Cuban exile in Dallas. "Oswald" is also reported to be in New Orleans this day. One of the men accompanying "Oswald" is known (to this day) only as Leopoldo.

*Gerry Patrick Hemming writes: "As I have previously stated, ALL so-called FBI "Interviews" of Hall are phony and/or forged documents. This was a backstop for Hoover's intent: Not just to resolve the "Odio Mystery" raised by Warren Comm'n members [and the doubting Staff], but implement the typical and routine scheme by the Bureau [and other Intel/Agencies] to have "Fall-Back Files"! This was always S.O.P., just in case critical holes might be found in their initial fabrications. The visit to Silvia, who by the way, worked with me in Cuba when I was training the Sandinista Rebels, was part of an effort to join the "J.U.R.E." group into an arm of RFK's "Hitter Op". J.U.R.E. had just recently been formed as a new "Anti-Castro Coalition". [Silvia could have been a "Playboy Centerfold"] NOTE: Silvia Odio NEVER "confirmed" having any knowledge whatsoever of either Hall or "Kiki"!! Moreover, the forged reports quoting her as presuming that: One of the alleged "visitors" was a "Mexican" - - is total horseshit. Those of us fluent in the Spanish language, always are able to detect the exact nationalities of the many "Beaners" that we, from-time-to-time encounter, during our travels. The residents of EVERY Central/South American country have distinct accents, and routinely resort to the use of their local "slang"! Therefore, and especially with those raised in Cuba, there would have been absolutely no doubt on Silvia's part, as to what nationality the speaker belonged to. Her visitors spoke with "Cuban" accents [in Spanish ("Castellano")]; excepting, of course, for Oswald - - who tried to say a few words in "Mex/Spanglish" [w/ "Chicano" accent]; and which she failed to even comprehend."*

LHO reportedly crosses the Mexican border at Nuevo Laredo today.

Following the assassination, the FBI will find a receipt from a Laredo, Texas store in LHO's belongings. The receipt is for \$32 dollars worth of clothing. AOT

Today, the press announces the precise day -- November 22 -- that JFK will visit Dallas.

THE DALLAS MORNING NEWS  
DALLAS, TEXAS, THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 26, 1963

DALLAS INCLUDED  
KENNEDY TO VISIT TEXAS NOV. 21-22

By Robert E. Baskin  
News Staff Writer

*JACKSON HOLE, Wyo.* - White House sources told The Dallas News exclusively Wednesday night that President Kennedy will visit Texas Nov. 21 and 22. The visit will embrace major cities of the state, including Dallas. Kennedy is currently on a tour of the Midwest and West. The White House sources said the Texas trip would be political, although they did not reveal the particular political mission. The final White House decision to make the trip to Texas came late Tuesday night, these sources said. Although specific details have not been worked out, it was considered likely that the President will visit Dallas, Houston, San Antonio and Fort Worth. There has been

speculation for some time that the President was contemplating a visit to Texas, but the final decision has just been reached, The News learned. It has been known that numerous Texas Democratic leaders have urged Kennedy to come to the state to repair what they regard as a deteriorating party situation. The presidential decision may have been prompted by what he has seen on his current tour: a strong trend toward conservation and Republicanism in the Western states. He is believed to feel that he must cope with this situation in preparation for the 1964 campaign. Earlier Wednesday at Billings, Mont., Kennedy recaptured his old campaign oratory in his best-received appearance in two days of intensive, "nonpolitical" campaigning across the country. In a straightforward, rather far-reaching address to some 15,000 persons, Kennedy gave a resounding vote of confidence to Montana's veteran Mike Mansfield, Senate Democratic leader, and won cheers when he explained why he sought the nuclear test ban pact. And he was obviously in high spirits as a result of the House's approval of the tax cut bill, news of which reached him just before he began his talk. For the first time since he left Washington, he was applauded in the course of a speech. The subjects that won him applause, however, had nothing to do with conservation -- the announced reason for his ill-state tour. Foreign affairs got him his best hand Kennedy said Mansfield, up for reelection in 1964, was responsible for ratification of the test ban treaty Tuesday. He added that Senate GOP leader Everett M. Dirksen, Ill., had been helpful. He recalled his confrontations with Soviet Premier Nikita S. Khrushchev in 1961 and 1962 and how war has been avoided. "What we hope to do," the President said, "is to lessen the chance of a military collision between these two great powers which together have the power to kill 300 million people in a day. That is why I support the test ban treaty." From Billings the President flew on to Jackson Hole for an overnight stop. Earlier in the day at Cheyenne, Wyo., Kennedy claimed that his New Frontier administration "has been able to make a start at getting our country moving again."

JFK visits the Mormon Tabernacle in Salt Lake City. Referring to the Test-Ban Treaty, makes a speech in which he refers to flying over the Little Big Horn, "where General Custer was slain, a massacre which has lived in history, four hundred or five hundred men. We are talking about three hundred million men and women in twenty-four hours. I think it is wise to take a first step to lessen the possibility of that happening." The crowd gives him a standing ovation.

According to Richard Case Nagell, still another plot against JFK is scheduled for this day but does not materialize.

Henry Cabot Lodge brings in Patrick Honey of the University of London to meet with Robert McNamara concerning Vietnam. Honey is only identified as "Professor Smith." McNamara's notes of the meeting read as follows: "Diem has aged terribly since 1960. He is slow mentally . . . would not last 24 hours without Nhu who handles the bribes and manipulates the power base necessary for his survival. Only a military coup or an assassination will be effective and one or the other is likely to occur soon. In such circumstances we have a 50% chance of getting something better. Through independent sources he has confirmed . . . that the North Vietnamese have approached Nhu through the French. The American government cannot do anything other than to either publicly support Diem or keep our mouths shut. If we follow the latter policy, a coup will probably take place within four weeks."

Cyrus Vance submits to the Joint Chiefs the 13th draft of the "Plan for a Coup in Cuba," which has been developed with input from several agencies, including the CIA and the DIA.

A secret Department of the Army document says that the "CIA would, as appropriate and with Presidential approval, deal with the potential leaders of a coup in Cuba. US

**September 27, 1963** Four blocks from the bus station in Mexico City, Lee Harvey Oswald registers at the Hotel Comercio under the alias O.H. Lee and is given a room on the third floor. The hotel, rarely frequented by Americans, costs only \$1.28 a night. Silvia Duran, a Mexican citizen who works in the Cuban embassy in Mexico City says Lee Harvey Oswald visits her office to apply for a visa. She calls the Soviet Embassy and is told Oswald's application for a visa will take three to four months to process. Informed of this, Oswald gets angry. Duran has to call for help from the Cuban Consul who gets into a shouting match with Oswald and finally tells him to get out. All calls on the morning of 9/27 are in Spanish, mention Odessa as destination, and are to the military attaché

Today, Alex Rorke and Geoffrey Sullivan depart Merida, Mexico in their rented Beechcraft airplane and arrive in Mexico City where they remain for four days.

**September 28, 1963** Malcolm Price at the Sports Drome Rifle Range remembers helping an "Oswald" sight his rifle today. (*Oswald is reportedly in Mexico City.*)

In Mexico City, Lee Harvey Oswald returns to the Cuban Embassy. It is Saturday and the embassy is officially closed. After a brief session with officials there he goes back to the Soviet Embassy and suggests the the Soviet Embassy in Washington might be able to resolve the impasse. A series of telephone calls between today and October 1 are made by LHO - or someone impersonating LHO - to and from the Cuban and Soviet consulates in Mexico City. Tapes of these conversations are made by the CIA. The CIA will eventually report that these tapes were routinely destroyed BEFORE the assassination. There are, however, FBI documents which contain detailed accounts of how two of the tapes were listened to AFTER the assassination by FBI agents familiar with Oswald's voice. (*PROBE Oct. - Nov. 1999 / John Newman*)

*When Silvia Duran testifies before the HSCA she will emphatically state that LHO does NOT return to the Cuban embassy on Saturday, September 28, and that she does NOT call the Soviet consulate on his behalf on this day.*

*A CIA report dated June 13, 1967, by Winston Scott, chief of station, Mexico City, reads:*

*Headquarters attention is called to paragraphs 3 through 5 of report dated 26 May. The fact that Silvia Duran had sexual intercourse with Lee Harvey Oswald on several occasions when the latter was in Mexico City is probably new, but adds little to the Oswald case. The Mexican police did not report the extent of the Duran-Oswald relationship to this Station.*

*CIA Document 1225-11293*

“Leopoldo” calls Silvia Odio in Dallas and asks her what she thought of the American (Leon Oswald) he’d introduced her to during their previous meeting. “I didn’t think anything,” Silvia tells him. Leopoldo then tells Odio that Oswald is an ex-Marine who is “kind of nuts.” Oswald has told the Cubans, Leopoldo claims, that they didn’t “have any guts,” because “President Kennedy should have been assassinated after the Bay of Pigs, and some Cubans should have done that, because he is the one who is holding the freedom of Cuba actually.” Oswald Talked

*NOTE:*

*1) Both the Cuban Consulate and the Soviet Consulate are closed on September 28.*

*2) Silvia Durán has testified repeatedly that on September 28 Oswald is not in the Cuban Consulate, where their voices are alleged to have been overheard (3 AH 49-50).*

*3) Oleg Nechiporenko of the Soviet Embassy is the chief source supporting the claim that Oswald is in the Soviet Embassy on September 28. Yet he has stated, on video, that the telephone switchboard was closed on September 28, and that there could have been no phone conversations on that day.*

*4) The voice said to be Oswald’s is reportedly that of the first “Kostikov” intercept, and if so not that of the Dallas Lee Harvey Oswald.*

A LHO reportedly arrives at the Sports Drome Rifle Range in Dallas driving a 1940 Model Ford. He asks Mr. Price, a friend of the owner of the facility, to help him sight in his rifle. With car lights shining on the target, Mr. Price sights in the rifle. TA

**September 29, 1963** McNamara, Taylor, Gen. Paul Harkins, Lodge and Admiral Felt meet with President Ngo Dinh Diem at the presidential palace in Vietnam. These are to be the last top-level meetings with President Diem, and from this day forward his days in Saigon are numbered. The decision to remove him has been made. The initial secret plan calls for Diem to have to leave the country on official business, after which a coup will take place and he will be overthrown. This overall plan is carefully orchestrated under JFK’s direction.

JFK is staying at Bing Crosby’s secluded house in the Palm Desert community. He spends the day relaxing beside the movie star’s spacious pool. AOT

**September 30, 1963** Lee Harvey Oswald returns to the Russian Embassy in Mexico City for a final attempt to get his transit visa. A guard, apparently unacquainted with Oswald’s case, asks to whom Oswald has spoken at the embassy. Oswald explains that he has seen “Comrade Kostikov” on September 28.

*Valery Vladimirovich Kostikov, although listed merely as “attaché, consular office” on the embassy roster, has been identified for some time as an intelligence officer for the KGB, who specializes in handling Soviet agents operating under deep cover within the United States. The FBI has recently followed another Soviet agent from the United States into Mexico and observed his contact with Kostikov. He is also suspected of being part of the Thirteenth Department of the KGB, which is involved with planning sabotage and other violent acts.*

David Ferrie today receives the final decision from the Eastern Airlines appeal board: it unanimously upholds his discharge from the airlines. AOT

During the last week of this month, it is alleged that JFK severely tears a groin muscle while frolicking poolside with one of his sexual partners during a West Coast trip. The pain is so intense that the White House medical staff prescribes a stiff canvas shoulder-to-groin brace that locks his body in a rigid upright position. It is far more constraining than his usual back brace, which he also continues



to wear. The two braces are meant to keep him as comfortable as possible during the strenuous days of campaigning, including the upcoming trip to Dallas, Texas.

**October -- 1963** In Martinsburg, Pennsylvania this month, a housewife named Margaret Hoover finds a piece of paper with the words "RUBY," "RUBENSTEIN," and "OSWALD" written on it. She suspects the note belongs to one of her neighbors, a Cuban exile named Dr. Julio Fernandez. Fernandez will deny having any knowledge of the piece of paper found by Hoover. Hoover loses the piece of paper, but while in her possession, she shows it to her daughter who will verify it to the FBI. Hoover also finds a railroad ticket from Miami to Washington dated September 25, 1963. It was around this time that members of the anti-Castro DRE were traveling from Miami to Washington to testify before a Congressional Committee.

**October 1, 1963** (*According to CIA reports finally released in August, 1993*) Today, someone who identifies himself as Lee Harvey Oswald calls the Soviet Consulate in Mexico City. This individual indicates that he has visited the Soviet Consulate at least once and inquires about the telegram the Consulate sent to Washington, DC requesting more information regarding LHO and Marina. Fourteen minutes later, the Consulate receives another phone call. This time, the caller identifies himself as "Lee Harvey Oswald" and asks about the telegram sent to Washington, DC.

*Other evidence from the CIA and witness testimony, indicates that the individual visited the Soviet and Cuban Consulates on five or six different occasions. While the majority of the evidence tends to indicate that this individual was indeed Lee Harvey Oswald, the possibility that someone else is using Lee Harvey Oswald's name during this time in contacts with the Soviet and Cuban Consulates cannot be absolutely dismissed.*

*From J. Edgar Hoover to James Rowley (Secret Service Chief) "The Central Intelligence Agency advised that on October 1, 1963, an extremely sensitive source had reported that an individual indentified himself as Lee Oswald, who contacted the Soviet Embassy in Mexico City inquiring as to any messages. Special Agents of this Bureau, who have conversed with Oswald in Dallas, Texas, have observed photographs of the individual referred to above and have listened to his voice. These Special Agents are of the opinion that the above-referred-to-individual was not Lee Harvey Oswald."*

*From the new cables and memos, it appears likely that the tapes are put on a special plane to Dallas on the evening of November 22, arriving at Love Field at 2:57 AM local time on the morning of the 23rd. There, unspecified agents listen to them and conclude that the voice on the tapes do not match that of the captured Lee Oswald. But later that day, a CIA cable mysteriously asserts that one of the tapes has been routinely erased prior to the assassination. By the following day, the official story holds that all tapes have been recycled prior to the assassination. However, there is now enough in the record concerning the tapes' existence that there is every reason to believe that these later cables in fact represent the beginning of a cover-up.*

*It has been suggested that the individual seen in the photographs - and identified as Lee Harvey Oswald - is actually Yuriy Ivanovich Moskalev who functions as a Russian scientist but who also is said to work for the KGB.*

John Martino, a mobster and asset of AMSPELL sponsor William Pawley, arrives today in Dallas to deliver an anti-Castro talk (based on his recently published book, *I Was Castro's Prisoner*) to Cuban exiles, Birchers and members of the Catholic Cuban relocation committee. Silvia Odio's lover Father Walter Machann delivers the invocation at the Martino speech and then abruptly disappears from public life.

Also today, Alex Rorke and Geoffrey Sullivan fly their rented Beechcraft back to Merida, Mexico from Mexico City. They are accompanied by "a nervous person who appears eager to resume flight," according to an FBI report. The trio then departs for Cozumel and, upon arriving, immediately take off again. It is unclear whether the third person is still with Rorke and Sullivan when they leave Cozumel the last time, but the plane is never seen again. The rented Beechcraft has been due back on September 28th. And FBI report dated November 13th, 1963 will note that two wealthy New York right-wingers financed Rorke's venture, which was meant to be a bombing mission to Havana. The third person on the plane, according to Gerry Patrick Hemming, is an anti-Castro veteran named Molina, who was to be infiltrated into Cuba to monitor Castro's movements for the hit teams that are to come later. (A report dated January 11th, 1962 reveals that Miami Police's intelligence unit has been notified by the Secret Service that a Rafael Anselmo Rodriguez Molins, known as "Rafael Molina" was a suspect in a plan to assassinate John F. Kennedy when he visited the family home in Palm Beach.)

A tape recording of a meeting of anti-Castro Cubans and right-wing Americans in the Dallas suburb of Farmer's Branch is made today. In it, a Cuban identified as Nestor Castellanos vehemently criticizes the United States and blames President Kennedy for the U.S. Government's policy of "non-interference" with respect to the Cuban issue. Holding his copy of the September 26 edition of the Dallas Morning News, featuring a front-page account of the President's planned trip to Texas in November, Castellanos vents his hostility without restraint:

CASTELLANOS. \* \* \* we're waiting for Kennedy the 22nd, buddy. We're going to see him in one way or the other. We're going to give him the works when he gets in Dallas Mr. good ol' Kennedy. I wouldn't even call him President Kennedy He



stinks.

QUESTIONER. Are you insinuating that since this downfall came through the leader there [Castro in Cuba], that this might come to us \* \* \* ?

CASTELLANOS. Yes ma'am, your present leader. He's the one who is doing everything right now to help the United States to become Communist.

Silvia Odio moves to a Davis Street address in Oak Cliff with her sister, Sarita. This address is about a mile and a half from LHO's current boarding house address on North Beckley. Oswald Talked

Today, Jackie Kennedy flies from New York with Undersecretary of Commerce Franklin D. Roosevelt Jr. and his wife, to join the Radziwills, Princess Irene Galitzine and a few other at the port of Piraeus. There, they board Aristotle Onassis's boat, the Christina. JFK has not been pleased with the idea, but has finally relented - allowing his wife to make the trip. Jackie will return to Washington on October 17th.

October 2, 1963 Secretary Robert McNamara and Gen. Maxwell Taylor return from their fact-finding mission to Viet Nam for JFK. They go straight to the White House, where they spend an hour going over the report with JFK. The bottom line, McNamara says is: "These pressures will push us toward reconciliation with Diem or a coup to overthrow Diem." They report that the "great progress" in the military effort could be endangered by "further repressive actions by Diem and Nhu." They recommend new cuts in economic aid. The report includes a thousand-man withdrawal and a 1965 deadline for removing almost all U.S. personnel. "This action should be explained in low key," the summary says, "as an initial step in a long-term program to replace US personnel with trained Vietnamese without impairment of the war effort." The massive report becomes known as National Security Memorandum #263. It is, in effect, Diem's death warrant -- if only because recommended reductions in U.S. non-military aid are sure to be seen by the plotting generals of ARVN as a signal that the United States is behind them. McGeorge Bundy says: "Now that a policy decision has been made, we should be absolutely certain that no one continues to talk to the press about differences among U.S. agencies."

*This document will become the first document to be printed by the New York Times on June 13, 1971, when the paper begins the publication of the "Pentagon Papers." Among its recommendations: "The Department of Defense should announce plans . . . to withdraw 1000 U.S. military personnel by the end of December 1963." "We believe the U.S. part of the task (i.e. "the security of South Vietnam") can be completed by the end of 1965."*

A feud between Ambassador Henry Cabot Lodge, who supports a coup, and Saigon CIA station chief John Richardson prompts Richard Starnes, a Saigon correspondent for the Scripps-Howard newspapers to file a report stating that "a high U.S. official" has charged the CIA with insubordination. The official calls the agency a "malignancy" and says he is "not sure even the White House could control [it] any longer...If the United States ever experiences a [coup attempt] it will come from the CIA and not the Pentagon...[The agency] represents a tremendous power and total unaccountability to anyone." Brothers

Lee Harvey Oswald leaves Mexico today on his return trip to Dallas. He will remain in Dallas until his death -- seven weeks from now.

*LHO allegedly departs Mexico City by bus on Oct. 2 at 8:30 AM. He arrives in Dallas at 2:20 PM on Oct. 3. Then, strangely, an unidentified man phones the Soviet embassy in Mexico City at 3:39 PM, speaking in broken Spanish, then English, saying he is looking for a visa to Russia. This man does NOT identify himself as Oswald. (BT)*

During this month, David Atlee Phillips, stationed in Mexico City where he has been promoted to chief of Cuban operations, travels to Washington.

In the early morning hours of this day, a member of the Cuban relocation committee, Marcella Insua, is visited by three men looking for Silvia Odio, who has moved. Two are Cubans. The third, in the car, is an American named Lee.

October 3 - 4, 1963 Although Oswald's family has preceded him to this city, Dallas YMCA records show that an Oswald stays there on these dates. This same YMCA is frequented by Jack Ruby.

[Oct. 3] The Dallas office of the FBI receives a bulletin from the New Orleans office: LHO and Marina Oswald have completely disappeared. They were last seen moving out of their apartment on Magazine Street. Marina and their two-year-old child have left in a station wagon bearing Texas license plates. The driver was a woman who could speak Russian. LHO did not go with them but remains behind at the apartment. The next day he is gone too. This is a request of the New Orleans office for a search to be initiated at once. FBI Agent James P. Hosty of the Dallas internal security squad is given the assignment of covering the areas in and around his home city.

Also on this date -- Charles Willoughby, in a letter to Henry Cabot Lodge, says: "I understand your position completely. As MacArthur's Chief of Intelligence, I had to cope with it from 1939 to 1951. You are enmeshed in a web of empire builders that once frustrated [General Albert] Wedemeyer in China and when they could not handle Mac Arthur, they intrigued against him. He fought for an important principle: the control of all 'agencies' within his area as a function of normal command responsibility. It applies everywhere, in peace or war, from G.H.Q. to Embassies. Congratulations that you have met this 'fifth column' head on!"

October 3, 1963      *THE NEW YORK TIMES*: The Central Intelligence Agency is getting a very bad press in dispatches from Vietnam to American newspapers and in articles originating in Washington... This Presidential policy [of protecting CIA secrecy] has not, however, always restrained other executive units from going confidentially to the press with attacks on CIA operations in their common field of responsibility. And usually it has been possible to deduce these operational details from the nature of the attacks. But the peak of the practice has recently been reached in Vietnam and in Washington. This is revealed almost every day now in dispatches from reporters -- in close touch with intra-Administration critics of the CIA -- with excellent reputations for reliability. One reporter in this category is Richard Stames of the Scripps-Howard newspapers. Today, under a Saigon dateline, he relates that "according to a high United States source here, twice the CIA flatly refused to carry out instructions from Ambassador Henry Cabot Lodge ... [and] in one instance frustrated a plan of action Mr. Lodge brought from Washington because the agency disagreed with it." Among the views attributed to United States officials on the scene, including one described as "very high American Official ... who has spent much of his life in the service of democracy ..." are the following: The CIA's growth was "likened to a malignancy" which the "very high official was not sure even the White House could control ... any longer." "If the United States ever experiences [an attempt at a coup to overthrow the Government] it will come from the CIA and not the Pentagon." The agency "represents a tremendous power and total unaccountability to anyone."

Jack Ruby attempts to call a friend, Russell Mathews, an associate of Trafficante and Campisi. A call was placed from the Carousel Club to a number in Shreveport, Louisiana, listed to Elizabeth Mathews, Russell's former wife.    AOT

The Dallas Morning News quotes U.S. Representative Joe Pool's hope that President Kennedy will receive a "good welcome" and will not face demonstrations like those encountered by Vice President Johnson during the 1960 campaign.

An Oswald leaves Mexico at Nuevo Laredo, at 1:30 AM today. Mexican records list Oswald's departure by automobile. The WC says that LHO leaves Mexico by bus and arrives in San Antonio at 6:30 AM.      TA

At about 6 pm today, LHO is reported to be in Alice, Texas, some 400 miles south of Dallas, 100 miles east of Laredo, and about 40 miles west of the Gulf City of Corpus Christi. He reportedly drives up to radio station KOPY in a battered 1953 model car and asks about a job. He is told to return the next day and speak to the manager. Around 6:30 or 7:00 pm in Freer, Texas -- 35 miles west of Alice -- Oswald is reportedly in the B. F. Cafe, asking a waitress if she knows of any job opportunities nearby. She tells him there is a plant opening up nearby in November. He is accompanied by a woman resembling Marina Oswald as well as a child of about two to four years of age and a newborn baby, perhaps two weeks old. (Marina is in her ninth month of pregnancy at this time; the Oswalds have a year-and-a-half old girl, June, and will not have a second daughter, Rachel, until October 20th.)

*Compare the above information with the following: On the evening of October 3, 1963, Oswald is also known to have checked into the Dallas YMCA, where he remains for three nights. On October 4th he applies for a job at the Padgett Printing Company on Industrial Boulevard in Dallas. He spends the afternoon and night with his wife and child at the Paine residence in Irving. On October 7th, he inquires about a room at a boarding house at 1026 North Beckley Avenue in Dallas, and is told that none are available. Soon after this, he rents a nearby room at 621 Marsalis Street. (Warren Report, p. 737.) According to Marina Oswald and Ruth Paine, Marina is with Mrs. Paine in Irving, Texas throughout this time, in the ninth month of her pregnancy with Rachel.*

October 4, 1963      Attorney Carroll Jarnagin says he visits Jack Ruby's Carousel Club to discuss a legal case with one of Ruby's strippers. While seated in a booth, Jarnagin overhears Ruby -- whom he knows well -- talking with another man. Jarnagin hears the man tell Ruby, "Don't use my real name. I'm going by the name of O.H. Lee." This is the name used by Lee Harvey Oswald to rent a room on North Beckley in Oak Cliff.

Also on this day, in Dallas, Oswald goes to Jobco, an employment agency, and applies for work at Padgett Printing Corp.    AOT

At around noon, LHO is seen at the Hill Machinery company. He is looking for a job. He is driving a car and leaves his wife and child sitting in it as he goes inside to apply.

LHO reportedly spends the night in Alice, Texas, 100 miles east of Laredo.      TA

At about 1:30 pm, Oswald reportedly returns to KOPY in a battered 1953 model car, accompanied by a woman and a 2-year-old child, where he fills out a job application and converses with station manager Laymon "Sonny" Stewart and traffic manager Robert Janca. He mentions he has just come from Mexico, and says he'd happened to spot the station while driving north on Highway 281. Stewart and Janca recall his name as "Lee Oswald," and say he was unshaven and wore blue jeans. The woman remains in the car, and at some point Oswald mentions that his wife doesn't speak English. Stewart tells Oswald that the station doesn't have any openings at that time, but suggests he try radio stations in Pleasanton, 90 miles north, and Simton. Oswald expresses interest in the Pleasanton station, and is last seen driving north on Highway 281 towards that city.

Also, during the month of October, Jack Ruby's rate of out-of-state calls rises tenfold over September's rate.

JFK, just back from a one-day trip to Arkansas, has at least five out-of-town trips scheduled before the end of November. The next one, the White House announces, is a visit, Oct. 19, to Boston. On Nov. 18, the President has a date to address the Florida Chamber of Commerce at Tampa in the afternoon and the Inter-American Press Association in Miami that night. Senator William Fulbright has accompanied JFK on this trip. They discuss the upcoming Dallas trip and Fulbright warns JFK not to go because Dallas is a very dangerous place.

Governor of Texas, John Connally, flies to Washington to finalize plans for the President's trip to Texas. JFK has been advised not to make the trip by members of his staff. In a meeting tomorrow, Connally and Johnson urge him to go. It is agreed that the planning of events in Texas will be left largely to the Governor. (TTC)

*John Connally will testify to the Warren Commission: "He [JFK] and I were in the Oval Office and he couldn't have been nicer, couldn't have been more friendly, he got up from behind his desk and came around and was extremely warm and cordial, as he always was. He sat in the rocking chair and I sat in one of those little couches there in the Oval Room and I frankly was a bit surprised that the Vice President wasn't there. But he wasn't. And later I heard about it, because after my visit with the President, I went out that evening to "the Elms," to the Vice President's home and he was considerably irritated with me, and he said so, and he said, "I suppose you think I don't have any interest in what is happening in Texas," and I said, "No, Mr. Vice President, I know you are extremely interested in what is happening in Texas." He said, "Why didn't you tell me?" I said, "Mr. Vice President, I assumed you knew I was going to see the President," and I said, trying to alibi any way I could, because I recognized that he was really irritated about it," and I said, "After all, I made this appointment several days ago and it is not my prerogative to say who is in that Oval Office, I assumed if the President wanted you there you would be there." "Well," he said, "you could have told me beforehand what you had in mind." I said, "You have known basically what I had in mind. In any event, here is what we said," and I recounted to him that I proposed that we visit the five major cities, Dallas, Houston, Fort Worth, San Antonio, culminating in a dinner in Austin, and then I apologized to the Vice President and said, "I am sorry, I should have talked to you before I went in to see the President. Frankly, I assumed you would be there. When I got into the Oval Office and I was rather surprised that you weren't, but having the appointment I had no choice but to go ahead and discuss it," and then I said, "But here is what we said." I recounted the conversation as best I could and we proceeded from there."*

RFK tells the CIA Mongoose sponsors that the President "feels that more priority should be given to trying to mount sabotage operations."

Later in the evening of this same day, Vice President Johnson and Gov. Connally dine together. Not long after this, and as the Bobby Baker scandal is emerging, Vice President Johnson leaves for his Texas ranch in order to get ready for JFK's visit and to plan a "Texas welcome." Aside from one or two short trips out of Texas, Johnson does not return to Washington and has nothing to do but prepare for JFK's Texas trip, which is now a month away.

On this day, an internal memo to H.L. Hunt family describes possible incidents during JFK trip to Dallas.

**October 5, 1963** Jarnagin contacts the Texas Department of Public Safety to provide them with information concerning the overheard conversation in Ruby's club. Nothing comes of it.

Today, accompanied by a woman and a two-year-old child, LHO reportedly drives an old model car to radio station KOPY. He fills out an employment application, visits with Laymon Stewart and Robert Janca, and says he has just come from Mexico. TA

Around 7 am today, a motorist, Stanley Moczygemba, reportedly picks up Lee Oswald hitchhiking along Loop 281 in southern San Antonio, and drives him 28 miles south to Leming, Texas, where Moczygemba owns a farm. Oswald tells him that he's recently traveled from Laredo to San Antonio, but is now heading back towards Laredo. Moczygemba describes Oswald as mid 20s, about 5'8", 150 pounds. Oswald is wearing a hat and a heavy coat that is much too warm for the weather; the coat is closed up all the way to the neck.

In Saigon, one of the anti-Diem conspirators, Major General Duong Van “Big” Minh, meets with Lucein Conein of the CIA. He wants assurance that the United States will not obstruct a coup “in the very near future.” David Smith, chief of the CIA station in Saigon, informs CIA director John McCone that one of General Minh’s three contingency plans involves the assassination of Nhu and the youngest Dinh brother, Ngo Dinh Can. McCone replies that the United States “certainly cannot be in the position of stimulating, approving, or supporting assassination.” Still, it was “in no way responsible for stopping every threat of which we might receive even partial knowledge.”

A story appears in the Dallas Morning News announcing that JFK will visit the city in November. Oswald will move alone into a small rooming house two days from now.

JFK late today signs off on the secret details of the new Vietnam policy submitted by McNamara and Taylor. The sixth Buddhist monk burns himself to death in the streets of Saigon.

Also on this day, AID, the United States’ foreign assistance agency, is ordered to withhold or freeze \$30 million in assistance to the Government of Vietnam, most of it from a \$100 million Commercial Import Program (CIP), which subsidizes the importing of American condensed milk, wheat flour, and cotton for civilian use.

**October 6, 1963** The Dallas Morning News informs its readers that “Democratic leaders are worried over the possibility of ‘incidents’ during President Kennedy’s Texas visit. They fear segregationists or ultraconservatives pay picket the President or even try to harm him physically.” *TID*

**October 7, 1963** The CIA’s David Atlee Phillips travels from Mexico City to the JM/WAVE station in Miami, the nerve center for the Agency’s operations against Cuba. CIA cable traffic indicates he is scheduled to arrive back in Mexico City on October 9.

J. Edgar Hoover resubmits a request to RFK to wiretap Martin Luther King’s home and office.

FBI (SOG) learns of LHO’s contacts in Mexico City. *AOT*

Rather than meet with Senate leaders, Bobby Baker resigns as Secretary for the Majority amidst swarms of charges and denials. LBJ’s reaction is a terse “no comment.” The Senate is stunned. Privately, LBJ is terrified. *AOT*

The Senate Rules Committee announces that it will continue to investigate Bobby Baker’s financial accumulations, his political career, and his relationships. LBJ has been quoted as saying: “Bobby is my strong right arm. He is the last person I see at night and the first person I see in the morning.” (*TTC*)

LHO spends the day in Dallas looking for an apartment. He rents one from a Mrs. Mary Bledsoe in Oakcliff, under his own name. *AOT*

Madame Nhu is allowed to come to the United States and commences with her vociferous and hypercritical speaking tour, where she will appear at major colleges such as Georgetown, Princeton, Howard University, North Carolina State, and many others, to whip up support for her husband and Diem (and to criticize the Kennedy administration). *TOD*

On this date, Roscoe “Rock” White becomes a paid city employee (on the police force) in Dallas, Texas. He will not, however, attend the police academy until January of 1964 - which will afford him complete “police officer” status. He will remain on the Dallas police force for two years - leaving the department on Oct. 7, 1965. (On his deathbed in 1971, he will confess to being involved with JFK’s assassination as well as being a participant in the subsequent “witness elimination program.”) *TID*

**October 8, 1963** David Atlee Phillips will eventually testify to the Assassinations Committee that on this date he signs off on a 7:43 PM cable from Mexico City to CIA headquarters reporting Oswald’s visit to the Soviet embassy on October 10. Later, records reveal that Phillips was on leave at the JM/WAVE station in Miami and doesn’t return to the Mexico City station until tomorrow. Phillips eventually testifies that he signed off on the cable “because it spoke about Cuban matters.” The cable - at least the one that exists today - does not speak of Cuban matters. The Chief Counsel for the House Select Committee on Assassinations, Richard Sprague, will claim that “the committee staff had learned that a CIA message describing Oswald’s activities in Mexico to federal agencies such as the FBI had been rewritten to eliminate any mention of his request for Cuban and Soviet visas. The message was sent in October, more than a month before the Nov. 22, 1963 assassination.” (*PROBE Sept. - Oct. 1999 -- John Newman*)

Deputy Chief Dryakhlov of the Registry and Archives Department in the Soviet Union writes a letter to the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, addressed to the head of the consular division, Vlasov. It concerns Special Communication No. 550 from Mexico, dated October 3, 1963, and asks that the Oswald’s petition requesting immigration be checked over.



In a SECRET memo from General Carroll to Secretary of Defense Robert McNamara, Carroll says he is responding to "an oral request from the Military Aide to the President," who apparently wants to know about current Soviet military strength in Cuba. Carroll says that their "assessment...prepared in collaboration with the CIA, concludes that Soviet military strength in Cuba is now estimated to be between 5,000 and 8,000 - representing a reduction of at least two-thirds of the number...on the island during the [Cuban Missile] Crisis." General Carroll says that "Most of those remaining are advisors and technicians engaged in training Cuban personnel in the operation of Soviet weapons...and in operating the Soviet-controlled air defense system. No organized Soviet ground combat units remain in Cuba." US

October 9, 1963      Lee Harvey Oswald opens a post office box (#2915) at the Dallas General Post Office.

Jack Ruby flies to New Orleans on American Airlines Flight 985.    AOT

October 10, 1963      The CIA sends a Teletype to the State Department, the FBI, immigration authorities, and the Department of the Navy regarding the "possible presence of Subject [Oswald] in Mexico City." "On October 1, 1963, a reliable and sensitive source in Mexico reported that an American male, who identified himself as Lee Oswald, contacted the Soviet Embassy in Mexico City ... The American was described as approximately 35 years old, with an athletic build, about six feet tall, with a receding hairline. It is believed that Oswald may be identical to Lee Harvey Oswald, born on 18 October 1939 in New Orleans, Louisiana." Also on orders from Washington, D.C., Winston Scott, the station chief in Mexico City for the CIA, informs the FBI office in Mexico City, the Immigration and Naturalization Service and the U.S. Embassy of the development.

*The person who handles this teletype at FBI HQS is apparently Elbert T. Turner. Just 18 days after JFK's assassination, FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover will direct censure and probation be imposed on him. This punishment will be meted out for Turner's "failing to take action on CIA teletype 10/10/63; failing to review file until after the assassination; failing to instruct field to press more vigorously after subject [Oswald] made contact with Soviet Embassy, Mexico; and failure to have subject [Oswald] placed on Security Index." (Refer to October 16, 1963 for FBI's failure to act on second cable) Partial information for this entry comes from a PROBE Sept.- Oct. 1999 article by John Newman.*

Andre Gromyko visits JFK at the White House -- his first visit with JFK since the start of the Cuban Missile Crisis. He finds JFK "smiling and as usual in a good mood."

■      Also on this day, and before evidence comes to light which will show that he is a Soviet "mole", Jack E. Dunlap - a sergeant in the National Security Agency, dies in his car in his garage from asphyxiation, an apparent suicide. As the chauffeur for Major General Garrison B. Coverdale, the chief of staff of the National Security Agency, Dunlap was able to drive into and out of NSA headquarters at Fort Meade, Maryland without being stopped or searched.

RFK approves an FBI wiretap request on Martin Luther King's home and office.    RK

October 11, 1963      David Ferrie takes a Delta Airlines flight to Guatemala where he remains until the 18th.

The CIA receives a cable today from Paris stating that Rolando Cubela is insistent upon meeting with a senior U.S. official, preferably Robert F. Kennedy, for assurances of U.S. moral support for any activity Cubela undertakes in Cuba regarding the assassination of Fidel Castro.

October 12, 1963      LHO receives a phone call at Mary Bledsoe's house. From that conversation Bledsoe gathers that LHO's wife is going to soon have a child. Bledsoe becomes uncomfortable with Oswald and asks him to find another place to live, which he does on October 14th --- he moves to 1026 N. Beckley.

October 13, 1963      Ruth Paine gives Oswald a driving lesson in a deserted shopping-center parking lot. His hand/eye coordination problems and lack of confidence are apparently still plaguing him in this respect. He is unskilled as a driver.    AOT

Around this time -- mid-October -- a party of AMSPELL military leaders (including Manuel Salvat, who led the attack on Miramar) arrives in Dallas from Miami. The public purpose for the trip is to raise money for medical relief to Cuban exiles. The fund-raising sessions are attended by right-wing Catholics and Birchers, including retired general Edwin Walker. Spotted at one such anti-Castro gathering is an American described by Silvia Odio as "brilliant and clever": Lee Harvey Oswald. (*On this day, a Dallas citizen will later report that a man described as "identical" with Oswald attends a local meeting of the DRE.*) At the same time they are holding public meetings in Dallas, Salvat and another of the DRE leaders from Miami, Joaquin Martinez de Pinillos, meet with de Goicochea, who has enrolled at the University of Dallas, becoming a fellow student of Sarita Odio, Silvia Odio's younger sister. Salvat and Martinex recruit de Goicochea as the DRE's Dallas military representative. His task is to acquire heavy arms for the DRE. Before returning to Miami,



Martinez introduces de Goicochea (*as the organization's new buyer, "George Perrel"*) to Dallas gun dealer John Masen. Masen learns from the DRE exiles that the weapons they will need are for a planned second major invasion of Cuba.

The news media in South Vietnam reports that an elite paramilitary force has made its first helicopter strike against the Viet Cong today from "Huey" Bell-Textron helicopters. (More than 5000 helicopters are ultimately destroyed in Indochina and billions of dollars are spent on helicopter purchases.)

**October 14, 1963** Lee Harvey Oswald finds that Mrs. A.C. Johnson has a tiny cubicle of a room for rent at eight dollars a week (1026 North Beckley). He takes the room, pays for the first week, then registers under the name "O.H. Lee".

JFK cables Henry Cabot Lodge in Vietnam. He asks the Ambassador to "send personal reports at least weekly for my attention." He further asks: "Are we gaining or losing on balance and day by day in the contest with the Viet Cong?"

A CIA report dated today emphasizes that it would be a mistake to discount reports that Diem's government might be planning to assassinate U.S. officials, beginning with Ambassador Lodge.

**October 15, 1963** A Personal Ad appears in the Dallas Morning News reading: "Running man, Please call me. Please. Please. Lee" This ad will eventually pique the interest of at least two Warren Commission Staffers, Leon Hubert and Burt Griffin.

LHO is interviewed by Laurel Kittrell, of the Texas Employment Commission. A week later, another Oswald shows up for another interview. Mrs. Kittrell realizes that this LHO is not the same person she interviewed before. "The man I remember as Oswald and the man I remember as the Teamster were much alike in size, shape and outline, generally, there was a marked difference between them in bearing and manner." *TA*

This morning, Oswald goes to the Texas School Book Depository Building to see Roy S. Truly about a job. He gets it. His hours are from 8 in the morning until 4:45 in the afternoon. His lunch period is from 12:00 to 12:45. His pay is \$1.25 an hour.

CIA surveillance cameras photograph an unidentified American entering the Cuban Embassy in Mexico City. *H&L*

**October 16, 1963** LHO's first day at work in the TSBD. Oswald's visa is processed, today, in Havana, and three days later the Cuban Embassy in Mexico is notified that it can issue Oswald his Cuban visa contingent on his showing proof that he has obtained a Soviet entry visa. By this time, of course, Oswald is back in Dallas.

Ambassador Henry Cabot Lodge cables JFK about the situation in Vietnam: "We appear to me to be doing little more than holding our own. This looks like a long, smoldering struggle, with political and military aspect intertwined, each of which is stubborn in its own way."

The CIA's Mexico station writes a memorandum to local FBI and other governmental agencies which includes the information that LHO has met with Valery Kostikov at the Soviet Embassy in Mexico City. Kostikov is known to the CIA as the chief of KGB assassination operations for the entire Western hemisphere. Mexico FBI station does not pass this information along to FBI HQS until Oct. 18. Even then, proper action is not taken in response to receipt of this information. (*See Oct. 18 entry for further inactivity of FBI's part regarding Mexico cables.*) (*PROBE Sept. - Oct. 1999*)

Thomas Shipman, 51, one of President Kennedy's Secret Service drivers, dies today at the presidential retreat at Camp David. The cause of death was not immediately determined. Mr. Shipman, a native of Washington, was a District policeman from 1936 until 1950 when he transferred to the White House police force. He became a Secret Service agent in 1954. Mr. Shipman occasionally drove the President's limousine, but, more normally, drove the carload of Secret Service agents who follow directly behind the President.

**October 17, 1963** Two weeks after Robert McNamara and Maxwell Taylor have returned from Vietnam, JFK reads the Central Intelligence Agency's weekly "Situation Appraisal," this one on South Vietnamese reaction to his own statements and public actions since the mission. The report concentrates on war, not between the North and the South, but between the United States and the Government of Vietnam.

Jackie Kennedy returns to Washington after cruising on the Christina with Aristotle Onassis and other friends. She finds Onassis, who is 23 older than she is, "an alive and vital person who had come from nowhere." Some Republican congressmen have publicly asked if it was appropriate for the First Lady to accept Onassis's hospitality because of his dubious relationship with American shipping companies.

Joseph A. Milteer and William Sommerset attend a meeting of The Constitution Party in Indianapolis on this date through

October 20. Keynote speaker at the meeting is Pedro del Valle. The Fourth Decade/Nov. 1996

**October 18, 1963** Lee Harvey Oswald's twenty-fourth birthday. He celebrates it at Ruth Paine's home. By Marina's account, it is one of the most pleasant nights of their family life. LHO is happy and considerate of his pregnant wife, rubbing her ankles, and following her around the house like a puppy dog at her beck and call. He seems enthusiastic about the future. Marina dozes with her head in his lap as LHO watches two movies on television, both of them involving assassinations. The movies are "*Suddenly*" - starring Frank Sinatra - and "*We Were Strangers*" starring John Garfield.

LHO's visa is approved today by the Cuban Foreign Ministry (*despite the fact that he has not officially received a Soviet visa, as required.*) Although the Cuban government will eventually insist, through both official and intelligence channels, that Oswald is presumed crazy and has been dismissed as such by the embassy staff, it leaves unanswered the disturbing question of why his visa is approved after the report has been received from the embassy.

Secretary of the Navy, Fred Korth, resigns at the Kennedy administration's request, allegedly because of an "indiscretion" involving Navy stationery. Korth is accused by members of Congress with conflict of interest in ensuring that the TFX fighter plane will be developed by General Dynamics. One of Bobby Baker's associates, Donald Reynolds, later will tell Congress of a \$100,000.00 payoff involved in the contract award. Korth, also a Texan, is another LBJ friend. Korth had been present at a June 1963 meeting when JFK decided to make the autumn trip to Texas. Strangely, back in 1948, Korth had been the attorney for Edwin Ekdahl, Oswald's stepfather, in a divorce settlement with Marguerite Oswald.

In an interview with European journalists published in *The Times of Vietnam* today, Nhu says: "People here are wondering what the United States is doing . . . People have lost confidence in the United States."

The Immigration and Naturalization Service (INS) office in Dallas, which has heard about LHO's Soviet Embassy contact through INS channels, relays the story to FBI agent James Hosty. Eighteen days after the assassination, Hosty will be censured by J. E. Hoover for failing to properly react to receipt of this information.

The FBI office in Mexico sends a cable to FBI HQS concerning LHO's meeting with Valery Kostikov at the Soviet embassy in Mexico City. The person who handles this cable at FBI HQS is apparently Leonard M. Linton. Eighteen days after the assassination, J. E. Hoover directs that censure be imposed on him "for delay in handling incoming 10/18/63 telegram from Mexico City and for not putting subject on Security Index." (*PROBE Sept. - Oct. 1999*)

**October 20, 1963** Marina Oswald gives birth to her second child this evening. Her daughter is given the name: Audrey Marina Rachel Oswald. (*Had the baby been a boy, they had settled on the name: David Lee.*) Ruth Paine drives Marina to the hospital while LHO stays home to baby-sit June. When Marina is taken into the labor room, Ruth Paine returns to Irving to care for her own family. When Ruth arrives home, she finds LHO asleep. She doesn't wake him. Before he goes to work on Monday morning, Ruth tells him the news. LHO seems elated and visits Marina in the hospital.

*According to Craig Roberts in his book KILL ZONE, three hired professional assassins, all from the Corsican Mafia of Marseilles, travel this fall from Marseilles to Mexico City where they stay at a safe house for three to four weeks. It is probable that they actually stayed at a private ranch owned by the CIA where the ZR/RIFLE team was trained and housed. While here, according to Roberts, they are briefed and permitted to train. They also meet their CIA-ZR/RIFLE counterparts. The three hired assassins reportedly are: Sauveur Pironti, Lucien Sarti, and Jorge Bocognini.*

Also today, the State Department sends McGeorge Bundy a draft reply to a letter Khrushchev has sent JFK. Part of the letter says: "I am convinced then that the possibilities for an improvement in the international situation are real ... These opportunities, however, are still fragile ones, and we must be constantly on guard to move forward, lest our hopes of progress be jeopardized." After JFK reads the draft, Bundy scrawls: "APPROVED. Let's get it out." Later, Bundy is informed that "due to clerical misunderstanding in the State Department," the President's reply to Khrushchev is never sent. Bundy supposedly will not find out until December of this year.

**October 21, 1963** Ben and Tony Bradlee have supper with JFK and Jackie at the White House tonight. JFK insists that Aristotle Onassis not visit America until after the 1964 election. JFK also tells the Bradlees that "jackie's guilt feelings" about the entire Greek vacation on Onassis's boat, The Christina, might actually work to his benefit. He thinks he can now convince Jackie to accompany him on his upcoming trip to Texas. It would be her first political appearance since 1960 and would certainly be helpful to JFK.

According to Miami journalist Al Burt, Cuban Armed forces today capture an armed band of infiltrators who will admit that their purpose is to prepare the people for an armed uprising. Burt writes: "Fidel finds a US Central Intelligence agent behind every plot. If the US is involved to the extent Castro says, it is getting far less credit than deserved from those critics who say nothing is being done about Cuba."

Rogelio Cisneros states JURE believes that the overthrow of the Fidel Castro regime by an internal uprising will be the final answer. US

Special UN Envoy William Attwood, says in a TOP SECRET; EYES ONLY memo that "he is not hopeful about the [secret back-channel Cuban] negotiations." US

General Maxwell D. Taylor, Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff sends a memo to JFK's Secretary of Defense with the Joint Chiefs' formal response to Cyrus Vance's Sept. 26 "Plan for a Coup in Cuba." The memo is classified TOP SECRET for thirty-four years. The Joint Chiefs "concluded that the [coup] plan envisaged in the State-Defense paper is militarily feasible." ... "although a coup may be one of the most promising types of revolt in Cuba, it is unlikely to occur." Alexander Haig is noted as one of three people who handled this memo. US

October 22, 1963 Army code breaker Pfc. Eugene B. Dinkin (serial number RA 76710292) writes Robert Kennedy from France about a military plot against JFK. Dinkin will soon go AWOL to offer warnings at various embassies. In a later civil action law suit, Dinkin writes: "I did offer in this letter a warning that an attempt to assassinate President Kennedy would occur on November 28th, 1963; that if it were to succeed, blame would then be placed upon a Communist or Negro, who would be designated the assassin; and believing that the conspiracy was being engineered by elements of the military, I did speculate that a military coup might ensue. I did request of the Attorney General that he dispatch a representative of the Justice Department to Metz, France to discuss this warning."

LHO rides to work from Irving with Wesley Frazier. In the evening, he returns to 1026 North Beckley on the Beckley bus. AOT

This evening, an "Oswald Lee" visits the home of Harold Zotch in Grand Prairie (south of Irving), Texas. Mrs. James Walker and Oswald speak for nearly two hours. Oswald tells her he has been to Russia and is writing a book about his experiences. He says that he has been working at the Texas Book Store for eight days, has a room in Oak Cliff and a wife living in Irving, Texas. She notices a tattoo of a dagger with a snake on his left forearm. About 10 PM, Oswald leaves in an old model car driven by a tall, dark-headed young man. TA

October 23, 1963 The Dallas United States Day Committee sponsors an evening rally in Memorial Auditorium Theatre with former Major General Edwin A. Walker giving the address. Oswald attends. Walker condemns the U.N. in anticipation of the coming visit of the U.S. representative to the body, Adlai Stevenson.

The CIA requests a photograph of Lee Harvey Oswald to check against its own files.

*LHO's DD1173 identity card is supposedly postmarked on this date.*

*The DD 1173 bears Oswald's photo, the circular seal of the U.S. Department of Defense, and what appears to be a postmark -- dated Oct. 23, 1963, less than a month before the assassination. Oswald was issued the identity card by the U.S. Marine Corps on Sept. 11, 1959, nine days after his request for a dependency discharge from the corps was approved. His stated reason for the request was to support his mother, Marguerite, then living in Fort Worth.*

*Five weeks after receiving the card issued at El Toro Naval Air Station, Santa Ana, Calif., Oswald crossed the Finnish-Soviet border on his way to Moscow. Two weeks later, he announced his intention to defect to the Soviet Union.*

*Oswald's military record notes the identity card was issued "in accordance with paragraph 3014.5 PRAM (Personnel Records and Accounting Manual)." However, this paragraph pertains only to the issuance of USMC member cards and does not apply to a DD 1173. The appropriate card for the discharged Oswald, as stipulated by the PRAM, would have been a 2MC (RES), reflecting his new status in the Ready Reserve.*

*Lt. Kim Miller, a Washington spokeswoman for the Marines, said Oswald could have been issued a DD 1173 for one of two reasons: because of an injury while on active duty entitling him to medical privileges, or because he was a civilian employee overseas needing a military ID.*

*But records do not show an injury to Oswald, and civilian employment, she adds, "would not have been annotated to his military book."*

*A similar finding was reached by Dennis Velock, reference historian of the U.S. Army Military History institute of Carlisle, Penn. He notes issuance of DD 1173 was regulated under Department of Defense guidelines at the time Oswald received his card.*

*These guidelines limited recipients of such cards largely to military dependents “and civilian who required military identification.”*

*If such a card was issued in error, says Velock, “it wouldn’t have been authorized, and immediately upon being called to official attention would have been changed or revoked.”*

*There is no evidence Oswald’s identity card was revoked, even after he defected, threatened to provide military secrets to the Russians and received an undesirable discharge from the Marine Corps in 1960. Oswald’s card did not expire until Dec. 7, 1962.*

*Oswald’s card will not be printed in the photographic evidence of the Warren Commission’s report on the Kennedy assassination. But the head-on photograph of Oswald on DD 1173 will be the same as two other Oswald photos included in the report.*

*One is Warren Commission Exhibit 2892, identified by the FBI as “Photo taken in Minsk.” (The “Minsk” photo has a white circular cutout in the lower right hand corner corresponding to the overlapping postmark on the Defense Department card.)*

*The Minsk contradiction -- Oswald’s trip to Russia occurred after the issuance of the DOD identity card -- was not evident to the commission, apparently because the card was not made available to its members by the FBI.*

*In December 1966, when the FBI finally released Oswald’s Defense Department identity card to the National Archives, it arrived “nearly obliterated by FBI testing,” according to archivist Sue McDonough of the Civil Reference Branch. “The color, the image, the printing, everything is gone,” she said. “You couldn’t use it to show anything.”*

*Challenging the archivist’s assertion, FBI spokesman Bill Carter of the Public Affairs Office in Washington asks, “How does she (McDonough) know it was tested by the FBI? Does she have a report?”*

*“Who else but the FBI could have done it?” McDonough responds. She adds that there are no pictures of the card in its unobliterated state at the archives.*

*According to assassination writer David Lifton, there is no mention of DD 1173 in any FBI testing reports he has reviewed. These include non-published commission documents, FBI Dallas field office reports and FBI summary reports to the Warren Commission.*

*The same photo of Oswald on DD 1173 also appeared in the Warren Report (Cadigan Exhibit 15) on a phony Selective Service classification card found in Oswald’s possessions with the name Alek James Hidell, the name he supposedly used to purchase the assassination rifle by mail order.*

*It was the 112th Army Intelligence Group at Fort Sam Houston that notified the FBI that he was carrying a fraudulent Selective Service card. How the military knew this has never been explained.*

*The Hidell card, with its photograph of Oswald, was one of two major links between Oswald and the assassination weapon. The other is a photograph -- known by its commission designation of 133A -- allegedly taken of Oswald brandishing the weapon in the back yard of a home in the Oak Cliff area of Dallas.*

*The 26-volume Warren Commission publication acknowledged the existence of the DOD identity card in only two places: Oswald’s military record and the report of FBI agent Manning Clements, who listed the contents of Oswald’s wallet on the night of Nov. 22, 1963, after the Army Intelligence tip. Clements cited both the DOD identity card and the Hidell card.*

*Clement’s report, however, did not reveal that the two cards had the same picture -- or that the DOD identity card had a photo at all.*

*The Oct. 23, 1963, postmark on Oswald’s DOD identity card is a further enigma. “If found, drop in any mailbox,” the card’s reverse side instructs. It then tells the Postmaster, “Return to Department of Defense, Washington 25, D.C.”*

*Robert Blakey, former general counsel to the House Select Committee on Assassinations, considered the possibility that the card was lost, dropped in a mailbox, postmarked and delivered to the Defense Department.*

*“In that case,” says Blakey, “Defense would have had to have given it back to Oswald. Interesting.”*

*W. J. Liebler, an associate counsel to the Warren Commission, expresses similar surprise at the convolutions of Oswald’s mys-*



*terious ID card.*

*“This is all new to me,” he says. “Two things seem odd. The picture identified as Oswald in Minsk, and the postmark on the defense card. The postmark implies the Defense Department either mailed it back to him or gave it to him at some time.”*

*If so, that would have happened less than a month before Kennedy’s assassination. Was, as some conspiracy theorists suggest, Oswald working for the U.S. government at the time?*

*Researcher Paul Hoch of Berkeley, Calif., attempted to discover the significance of Oswald’s DD Form 1173 as early as 1974.*

*He says “The HSCA (the House assassinations committee) attempted to deal with the possibility that Oswald had been working with the U.S. government after he left the Marines. But as far as we know, they didn’t deal with this card. It may have been the missing element.”*

**October 24, 1963** JFK asks French journalist Jean Daniel to pass along his good intentions to Fidel Castro during an upcoming interview. Castro seems open to normalizing relations and speaks well of JFK to Daniel.

On this same day, however, thirteen major operations by RFK’s Cuban Coordinating Committee (CCC), including the sabotage of an electric power plant, an oil refinery, and a sugar mill, are approved for the period from November 1963 through January 1964.

Anti-United Nations demonstrators shove, boo, beat and spit in the face of Adlai E. Stevenson following a speech he makes in Dallas marking United Nations Day.

Also today, three weeks after Alex Rorke and Geoffrey Sullivan have disappeared in their rented Beechcraft airplane, a search party is organized by Frank Sturgis’s cohort Gerry Patrick Hemming and fellow members of the International Anti-Communist Brigade. The search party will set out in a DC-3 on October 31st -- and is ultimately unsuccessful.

**October 25, 1963** A new bulletin comes to the FBI from New Orleans. Another agency (CIA?) has notified the FBI that LHO has been in contact with the Soviet Embassy in Mexico City sometime during the early part of this month. This information spurs Agent James P. Hosty to renew his efforts to locate LHO, for there now seems to be the possibility of Soviet intrigue.

LHO rides to Irving with Wesley Frazier to spend the weekend with Marina. To help Mrs. Paine defray the costs of boarding Marina and the children, LHO puts money in a wallet in his wife’s room every weekend. AOT

**October 26, 1963** A top-level FBI memo of this date reads: “Information has been developed that pertains to possible questionable activities on the part of high government officials. It was also alleged that the President and the Attorney General had availed themselves of services of playgirls.” The remainder of the text of this memo remains censored.

A piece over Clark Mollenhoff’s byline appears in the Des Moines Register. The Rules Committee has plans to call witnesses prepared to testify as to the reasons for Ellen Rometsch’s unexpected departure from the United States. Both “Senate employees” and “members of the Senate” are implicated, and “evidence also is likely to include identification of several high executive branch officials as friends and associates of the part-time model and party girl...Those acquainted with the woman class her as ‘stunning,’” the article observes and reveals that, along with compromising “congressional leaders,” there is a risk of security breaches, even espionage here “because of the high rank of her male companions,” several “New Frontiersmen.” Rometsch, in fact, was sent to JFK by Bobby Baker. One day later, Baker received a phone call from JFK stating: “That was the best blow job I ever had in my life.” Rometsch also reported to Baker that “Jack was as good as it got with the oral sex. ‘He really was a satisfier,’” she told Baker in her broken English. “Made me happy...” Bobby Kennedy visits J. Edgar Hoover to ask for his help in the matter. Mike Mansfield, Everett Dirksen and Hoover meet quietly in Mansfield’s unpretentious home, where Hoover convinces Dirksen and Mansfield to delete the Rometsch inquiry from the upcoming hearings. B&JE

Hoover writes: “Mr. [Kenneth] O’Donnell extended an invitation from the President for me to have a luncheon with the President on Thursday, October 31, 1963, at 1:00 PM, which I accepted.” It has been over a year since Hoover has dined with JFK. A day later, Hoover advises RFK of “a rumor circulating on the Hill that I was being replaced...predicated upon the fact that I had not issued a statement adjudicating the Bobby Baker affair. The Attorney General made the remark that when Hoover’s replacement came in, he was going out.” Hoover then claims to have reassured Kennedy: the Director will stay on, notwithstanding this flurry of rumors, which Bobby dismisses as “unfounded and vicious.” B&JE

The Dallas press reports that Chief of Police Jesse Curry plans to call in 100 extra off-duty officers to help protect President Kennedy. WC



Today, gunsmith Howard Price says he sees LHO practicing with his rifle at the Sportsdrome Gun Range in Grand Prairie - thirteen miles from Oswald's Beckley Street apartment. He says: "There's no doubt it was Oswald." Price also remembers that "other people were with him." Price remembers that someone passes a wrapped-up rifle over the five-foot fence to LHO.

Jack Ruby today places a long distance phone call to Irwin S. Weiner in Chicago, with whom he speaks for 12 minutes. Weiner is a prominent bondsman in Chicago, who has been closely linked with such figures as James Hoffa, Santos Trafficante, Sam Giancana, Paul and Allen Dorfman.

Also today, KGB deputy chairman of the Secretariat, S. Bannikov, sends the Ministry of foreign Affairs the following letter:

To Deputy Minister of foreign Affairs, Comrade V. V. Kuznetsov: Comrade Bazarov (Soviet ambassador to Mexico) reports that an American citizen, Lee Harvey Oswald, came to the embassy in Mexico to request permanent immigration to the Soviet Union." The letter continues with Oswald's history from 1959 up to his return to the United States. It concludes by stating, "In our opinion, it is inadvisable to permit Oswald to return to the Soviet Union."

October 27, 1963 (Irving, Texas) Ruth Paine gives Oswald another driving lesson in the nearby shopping center's deserted parking lot. He still has no license. AOT

In Vietnam, Ambassador Henry Cabot Lodge is surprised by an invitation to spend a day in the country with President Diem. They leave Saigon by helicopter this morning, and spend most of the day at the president's villa in the hill town of Dalat. Lodge then cables JFK: "Diem is very likable. One feels that he is a nice, good man who is living a good life by his own rights, but he is a man who is cut off from the present, who is living in the past, who is truly indifferent to people as such and who is simply unbelievably stubborn."

October 29, 1963 Desmond Fitzgerald, a senior CIA officer and social friend of the Kennedy's meets with Rolando Cubela in Paris, France. This meeting, set up by the CIA without the specific knowledge of the Kennedys, is to assure Cubela that the go-ahead for Castro's assassination, as allegedly planned by Cubela, has the highest U.S. government backing.

Henry Cabot Lodge cables JFK from Vietnam (Cable arrives 8:00 AM) informing him that a coup attempt against Diem is "imminent." Lodge continues to cable that he does not "think we have the power to delay or discourage a coup . . ." McGeorge Bundy cables back: "We do not accept as a basis for U.S. policy that we have no power to delay or discourage a coup." He instructs Lodge to reject appeals for American intervention, mediate an indecisive struggle, and offer asylum to the plotters if their attempt fails. "But once a coup under responsible leadership has begun, and within these restrictions, it should succeed."

*Is it now known that the U.S. Embassy in Saigon was bugged by Nhu and Diem. We can conclude that each and every conversation between Ambassador Lodge and CIA operative Lucien Conein were overheard verbatim by Nhu and his counterintelligence people. It is probable that Lodge and Conein discussed White House support of the coup within the confines of the embassy.*  
TOD

At 4:00 P.M. today, JFK meets in the Cabinet Room with the usual Vietnam group. He tells them that until further notice, all departments and agencies (State, Defense, the Joint Chiefs, the CIA, and USIA) should send every single Vietnam cable to him. He wants to see every piece of paper, every word, incoming or outgoing. William Colby explains that number of pro-Diem and anti-Diem forces close to the Presidential Palace in Vietnam are about equal. JFK replies: "I'm sure that's the way it is with every coup. It always looks balanced, until somebody acts." RFK cautions: "I just don't see that this makes any sense, on the face of it. We're putting the whole future of the country - and, really, Southeast Asia - in the hand of somebody we don't know very well [Big Minh] ... If [the coup's] a failure, I would think Diem's gonna tell us to get out of the country ... He's gonna have enough, with his intelligence, to know that there's been these contacts and these conversations [between the CIA's Lucien Conein and the coup generals] and he's gonna capture people. They're gonna say the United States was behind that. I would think that we're just going down a road to disaster." A cable to Ambassador Lodge goes out at 7:22 PM this night written by McGeorge Bundy: "Need urgently your combined assessment with Harkins . . . We are concerned that our line-up of forces, with substantial possibility serious and prolonged fighting or even defeat. Either of these could be serious or even disastrous for U.S. interests, so that we must have assurance balance of forces clearly favorable."

Also today, the day after he has rescued JFK from the Ellen Rometsch scandal, J. Edgar Hoover chooses this time to discuss his future with RFK. What of the rumors on Capitol Hill, he asks, that he is about to be fired? RFK assures him, Edgar notes with satisfaction, that the rumors are unfounded. Two days from now Hoover will go to lunch with JFK at the White House.

Larry Schmidt, leader of Conservative USA writes Bernard Weissman: "Never before have Dallas conservatives from the GOP to the John Birch Society ever been so strongly united." TID

LHO supposedly receives a money order today. It is addressed to the Dallas YMCA. LHO is alleged to have picked up this money order at a Western Union office in Dallas.

**October 30, 1963** JFK gets a rather cool reception as he tours the racially disturbed wards of South Philadelphia. The President rides in an open White House limousine during his 13-mile route from Philadelphia International Airport to the Bellevue-Stratford Hotel.

FBI Agent James P. Hosty is in Irving, Texas looking at the 2515 house of fifth Street in an attempt to locate the whereabouts of LHO. (*Also living on this same street is Bill Simmons, one of Jack Ruby's musicians. His address is 2530 W. Fifth St.*) Hosty begins his inquiry by going to the house next door. A woman named Dorothy Roberts is at home. Hosty greets her and does not tell her he is an FBI agent; instead he disguises his identity and purpose. Mrs. Roberts proves helpful. She says her next door neighbor is Mrs. Ruth Paine, the wife of Michael Paine. They are not living together, for they have recently separated. Michael is an employee of Bell Helicopter Company in Fort Worth and Ruth is a part-time teacher of the Russian language at St. Marks School for boys in Dallas.

Paul D. Harkins cables Washington from Vietnam, complaining about Ambassador Henry Cabot Lodge's assessment of the Vietnam situation. He says that "Lodge's 'methods of operations' are entirely different than Nolting's had been where military reporting is concerned. He says he disagrees with the Ambassador's assessment that 'we are just holding our own.'" Harkins is not allowed to see Lodge's weekly cables to JFK. McGeorge Bundy calls Averell Harriman to say that McNamara is "indignant" that Harkins is not asked about Lodge's military assessments. Harriman replies that Harkins' assessments are inaccurate and that Bundy should keep that in mind in connection with what Harkins might say. Harriman adds that "he had a great deal of misgivings about the competence of Harkins' staff."

David Ferrie flies to Guatemala and remains there until November 1st -- when he returns to New Orleans. Soon after this, he deposits \$7000.00 in his bank account.

Also at 9:13 pm today, Jack Ruby places a call to the Tropical Court Tourist Park, a trailer park in New Orleans. The number Ruby calls is 242-5431 - and is listed as the business office of the Tropical Court. The duration of the call is one minute. The call goes to N. J. Pecora. Pecora -- alias Joseph O. Pecoraro is the owner of the tourist park. He runs the park from a one-man office located on the premises. Pecora, a former heroin smuggler, is alleged to be a close associate of Carlos Marcello.

A coordination meeting was held in the anteroom of Mayor Daley's fifth floor City Hall office in Chicago. Attending are various Secret Service officials, three Deputy Chiefs of Police and Captain Robert Linsky, the security liaison between the Chicago Police and the Secret Service. As the security plans for Kennedy's visit are mapped, each Deputy Chief is assigned an area of responsibility. Patrol Deputy Rocheford takes the airport; traffic Deputy Madl takes the motorcade route and its precarious passage under potentially deadly overpasses; Captain Linsky takes the Conrad-Hilton, the stadium itself and various street security functions. Mayor Daley's special eventsman, Jack Riley, stops in to extend his boss' hope for a safe visit.

A few hours after this meeting adjourns, the phone rings in the Chicago office of the Secret Service. Agent Jay Lawrence Stocks is for a few hours the ranking agent, so he takes the call. It is the Federal Bureau of Investigation calling from Washington. The FBI man warns about a serious and dangerous four-man conspiracy to assassinate Kennedy at the upcoming Army-Air Force game. The suspects are right wing para-military fanatics armed with rifles and telescopic sights. The assassination itself will probably be attempted at one of the Northwest Expressway overpasses. This information comes from an informant named "Lee".

The Secret Service learns that an individual named Thomas Arthur Vallee, a Chicago resident who has been outspokenly opposed to JFK's foreign policy, is in possession of several weapons. According to an FBI report, two Secret Service agents conduct a "pretext interview of Vallee ... and noted that he had two M-1 rifles in his possession, along with [a] .22 caliber revolver and an estimated 1,000 rounds" of "ammunition." The Secret Service agents return to the office and report their concerns. Vallee's place of employment looks out over the Jackson Street exit ramp where JFK's limousine will be traveling during the upcoming motorcade on November 2. Vallee, like LHO, is a former Marine. He will later state that, prior to his return to Chicago, he had been "recruited ... to train members of a fiercely anti-Castro guerrilla group" for "the assassination of Fidel Castro." Various researchers believe that Vallee has been put in place as a patsy for an assassination of JFK which is to take place during his motorcade in Chicago on November 2. According to this theory, Chicago will be the first of three assassination attempts, the last of which is finally successful in Dallas on November 22. Vallee has been diagnosed by the Marines as "schizophrenic reaction, paranoid type ... manifested by preoccupations with homosexuality and femininity."

**October 31, 1963** J. Edgar Hoover has a private, off-the-record lunch with JFK at the White House. The meeting may very easily be concerning LBJ. At a news conference this afternoon, JFK, under possible pressure from Hoover, reaffirms LBJ as his 1964 running mate. It is speculated that this meeting is deeply humiliating for JFK. Hoover has only recently helped him at the height of the

Ellen Rometsch crisis. Ben Bradlee says: "He [JFK] told me Hoover had talked to him about that German woman, that they'd looked at pictures of her, and Hoover had discussed what she did with various politicians." Dave Powers, JFK's aide has hinted that Hoover's future is discussed at this meeting. According to Bradlee, JFK decides he will have to have Hoover over more often. "He felt it was wise -- with rumors flying and every indication of a dirty campaign coming up." There have been only six meetings between Hoover and JFK since 1961, and there will never be another. In twenty-two days, JFK will fly to Dallas, Texas.

Press reports: "Vice President Johnson's place on the Democratic ticket ... was assured today by President Kennedy." *AOT*

An FBI listening device picks up a conversation today between two of the Maggadino brothers of the Buffalo, New York, crime family:

Peter Maggadino: President Kennedy, he should drop dead.

Stefano Maggadino: They should kill the whole family, the mother and the father too.

A Yale political science professor named Frederick Barghoorn is in Russia meeting with Walter Stoessel for drinks. When he returns to the Metropole Hotel, a young Russian thrusts a roll of old newspapers into his hands. KGB agents quickly handcuff him and take him away.

In Chicago, Thomas Arthur Vallee's landlady calls the Secret Service office to tell them that Vallee is not going to work on Saturday. Saturday is the day JFK is scheduled to ride in a Chicago motorcade. The information results in the Secret Service having the Chicago Police Department surveil Vallee. A 24-hour a day surveillance is placed on Vallee and his activities by the Chicago Police Department. Like LHO, Vallee has now moved from the local Chicago YMCA to a rooming house. *US*

In his attempt to locate the whereabouts of LHO, FBI Agent James P. Hosty does a background check on Ruth and Michael Paine by calling the sheriff's office, the local police department, the helicopter company, and the credit bureau. He finds out that there are no criminal records on the Paines, that Michael is a research engineer with a security clearance at Bell Helicopter, that Ruth is classified as a housewife, that they are reputed to be good, responsible citizens of their community.

George Nonte today travels to Dallas and meets with "George Perrel" and John Masen. Nonte learns from Perrel that an invasion of Cuba is being planned to begin the last week of November. *Oswald Talked*

In what will be his next-to-the-last news conference today, JFK looks haggard and tired. When asked how he likes being president, JFK replies: "I have given before to this group the definition of happiness of the Greeks, and I will define it again. It is the full use of your powers along the lines of excellence. I find, therefore, the presidency provides some happiness." *Brothers*

Today in Vietnam -- which is already 12:30 PM, Nov. 1 -- General Big Minh stands up during a luncheon at the Officers' Club of the Joint General Staff of the Army of the Republic of Vietnam and announces that a coup is underway. Immediately, military policemen march through the doors, aiming machine guns at the assembled generals and colonels. Minh begins extracting pledges of support from both the plotters and the few commanders still loyal to President Diem.

McGeorge Bundy has signed a cable received by Ambassador Lodge this morning. It reads:

"We do not accept as a basis for U.S. policy that we have no power to delay or discourage a coup . . .

This paragraph contains our present standing instructions for U.S. posture in the event of a coup;

U.S. authorities will reject appeals for direct intervention from either side, and U.S.-controlled aircraft and other resources will not be committed between the battle lines or in support of either side, without authorization from Washington.

But once a coup under responsible leadership has begun, and within these restrictions, it is in the interest of the U.S. Government that it should succeed."

In a news conference today, JFK reaffirms his administration's intention to pull 1000 troops out of Vietnam by the end of the year.

*This past month, the CIA has produced five documents on Lee Harvey Oswald: three cables, a teletype, and a memo. One month from now, after the assassination of JFK, the cumulative effect of these documents will be to give investigators the impression that Lee Harvey Oswald, the leading suspect in the assassination, had met in Mexico City with KGB agent Valeriy Kostikov, a suspected Soviet assassinations operative.*

A LHO reportedly applies for a job at the multistory Statler Hilton Hotel in downtown Dallas. *TA*

November 1, 1963

McGeorge Bundy presides over a staff meeting at the White House, Bundy opens meeting by stat-

ing that he has “spent quite a night watching the cables from Vietnam.” Forrestal says the coup has been “well executed.” Bundy then comments that Diem is still holding out in the palace, adding that no one wants to go in for the kill.

In Vietnam, a coup d’etat has commenced against the Diem government, led by South Vietnamese General Duong Van Minh (Big Minh). Minh has already ordered the executions of an influential pro-Diem naval commander as well as the commanders of South Vietnam’s special forces. Ambassador Henry Cabot Lodge has chosen a clandestine operative for the CIA, Lucien Conein, to be his secret middleman between the insurgent generals and Lodge’s office. Conein is also in steady cable contact with McGeorge Bundy at the White House Situation Room. Lodge meets with Diem this morning. Diem mentions the rumors of a coup but just as quickly dismisses them. Diem even promises to meet again soon with Lodge and finally clear up their differences. *TOD*

10:50 AM -- JFK attends mass at Holy Trinity Church in Georgetown (All Saints Day)

Christmas cards designed by Mrs. Kennedy go on sale.

Abraham Bolden, first black Secret Service agent, states that he receives an FBI Teletype in Chicago detailing a plot by four men to shoot the President in Chicago with high-powered rifles. No record of it exists. There is also a reported call to Chicago chief Martineau from the head of the Secret Service, James J. Rowley. *(Bolden has complained to Chief Rowley a year earlier concerning the lackadaisical attitude of the agents towards presidential protection.)* Martineau then calls in all of the Chicago agents and reportedly tells them of Rowley’s call. He also informs them that there are to be no written reports; any information is to be given to Martineau orally; nothing is to be sent by telex, that Martineau is to report only by phone to Rowley personally; no file number is to be given to the case. In addition, all of the agents in Chicago are shown four photos of the men allegedly involved in the plot. Bolden only remembers two of the names: “Gonzales and Rodriguez.”

George Senator moves into Jack Ruby’s apartment. They have previously been room mates in 1962.

This is the date of an FBI airtel that FBI agent James P. Hosty, Jr. receives from San Antonio, to which he will respond fourteen days from now. Right-wing subversives are Hosty’s FBI specialty. The subject of the exchange of airtels is “John Thomas Masen, IS [Internal Security] - Cuba.” Hosty is also directed to begin searching for George Perrell. He subsequently goes to Ruth Paine’s home, just outside Dallas, where Marina Oswald is staying. Hosty’s stated aim is to interview Mrs. Oswald as “a Soviet immigrant in this country who could conceivably be here with [an] intelligence assignment.” Hosty speaks briefly to Marina Oswald and to Ruth Paine. There will be eventual testimony from Marina and others that Oswald becomes irritated that the FBI is contacting his family. Soon after the assassination, Hosty’s name, license plate number, telephone number, and office address will be found in Oswald’s address book. The FBI will initially conceal this information from the Warren Commission. Agent Hosty eventually will be officially censured by the FBI for his handling of the LHO case prior to Nov. 22, 1963.

At about noon today, Lee Harvey Oswald walks over to a post office on his lunch-hour break from the TSBD and rents another post office box at the terminal annex of the U.S. post office in Dallas. (P.O. Box # 6225) *(NOTE: Jack Ruby will rent P.O. Box # 5475 on Nov. 7th)* He lists his home address as 3610 North Beckley St. He also lists “Fair Play for Cuba Committee” and “American Civil Liberties Union” (ACLU) as organizations on the form. He then mails three letters. One is a change-of-address card to Consul Reznichenko at the Soviet embassy in Washington. Another is a membership application to the ACLU. The third is Oswald’s alerting Communist Party, USA headquarters that his September plans had changed about moving to the Philadelphia-Baltimore area. LHO also cashes a Texas Unemployment check today (Friday) for \$33 at a supermarket in Irving.

*The procedure for opening a box at any U.S. Post Office involves a preliminary check on the home residence address written on the application. LHO’s home address listed on the box application is nonexistent; there is no 3600 block of North Beckley. LHO is also supposedly living under the name O.H. Lee at his actual residence. With neither a name nor an address that worked, the mail carrier could hardly have confirmed the validity of the application. Oswald Talked*

Jack Ruby calls a number in Chicago today.

A young man draws attention to himself while buying rifle ammunition at Morgan’s Gunshop in Fort Worth. He is rude and impertinent and boasts about having been in the Marines. Three witnesses will remember the incident and think the man looks like Oswald. The real Oswald is busily occupied in Dallas where, on this day, he receives his first paycheck from the Texas Book Depository. AOT

Note: *There are NO further sightings of Oswald “doubles” AFTER November 22, 1963.*

Also on this day, an employee of Parrot Jungle in Miami hears an unidentified male make some remarks about a friend of his named Lee who is an American Marxist, speaks Russian and is a crack marksman. The man makes references to Kennedy and “shooting between the eyes” and adds that his friend is now in either Texas or Mexico. Later, the man will be identified as Jorge Soto Martinez,



who had been a customs inspector in Cuba for most of his life until Castro fired him.

After the assassination, Leonard Hutchinson will come forward to say that he had been asked to cash a check for Oswald earlier in November. Hutchinson, who owns Hutch's Market in Irving, Texas, says the man asked him to cash a two-party check made out to "Harvey Oswald" for \$189. He refuses to accept the check, but says he sees the man in his store several more times. He says on one occasion the man and a young woman speak in some foreign language. Hutchinson says he recognized both Oswald and Marina when their photographs are broadcast over television after the assassination. Near Hutchinson's store is a barber shop where a man identified as Oswald comes for haircuts. The barber also says he sees the same man entering Hutchinson's store. Despite all this, the Warren Commission will conclude: "Oswald is not known to have received a check for this amount from any source .... Examination of Hutchinson's testimony indicates a more likely explanation is that Oswald was not in his store at all." Crossfire

Hearings begin today in a federal courtroom in New Orleans regarding Carlos Marcello and his ten year battle to avoid deportation. The courtroom is packed. David Ferrie joins Marcello in the courtroom.

**November 2, 1963** According to some researchers, this is the day JFK is to be assassinated in Chicago - three weeks prior to the fatal motorcade in Dallas, Texas. Two of four suspects have been detained. Two of the suspects have Hispanic names - "Rodriquez" and "Gonzales." (*According to a Tampa newsman, these two names will also surface in the Tampa assassination plot less than a week from now and only four days before the motorcade in Dallas.*) A newsman from the Chicago Daily News will eventually say: "at the time of JFK's scheduled visit to Chicago there were four men in town who planned an assassination attempt from one of the overpasses from O'Hare into town. They were seized but apparently not arrested." The assistant city editor will also recall "a disassembled rifle in the story." The motorcade is canceled at the last minute, even as Secret Service agents are at the airport to meet JFK, and people are already starting to line the motorcade route. Secret Service Agent Abraham Bolden says that Chicago Secret Service Chief Maurice Martineau told other Chicago agents that "There were to be no written reports; any information was to be given to him orally." The chief would "report only by phone to" the head of the Secret Service, James "Rowley, personally." US

It is alleged that the "Chicago plot" has its own patsy - a man named Thomas Arthur Vallee. Former Marine, stationed in Japan, possibly connected to ONI, homosexual tendencies, disciplined while in Marines, discharged for disability, photo lithographer. Vallee works on the third floor of a building that overlooks JFK's Chicago motorcade route. Unfortunately, Vallee takes a day off from work today. Vallee will die of pneumonia on March 26, 1988 in Hines, Illinois.

*NOTE: Following JFK's assassination Chicago Secret Service Chief Martineau assembled all of his agents in his office "and showed them a memo from Washington to the effect that the Secret Service was to discuss no aspect of the assassination and investigation with anyone from any other federal agency now or any time in the future. Every agent...was made to initial this memo. (Abraham Bolden) US*

Around 8:30 AM Chicago time, Ngo Dinh Diem's assassination is being announced on the news. Pierre Salinger announces: "... a special communications facility would be rush constructed under the Soldiers Field bleachers to keep the President informed on up-to-the-minute developments in coup-torn South Vietnam. He reiterates JFK will not cancel the trip.

JFK is scheduled to arrive in Chicago around 11 AM today. At 9:15 AM Chicago time, White House Press Secretary Pierre Salinger calls newsmen in Washington. "The President is not going to the football game," Salinger says. The motorcade, and JFK's trip to Chicago, are suddenly cancelled.

*JFK's Chicago motorcade has been planned to proceed from Chicago's O'Hare Airport to Soldier Field, where JFK is to watch the Army Air Force game with Mayor Daley and other dignitaries. The motorcade route is eleven miles long, and has aroused several concerns. JFK is to arrive at O'Hare around 11 A.M., motorcade down what was then known as the Northwest Expressway to the Loop. At Jackson Street, the motorcade would lumber up the Jackson exit, make a slow, difficult left-hand turn onto the street and shuttle over to the stadium. The Jackson St. turn, as in Dallas, will force the limo to make a difficult 90-degree turn that will slow the car down to practically a standstill. In addition, JFK's limousine will have to pass through a warehouse district - which Secret Service advance men consider ten times more deadly than any office building corridor since warehouses often have entire floors empty, with no one to notice unusual activity. US*

■ President of South Vietnam, Ngo Dinh Diem and his brother, are murdered. JFK is holding an off-the-record meeting with his advisors beginning at 9:35 AM. The fate of Diem and Nhu is still up in the air when Mike Forrestal enters the room with a cable, which claims that both men have committed suicide. He hands the cable to Kennedy. Maxwell Taylor writes: "Kennedy leaped to his feet and rushed from the room with a look of shock and dismay on his face which I had never seen before. He had always insisted that Diem must never suffer more than exile . . ." As JFK rushes from the room Maxwell Taylor, under his breath says: "What did he expect?" Arthur Schlesinger says: "He was somber and shaken. I had not seen him so depressed since the Bay of Pigs." JFK says: "Diem had fought for his country for twenty years and it should not have ended like this." (*Two days later, it is confirmed by an "unimpeachable source"*



*who examines the bodies that both men have been “shot in the nape of the neck and that Diem’s body in particular showed signs of having been beaten up.” Diem and Nhu had been killed after Diem had telephoned his surrender to Big Minh. The general had sent troops to pick up the brothers at Don Thanh Church in Cholon. Soldiers had loaded them into the back of a U.S. M-113 armored personnel carrier, driven a short distance, and shot both in the back of the head. The bodies were mutilated with bayonets. Their hands were tied behind their backs. The generals in Saigon issue a statement saying the deaths were suicides.)*

JFK and his advisors meet again at 4:30 PM to discuss what should be done. The New York Times says: “The only surprising thing about the military revolt in Saigon is that it did not come sooner.”

Pierre Salinger reads a public statement expressing official U.S. regrets, then fends off reporters’ questions, earning him a memo from McGeorge Bundy: “Pierre! Champion! Excellent prose. No surprise. A communiqué should say nothing in a way as to feed the press without deceiving them.”

*Around this time, according to Craig Roberts in his book THE KILL ZONE, the three hired French Corsican assassins -- Sauveteur Pironti, Lucien Sarti and Jorge Bocognini -- are transported from Mexico City to Brownsville, Texas, where they cross the border on Italian passports. They are met on the U.S. side by representatives of the American Mafia out of Chicago (Sam Giancana’s people) and driven to Dallas. In Dallas, they stay in a CIA provided safe house to preclude any hotel records of their presence. Roberts maintains that the house is provided by CIA operative Roscoe White. While in Dallas, the assassins begin to photograph and study Dealey Plaza.*

Dwight D. Eisenhower writes Richard Nixon: “I rather suspect the Diem affair will be shrouded in mystery for a long time to come. No matter how much the Administration may have differed with him, I cannot believe any American would have approved the cold-blooded killing of a man who had, after all, shown great courage when he undertook the task some years ago of defeating communism’s attempt to take over the country.”

Galbraith writes Harriman, “The South Vietnam coup is another feather in your cap. Do get me a list of all of the people who told us there was no alternative to Diem.” A cautious Harriman tells his secretary, “File and don’t answer.”

*In the wake of the coup against Diem and the assassination of the Saigon leader and his brother, many observers have wrestled with the question of President Kennedy’s involvement in the murders. In 1975 the Church Committee investigating CIA assassination programs investigated the Diem coup as one of its cases. (Note 8) Kennedy loyalists and administration participants have argued that the President had nothing to do with the murders, while some have charged Kennedy with, in effect, conspiring to kill Diem. When the coup did begin the security precautions taken by the South Vietnamese generals included giving the U.S. embassy only four minutes warning, and then cutting off telephone service to the American military advisory group. Washington’s information was partial as a result, and continued so through November 2, the day Diem died. John Prados*

JFK spends the weekend in Atoka, Va with his family at their new home “Wexford” named for the Irish County where the Kennedy Family originated.

Tonight, three men being held in Chicago on suspicion of planning to assassinate JFK today in Chicago are turned over to the police by the Secret Service and are subsequently released.

Week of November 3, 1963      Jack Ruby’s rate of out-of-state calls rises to 25 times the average rate of January through September.

The President and his family attend mass at St. Stephen the Martyr Church in Middleburg, Va

In Irving, Texas - LHO posts three change-of-address cards. They are to furnish his post office box 6225 location to the Fair Play for Cuba Committee; to The Militant; and to The Worker.      AOT

Either this day or the following day, LHO, Marina, and children are in Irving shopping. They apparently enter a store displaying a sign indicating guns are sold. LHO asks where he can get the firing pin on his rifle repaired. The store manager believes that she then directs him to the nearby Irving Sports Shop.      AOT

November 4, 1963      FBI agent James Hosty makes a call to the Texas Book Depository Building in an attempt to continue his routine tracking of Oswald. Since Hosty determines that Oswald is now living in Texas, he alerts the New Orleans FBI headquarters advising them that his Texas division will now take over as the “office of origin.”

In a letter, Byron Skelton, a Democratic National Committeeman from Texas, asks RFK to earnestly consider dropping Dallas

from the president's upcoming Texas itinerary. Skelton cites a prominent Dallas resident's recent pronouncement that JFK is "a liability to the free world." RFK forwards Skelton's letter to JFK aide Kenny O'Donnell. Skelton feels so passionately about bypassing Dallas that he flies to Washington to plead his case personally.

Secret Service agent Winston Lawson in Washington and Forrest Sorrels, the latter agent in charge of the Secret Service Dallas office, receive their first official notification of the President's coming trip. Lawson is to act as the White House detail's advance man in Dallas. Sorrels is instructed to make a preliminary survey of two possible luncheon sites: the new Trade Mart north of the downtown section on Stemmons Freeway and the Women's Building at Fair Park, east of the business district. AOT Gerald A. Behn, agent in charge of the White House detail, asks Sorrels to examine three potential sites for the luncheon. One building, Market Hall, is unavailable for November 22. The second, the Women's Building at the State Fair Grounds, is a one-story building with few entrances and easy to make secure, but it lacks necessary food-handling facilities and has certain unattractive features, including a low ceiling with exposed conduits and beams. The third possibility, the Trade Mart, a handsome new building with all the necessary facilities, presents security problems. It has numerous entrances, several tiers of balconies surrounding the central court where the luncheon would be held, and several catwalks crossing the court at each level. WC

The night manager of the Dallas central Western Union office observes "Oswald" picking up several money orders. The real Oswald is spending this evening with his wife and child in Irving.

A habeas corpus hearing for Richard Case Nagell takes place at the El Paso district courthouse. Nagell tells the court that he does "not intend to disclose my motive at this time" but that it was not to hold up the bank. It is at this hearing that Nagell lets policeman Jim Bundren know that he "wouldn't want to be in Dallas."

Carlos Marcello goes on trial today in New Orleans on Federal charges of conspiracy in connection with his alleged falsification of a Guatemalan birth certificate. Eighteen days from now, on November 22, 1963 -- only minutes after JFK's assassination -- he will be acquitted.

"Saigon Coup Gives Americans Hope" is the headline of David Halberstam's analysis in today's New York Times. "Americans are gratified by a sense of joy that they find in Saigon . . . hope that the repressive political climate that weighed heavily on the population and on the army has been lifted for good . . . hope that the new government will be able to rally the people and turn back the communist threat."

Pfc. Eugene B. Dinkin, who has written RFK a letter from France warning of a possible assassination attempt on JFK, is absent without leave from his unit, Headquarters Company, U.S. Army General Depot, Metz, France. Dinkin was scheduled for a psychiatric examination this same day. He apparently enters Switzerland using a false army identification card with forged travel orders.

Sometime between Nov. 4 and Nov. 8 - LHO supposedly takes his rifle to the Irving Sports Shop to have it drilled for a telescopic-sight. THREE holes are drilled. The alleged murder weapon retrieved from the sixth floor of the TSBD will have only TWO holes drilled in it. Following the assassination, no one in the gun shop will specifically remember seeing LHO, but will produce the ticket for the work done. It bears the name the customer had given: "Oswald." The rifle ordered from Klein's Sporting Goods in March 1963 came with a scope already mounted. Additionally, Mr. Davis has sighted in Oswald's rifle, with scope, at the Sports Drome Rifle Range a month earlier. TA

On Nov. 9, sightings of "Oswald" will increase in and around Dallas. The sightings of "Oswald" at the Sports Drome rifle Range will begin on Nov. 9.

November 5, 1963 David Ferrie purchases a .38 caliber revolver. AOT

FBI Agent James Hosty visits Ruth Paine's house briefly to check on Oswald. Paine says that she considers Oswald to be a very illogical person. She says that Oswald has told her that he is a Trotskyite communist. She is more amused than upset.

Mrs. Kennedy and the children return to the White House.

The President speaks to members of the US Industrial Committee in the White House flower garden.

Colonel William Bishop asserts that, on this date, Rolando Masferrer is given \$500,000 by Jimmy Hoffa.

REGARDING ROLANDO MASFERRER, Gerry Patrick Hemming states: "Hall took off with Molina [who was the 3rd occupant of the aircraft that later disappeared during September 1963 - - with Alexander Rorke, Jr. and ex-USAF pilot Geoffrey Sullivan aboard.]! Hall, Molina, et al., soon joined up with yet another Castro spy, who used the name Manuel "Manolo" Aguilar! I soon discovered that the FBI had assisted in this joinder of Larry Howard, Bill Seymour, et al.; and in their plans

for a commando raid on Cuba. Hall and Aguilar failed to bullshit Joe Garman, Steve Wilson, and other InterPen members into joining up with this phony "Kamikaze Op"! However, ex-Senator [W/Batista] Rolando Masferrer, under CIA orders, promised to supply some weapons from his arsenal. Masferrer's contributions would, ironically, include some of his Italian Mannlicher-Carcano 6.5mm and 7 mm rifles. [many of which were stored at the Fuller family home.]

This evening at Jack Ruby's Carousel Club in Dallas an individual named Wilbur Waldon Litchfield waits to speak with Ruby. "The next to see Ruby, Litchfield reported, was a man in a V-neck sweater who had been sitting four tables in front of Litchfield. [He] had paid particular attention to that man, he explained, 'because of his sloppy dress.'" Fifteen or twenty minutes after entering Ruby's office, the man comes out with Ruby. After JFK's assassination, Litchfield will positively identify the man as LHO. The police will conclude that Litchfield has been untruthful. AOT

**November 6, 1963** Henry Cabot Lodge sends what will be the last of his private cables to JFK concerning Vietnam. "Eyes only. Now that the revolution has occurred, I assume you will not want my weekly reports . . . I believe prospects of victory are much improved, provided the generals stay united . . . There is no doubt that the coup was a Vietnamese and a popular affair, which we could neither manage nor stop after it got started and which we could only have influenced with great difficulty."

Felipe Vidal Santiago, Cuban revolutionist, is in Dallas Texas today through the 11th, during which time he meets with wealthy Dallas oil men. (Vidal has been linked by some researchers as helping to stage the shooting at Gen. Edwin Walker. The link is through A white black-and-white Chevrolet.)

(Switzerland) Pfc. Eugene B. Dinkin, who has warned RFK about an impending assassination attempt on JFK, appears in the press room of United Nations Office in Geneva today and tells reporters he is being persecuted. He also tells his story to the editor of the Geneva Diplomat. (*The CIA later confirms this in a letter to the Warren Commission. This letter does NOT appear in the Warren Commission Report.*) Army reports show that he voluntarily returns to his unit in Metz, France on or about November 11, 1963. He is immediately placed under arrest.

In the early evening, LHO visits the public library where he borrows *The Shark* and *The Sardines* by Juan Jose Arevalo, left-wing former president of Guatemala, a book highly critical of the United States' economic and political record in Latin America. NOTE: during early 1964, someone will anonymously return the book to the library. AOT

**November 7, 1963** At the Kremlin celebration of the forty-sixth anniversary of the Bolshevik Revolution, Khrushchev warns, "If the Americans attack Cuba, we shall attack America's allies who are even closer to the Soviet Union." He accuses Western diplomats of "rejoicing that we are arguing with the Chinese" and warns the Soviet Union has greater disputes with the West: "The Chinese and we have the same future."

Asked to comment on recent exile raids against Cuba, Ricardo L. Santos Pesa, the Cuban Third Secretary to the Hague says: "Just wait, and you will see what we can do. It will happen soon. Just wait. Just wait."

A man who identifies himself as Oswald on a ticket for a rifle he left to be repaired, visits a gun and furniture shop in Dallas.

Jack Ruby places the first of two telephone calls (on this day and the next) to two of Jimmy Hoffa's top henchmen in Chicago and Miami. Ruby also rents P.O. Box # 5475 at the terminal annex of the U.S. post office in Dallas. (*Oswald rented P.O. Box # 6225 in the same annex on Nov. 1*)

A letter from former congressman Charles Kersten warning of Soviet assassins is allegedly received by JFK.

Lee Harvey Oswald visits the FBI's Dallas office. He leaves a note for Agent Hosty. The receptionist, who glances at the note, recalls it as stating: "Let this be warning. I will blow up the FBI and the Dallas Police Department if you don't stop bothering my wife." Agent Hosty remembers the message reads: "If you have anything you want to learn about me, come talk to me directly. If you don't cease bothering my wife, I will take appropriate action and report this to the proper authorities."

Finally, in Newsweek magazine, Charles Roberts writes: "Anyone who wanted to kill Kennedy with a high-power rifle wouldn't have to go to Atoka, Virginia. He could do it in New York, day after tomorrow, in Washington next week, or at any of the hundreds of airports, amphitheaters, coliseums that Kennedy will visit this year and next. The Secret Service does not pretend to screen the President from would-be assassins, but only to deter them with a promise of sudden death."

JFK has meetings on: Wheat Sales to USSR, Defense Contracts, 1964 Democratic Convention Plans, Various Topics (Dean Rusk), & Discussion of Otepka and Gullion cases.

November 8, 1963 The United States formally recognizes the new Government of South Vietnam, with General Duong Van Minh as president and former Vice President Nguyen Ngoc Tho as premier. The national assembly has been dissolved and the Constitution suspended. Henry Cabot Lodge meets with Vietnam's new foreign minister, Pham Dang Lam. Lodge and Lam talk about Cambodia and its touchy young ruler, Prince Norodom Sihanouk. The prince, whose country has already received more than \$350 million in U.S. aid from the Kennedy administration, is apparently concerned that the Americans can do to him what he believes they have done to Diem -- weaken him by cutting off aid, and then kill him.

After undertaking the responsibility for advance preparations for the visit to Dallas, Agent Winston G. Lawson goes to the PRS offices in Washington. A check of the geographic indexes there reveals no listing for any individual deemed to be a potential danger to the President in the territory of the Secret Service regional office which includes Dallas and Fort Worth. WC / AATF

Governor John Connally confirms today that the President will come to Texas on November 21-22, and that he will visit San Antonio, Houston, Fort Worth, Dallas, and Austin. WC

In Washington, JFK gives remarks to a Committee of the Universal Postal Union in the White House Flower Garden. He sends a message to Chancellor Erhard following a mine disaster in Germany. He has a Grain Trade Meeting (Orville Freeman) JFK also gives remarks at the dinner of the Protestant Council of the City of New York, he spoke in the Grand Ballroom of the Hilton Hotel in New York after being presented with the Council's "Family of Man Award."

According to Ruth Paine's version of events, Oswald arrives at 2515 West 5th Street in Irving near the dinner hour today (Friday). On Saturday, everyone -- Ruth, her kids, Lee, Marina and their two children -- all bundle into Mrs. Paine's 1955 Chevy station wagon and go to get Lee Oswald his driving permit papers. That office is closed, because voting is being held in Texas that day, so the troupe returns to the Paine household and stays there, virtually continuously, except for a period of time on Sunday afternoon when Mrs. Paine gives Lee Oswald his final driving lesson. On Monday, everyone pretty much stays around the house.

A man cashes a check with a grocer at Hutchison's grocery store in Irving, Texas and identifies himself as Oswald. The real Oswald never cashes checks for such large amounts in stores and is not in Irving at this time.

Also on this date, while the real Oswald is working at the book depository, a man named Oswald brings a rifle into the Irving Sports Shop and has three holes drilled in it for a telescopic sight. (Oswald's rifle had only two holes, and they had been drilled before Oswald purchased the weapon.)

Jack Ruby places a call to Murray W. (Dusty) Miller at the Eden Roc Hotel in Miami. (*Miller is head of the Southern Conference of Teamsters in 1963.*) The call lasts four minutes. Miller is another key lieutenant of Teamster President James Hoffa, and as head of the powerful southern conference of the union, he is regarded as a possible successor to Hoffa. Miller, who has been a Teamster leader in Dallas, is associated with numerous underworld figures. Thirty-one minutes after he calls Dusty Miller, Ruby places a call to Barney Baker in Chicago. This call lasts 14 minutes.

*Life* magazine's cover story runs as "The Bobby Baker Bombshell." LBJ refuses to comment on the matter in spite of a full page photograph of Johnson and Bobby Baker together.

Around this date (*two weeks prior to the assassination of JFK*) Christian David says that Lucien Sarti flies from France to Mexico City. Several weeks from now, he will drive or is driven to the U.S. border at Brownsville, Texas. Sarti crosses at Brownsville where he is picked up by someone from the Chicago mafia. He is then driven to a private house in Dallas, Texas. According to David, Sarti has accepted a contract to kill JFK. He will be paid in heroin - "the liquid currency of the time." Sarti has lost sight in his left eye due to a car accident. David explains that you can shoot better with one eye than with two; that when you have only one eye you are a better shot than someone with two eyes. Sarti is also bald and always wears a wig when photos are taken of him. [*David says that Sarti fires only once from behind a wooden fence.*] (BT)

FBI surveillance records a Cuban exile prior to the assassination, talking with others in his group. "He confided to his audience, 'We are waiting for Kennedy the 22nd [November], buddy. We are going to see him, in one way or the other. We're going to give him the works when he gets to Dallas.'" AOT

During the week of November the 8th - Elisabeth Cole is attending a Foreign Student's conference at Rutgers University. She represents France, and has a nametag that indicates this fact. A student from Fairleigh Dickinson University, representing Cuba, is on the payphone at the Douglas Residence, talking heatedly in Spanish. Elisabeth hears his conversation, while waiting for the phone to be free, to call her parents. Cole believes that the student assumes that she does not understand the conversation. Elisabeth's nametag indicates a knowledge of the French language - not Spanish. Among things related by the Cuban, as per Cole, the President is going to be assassinated in Dallas. There is a book building and a 'nest' on the fifth floor. That they have selected a Patsy that can not be traced. That a very powerful individual in both Texas and Washington can be counted on for support. Cole states that she calls the local FBI



office and relays this information. This is shortly after she tells the story to her Mother - in which case, still the week of November the 8th, 1963. She leaves the FBI her contact info, as well as the contact info for her parents. She is not contacted again on the subject until Raymond Baker raises the issue in 1978.

**November 9, 1963** A man walks into a car dealership in Dallas, identifies himself as Lee Oswald, says he is soon expecting a lot of money and wants a new car. He takes a demonstration ride, driving at high speeds. He talks to a dealer by the name of Albert Guy Bogard. When Bogard eventually sees LHO photographs after the assassination, he says that the man who visited him at the dealership and identified himself as LHO was not Lee Harvey Oswald. Bogard is eventually found dead in a car parked in a cemetery, gassed by exhaust fumes from a hosepipe stuck in a window that is left slightly ajar.

Also on this day, a man who looks like Oswald also goes to a rifle range and makes himself very conspicuous, firing at other people's targets, firing rapidly, and making a lot of noise.

Clifton Shasteen looks across the street to Hutch's Market, run by Leonard Hutchison. He sees "Oswald" along with a young woman, presumably Marina, and a slightly older woman, presumably Ruth Paine. Hutchison positively identifies Oswald as the man he's had numerous contacts with, as Oswald frequently buys milk and sweet rolls in the morning, and has also tried to cash a \$189 check -- on a Wednesday when "Oswald" would not have been in the Paine residence.

Ruth Paine will later testify to the Warren Commission that Lee Harvey Oswald spends this entire weekend (Nov. 9, 10, 11) at her home in Irving, Texas. Mrs. Paine reportedly takes LHO to the Texas Drivers' License Examining Station today in order for him to apply for his driver's license. The station is closed.

A letter is sent to the Russian embassy in Washington on this date from Oswald: "I was unable to remain in Mexico indefinitely [sic] because of my Mexican [sic] visa restrictions which was [sic] for 15 days only. I could not take a chance on requesting a new visa unless I used my real name [emphasis added], so I returned to the United States." Since Oswald's passport and visa forms -- as well as this embassy letter -- were in the name of Lee Harvey Oswald, researchers are left to wonder about the meaning of having to use "my real name." LHO is in possession of a fake selective service card bearing the name "Alek J. Hidell." There is no record of him ever using it. *[FBI agent James Hosty later feared this letter would become the foundation of an international conspiracy to murder JFK.]*

JFK goes to Atoka, Va to be with his family at "Wexford." Benjamin Bradlee and his wife Toni are guests at Wexford for what is to be JFK's last weekend there. He spends time with the children, John plays soldier, Jackie attempts to show John how to salute properly, he persists in saluting with his left hand, much to everyone's delight. Jackie goes riding and jumping on her horse Bit 'O Irish, while Jack relaxes on the patio and talks with John as Caroline tries out the new swing set. JFK also gets "eaten" by Caroline's pony Macaroni.

William Augustus Somerset, an informer for the FBI and the Miami Police tape-records, in his own apartment, a threat against JFK made by his boyhood friend, Joseph Milteer -- now a ranking member of several hate groups, including the National States Rights Party, the Ku Klux Klan, the American constitution Party and the White Citizens' Council of Atlanta. Somerset informs his police contact about the conversation.

Somerset: Well, how in the hell do you figure would be the best way to get him [JFK]?

Milteer: From an office building with a high-powered rifle. He knows he's a marked man.

Somerset: They are really going to try to kill him?

Milteer: Oh, yeah, it is in the working ...They will pick somebody up within hours afterwards....Just to throw the public off.

Press reports: "Senate investigators plan to call Billie Sol Estes next week for a long-awaited inquiry." AOT

On this weekend, Nov. 9 - 10, David Ferrie is at Churchill Farms in New Orleans with Carlos Marcello.

**November 10, 1963** An exchange student named Cristobal Espinosa is taking an evening stroll in Dallas. He is in town to attend the Texas-Oklahoma football game. At about 11:30 pm, he meets a stranger near the Baker Hotel who identifies himself as Lee Oswald. Espinosa remembers the name because he has difficulty with English and asks the man to write the name in a notebook. Espinosa will recopy the name "Oswald" next to the date. As the two men walk along the street, they chat mostly about Espinosa's native Ecuador. Oswald seems curious about what the living conditions are like for an American. Oswald seems familiar with Dallas' downtown buildings, Espinosa will later tell the FBI, and points out which night clubs have the best shows. *(LHO has reportedly been seen in Jack Ruby's Carousel Club upon occasion.)*

The CIA today issues the following teletype for the attention of the FBI, the State Department, and the navy:



**Subject: Lee Henry [sic] Oswald**

1) On 1 October 1963 a reliable and sensitive source in Mexico reported that an American male, who identified himself as Lee OSWALD, contacted the Soviet Embassy in Mexico City inquiring whether the Embassy had received any news concerning a telegram which had been sent to Washington. The American was described as approximately 35 years old, with an athletic build, about six feet tall, with a receding hairline.

2) It is believed that OSWALD may be identical to Lee Henry [sic] OSWALD, born on 18 October 1939 in New Orleans, Louisiana. A former U.S. Marine who defected to the Soviet Union in October 1959 and later made arrangements through the United States Embassy in Moscow to return to the United States with his Russian-born wife, Marina Nikolaevna Pusakova [sic], and their child ...

*Researchers have long been extremely concerned with this American who visits the Soviet Embassy and who "identified himself as Lee Oswald" - but looked totally unlike him.*

Also on this day, the FBI, though now aware of Joseph A. Milteer's dangerous knowledge of a possible assassination plot, merely updates its Milteer file, noting that "Milteer reportedly said . . . the job could be done from an office . . . using a high-powered rifle. The U.S. Secret Service was advised of the foregoing information."

Eladio del Valle tells senior CIA agent, Robert Morrow, that the three Mannlicher-Carcano rifles he got and passed along to David Ferrie are to be used "For the big one ... in Dallas ... Kennedy's going to get it in Dallas." Morrow relays this information to attorney Marshall Diggs, who works with CIA case officer, Tracy Barnes.

The Kennedys attend mass at St. Stephen the Myrr Church in Middleburg, VA.

A CIA report today notes that a meeting between General Carroll met with a Cuban exile. The Cuban exile "had meeting in automobile with Chief DIA who spoke against activities" of the CIA "because they [are] interfering with Plan Judas," a name a few exiles on the fringe of the operation used to denote the Dec. 1 coup which has been scheduled to take place in Cuba. US

An article by Al Burt appears on the front page of the Miami Herald today saying: "Recent events make it undeniable that a secret war is being waged against Fidel Castro." "The full size and scope of the war has not been revealed," but is "like an iceberg - the part that shows only hints at the part that doesn't." "What is known reveals a well-organized and equipped military operation that... keeps opposition alive inside the island." Burt says that his "sources point out that the war stepped up its pace in the last three months, and that any new acceleration could change the possibilities [of overthrowing Castro.]" US

November 11, 1963                      JFK and Jackie have invited the Ben Bradlees to join them for their third weekend together at Wexford. Everyone spends this morning taking walks, reading the newspapers, and watching Jackie on horseback. This is the last time Ben Bradlee will see JFK. G&P

Secret Service agent Winston G. Lawson in Washington and Forrest Sorrels, the latter agent in charge of the Secret Service, Dallas office, receive confirmation of the President's upcoming trip to Dallas. Lawson asks FBI if there are files on anyone in the Dallas area who is on record as an "active subject." He is told that there are no subjects on record in the Dallas area.

WINSTON G. LAWSON: The primary WHD advance agent for the Dallas trip; 1953-1955: U.S. Army CIC agent, trained at Fort Holabird, MD [HSCA RIF#180-10074-10396: 1/31 /78 interview; 4 H 318; 1978, SAIC Liaison Division; joined Secret Service 10/59, entering the Syracuse, NY office; WHD 3/61 on] Lawson served at Holabird at the same time as Richard Case Nagell. JFK/Deep Politics Quarterly Volume V, #2 Jan., 2000

*Veterans Day* JFK goes to Arlington for ceremonies at the Tomb of the Unknowns. John John steals the show, marching along backwards in front of his father and the honor guard. JFK walks among the graves of U.S. servicemen on a hill overlooking the Potomac River. "This is one of the really beautiful places on earth," he tells Robert McNamara. "I think maybe, someday this is where I'd like to be . . ." Tonight however, he tells Charlie Bartlett that he thinks he would be buried in Boston, because that is where his library will be. It seems that death and defeat stay on JFK's mind for a time after the assassination of Diem.

LHO has the day off and stays in Irving, Texas with Marina. He plays with June and helps Marina with the preparations of lunch. He then watches television. Marina also remembers LHO types a letter to the Soviet Embassy. Ruth Paine takes the car to Dallas to see a divorce attorney. AOT

Jack Ruby visits his physician. Dr. Ulevitch prescribes pills to calm Ruby's nerves. Ruby fill the prescription immediately. AOT

Billy Sol Estes announces that he will not testify before the McClellan committee.      *BM&P*

November 12, 1963

On this day, JFK sends a request to the Director of Central Intelligence for a Classification review of all UFO files. Top Secret Kennedy memorandum to the Director [of Counter Intelligence], Subject: Classification review of all UFO intelligence files affecting National Security, dated November 12, 1963.

Miami police intelligence officers meet with Secret Service agents and give them a copy of the transcript of William Somerset's November 9th conversation with Joseph Milteer. The Miami police are unaware of the recent Chicago attempt against JFK.

*NOTE: Two weeks prior to the assassination of JFK in Dallas, Atlanta FBI agent, Don Adams, says that he gets a call to investigate a plot against the President. Adams is assigned to develop a background on a Joseph. A. Milteer, a right-wing radical involved in the plot. Adams turns the report over to the Atlanta office and the Secret Service. It vanishes.*

The Soviets announce that Frederick Barghoorn has been "arrested as a spy." Barghoorn has served in the Moscow Embassy in the 1950's. A well-known Soviet expert and frequent traveler to Moscow, he has taken a Yale Russian seminar to the Soviet Union in March. Dean Rusk is told that Barghoorn's arrest is probably in "retaliation" for the FBI's arrest in New York two days earlier of Igor Ivanov, a Soviet undercover agent. He presumes the Russians want "trading material." Furious at the arrest, JFK asks McGeorge Bundy to make sure that Barghoorn is actually innocent of espionage. Richard Helms reports back that the professor has "no ties to the CIA or Army."

This is also implied to be the day that LHO enters the Dallas FBI office and leaves a note for agent James Hosty. Hosty will testify that the note said in effect: "If you have anything you want to learn about me, come talk to me directly. If you don't cease bothering my wife, I will take appropriate action and report this to the proper authorities." Ray & Mary La Fontaine, in Oswald Talked, suggest that this note might have contained a warning about the planned assassination of JFK ten days from now. Following the assassination Dallas special agent-in-charge, Gordon Shanklin will order Hosty to destroy the note - which he does. Shanklin will later deny knowing of the note. The Assassinations Committee will note in 1979 that it "regarded the incident of the note as a serious impeachment of Shanklin's and Hosty's credibility," adding that "it was not possible to establish with confidence what [the note's] contents were." William Sullivan will eventually say that "Hoover ordered the destruction of the note. I can't prove this, but I have no doubts about it." OT

LHO rides to work from Irving with Wesley Frazier, returns to his roominghouse on the Beckley bus later. He posts his letter to the Russian embassy.      *AOT*

Carlos Marcello's trial reopens in New Orleans and runs until November 22.      *AOT*

A memo is created today regarding the Cuba Contingency Plans. The "assassination of American officials" is once more included on the list. This secret memo is to "The Chairman of the Interdepartmental Coordinating Committee on Cuban Affairs and is from the "Subcommittee on Cuban Subversion." The chairman is not named in the memo, but Cyrus Vance is head of the ICCCA. The two-page memo is a "Status Report on Assigned Contingency Papers" regarding "plans to counter...possible actions by Castro." Among these actions, the list includes "sabotage of U.S. ships and aircraft" and "assassination of American officials."      US

November 13, 1963

Secret Service agent Lawson reports to Agent Sorrels at Dallas office of Secret Service. Lawson evaluates the potential security hazards of the Trade Mart.

(Metz, France) Army code breaker Pfc. Eugene Dinkin is taken into custody by Army officials and hospitalized in a closed psychiatric ward. He is kept virtually incommunicado for approximately one week. Dinkin has gone AWOL weeks before and alerted various embassies across Europe about a conspiracy to assassinate the president involving the military and perhaps an "ultra right economic group." Dinkin eventually ends up in Walter Reed Army Hospital for four months -- where it appears that a "cover story" may have been induced to obfuscate whatever legitimate advance knowledge he possesses. Dinkin says that he believes that the psychiatric evaluation given him by the Army psychiatrist is, in fact, an attempt on their part to cover up the military plot which he has attempted to expose. There is evidence that the White House, the CIA and the Attorney General's office were all in possession of Dinkin's explicit and detailed warning prior to JFK's assassination.

*One of Dinkin's duties as a code breaker has been to decipher cable traffic originating with the French OAS. Jean Souetre/Michel Mertz of the OAS will be in Dallas on November 22, 1963. The CIA's William Harvey has a "stable" of assassins in Europe - most of whom also have ties to the French OAS.*

In Cuba, a military draft for "men aged 17-45 ... for 3-year tours" is officially announced - as reported today in the New York

Times.

JFK convenes the first planning meeting for his reelection campaign. RFK, Sorensen, O'Donnell, O'Brien, and Democratic National Committee chairman John Bailey attend, along with Richard Scammon, the director of the Bureau of the Census, and the new campaign manager, the President's brother-in-law, Stephen Smith, who has taken over the management of Kennedy money following Joseph Kennedy's stroke. RFK remarks: "Goldwater is just not very smart and he will destroy himself." But not too soon, they all hope. "Give me Barry," JFK says with a laugh. "I won't even have to leave the Oval Office." "Peace and prosperity" is to be the 1964 campaign theme, JFK tells them.

JFK gives opening remarks of welcome at 4:00 p.m. to the Royal Highland Regiment- Black Watch Tattoo. They perform on the White House South Lawn. The Kennedys watch the performance from the balcony, Caroline can be seen in photos with her arm around her dad's neck. The audience is made up of children, supported by the United Giver's Fund. The Black Watch Tattoo's performance is so enjoyed by the President, Mrs. Kennedy asks them back to play at the President's Funeral 9 days from now.

A private dinner is held tonight at the White House in honor of Greta Garbo. G&P

**November 14, 1963** JFK begins to withdraw the first 1000 of 16,000 men stationed in Vietnam. Says they will be home by Christmas and that all the troops will be out in another year. This morning, JFK holds the last press conference of his life. He also declares that Frederick Barghoorn is "not on an intelligence mission of any kind": especially after the Autobahn incident, the atmosphere with Moscow has been "badly damaged."

JFK conducts his sixty-fourth (and final) news conference today. The questioning is unusually tough. He says he is confident that by the summer of 1964 he will sign his civil rights and tax bills into law. G&P

Secret Service agent Winston Lawson decides upon the Dallas motorcade route. Lawson and Agent Forrest Sorrels drive the route which Sorrels believes best suited for the proposed motorcade. The two men meet the next day with Dallas Chief of Police Jesse Curry to discuss details. Curry originally asks that the presidential limousine be flanked by eight motorcycle policemen, four on each side of the car. Curry will tell the Warren Commission that SS Agent Lawson orders the number of cycles reduced to four, two on each side, and that the cycles are told to stay by the rear fender of the limousine. Curry also plans to have a car containing police captain Will Fritz and other Dallas detectives immediately following the presidential limousine, a traditional practice during similar motorcades in the past. Again, Lawson vetoes this plan. Curry will later say that Fritz tells him: "I believe that had we been there we might possibly have got that man (Oswald) before he got out of that building or we would have maybe had the opportunity of firing at him while he was still firing."

In The "*Three Furies*" that Brought Kennedy to Oswald, Joel Grant writes that: "[John] Connally, for reasons that are still in dispute, was absolutely insistent upon holding the luncheon at the new Trade Mart, near the airport along the Stemmons Freeway. Kennedy and Ken O'Donnell wanted to hold it at the Women's Building, near the Fairgrounds. The Secret Service concurred, believing that the Women's Building would be easier to secure. Connally perhaps wanted to limit the size of the crowd, excluding as many of Yarborough's supporters as he could. Yarborough pushed for the larger Women's Building. In any event, Connally got his way, threatening to pull his support if the Trade Mart was not chosen. O'Donnell felt he had no choice but to go along. And so the third Fury - after the TCU cancellation and the decision to hold a motorcade - roared into play. Had the luncheon been held at the Women's Building, the plans called for the motorcade to proceed from Love Field directly to the Stemmons Freeway, exit at Main Street in Dealy Plaza, and proceed at an approximate speed of forty miles per hour to the corner of Houston and Main, where it would slow to the customary motorcade speed. Had this happened, locations along Elm Street, such as the Texas School Book Depository or the grassy knoll would have been effectively neutralized as likely places from which to fire at the President."

Jerry Bruno writes in his diary concerning the Dallas trip: "The feud has become so bitter that I went to the White House to ask Bill Moyers, deputy director of the Peace Corps and close to both Connally and Johnson, to try to settle the dispute for the good of the President and the Party. On this day, Ken O'Donnell decided that there was no way but to go to the [Trade] Mart." To Moyers, Bruno says: "Connally is not concerned one whit for the president or the country. He's a selfish, greedy, arrogant bastard." Bruno further describes a meeting with Connally in the Governor's mansion: "They brought in lunch: a juicy steak for Connally, a sandwich for me. And I'll tell you, if you've spent most of your life working with your hands, you know what they're trying to tell you with a move like that." Brothers

Kenneth O'Donnell confirms the final decision to hold the luncheon at the Trade Mart; Behn so notifies Lawson. WC

A member of the Ku Klux Klan tells FBI of right-wing plan to assassinate the president and other government officials.

The National Guard armory at Terrell, Texas is "burglarized." It is obviously an inside job. The guns taken are "on loan" from U.S. Army ordnance officer George Nonte's post, Fort Hood. Nonte is described by Nancy Perrin as the man supplying arms to Jack

Ruby's gun running ring. Ray & Mary La Fontaine suggest that a tip about this burglary is the subject of the note LHO leaves at the Dallas FBI office for Agent James Hosty two days earlier. OT

There is a meeting today at the Carousel Club in Dallas, Texas between Jack Ruby, Bernard Weissman and Dallas police officer J.D. Tippit. (*J.D. Tippit also has a brother on the Dallas police force who is progressing through the ranks.*) Eva Grant, Ruby's sister, will later confirm how close Ruby and Tippit were. She will insist that Tippit was often in either or both of the Ruby nightclubs. Jack Ruby later denied knowing Bernard Weissman. (*Weissman heads The American Fact-Finding Committee -- the "committee" that buys a full page advertisement in the Dallas newspaper on the day of JFK's motorcade. The paid add will accuse JFK of being soft on communism.*)

*This meeting at the Carousel Club takes place on the very day the Secret Service officially decides upon the route of the Dallas motorcade.*

JFK travels to NYC for an address. In doing so, he drops his regular security and escort. "The President does not wish a motorcade and wishes to go about without fuss of feathers ... We will, however, provide details of police at the Carlyle and wherever else the President goes so that he will have all necessary security." AOT

When LHO makes his usual 5:30 PM call to Irving, Marina asks him not to visit on the coming weekend. AOT

According to an FBI report, a British sailor named Thomas Kerr Smith is in a bar in Oxford Street, Southampton today. He meets and has drinks with an American sailor. During the course of the conversation, the American sailor tells Smith "that playboy Kennedy will be shot soon." Smith will write to the American Embassy in London on December 11, 1963 to inform them of the incident.

Today, the FBI sends Agent Don Adams to interrogate Joseph Milteer about the assassination plot relayed to them by informant, William Sommerset. Milteer denies that he has had anything to do with an assassination plot. Adams is satisfied and submits a report to the Bureau. Adams, however, has not been told there is a taped admission of a plot to kill JFK. When Adams hears about JFK's assassination, he is stunned and feels that Milteer was somehow involved. He is deeply disturbed that the FBI did not make the taped confession available to him. The Fourth Decade/Nov. 1996

**November 15, 1963** A Secret Service report listing this date as "Date of Origin" concerns "information received telephonically from FBI headquarters, Washington, DC." It is about an unnamed subject who has been arrested on September 30 in Piedras Negras, Mexico, for stealing three automobiles. The subject has told the FBI on November 14, "that he is a member of the Ku Klux Klan; that during his travels throughout the country, his sources have told him that a militant group of the National States Rights Party plans to assassinate the President and other high-level officials. He states that he does not believe this is planned for the near future, but he does believe the attempt will be made . . . ." The report goes on to say that the FBI believe "the subject was attempting to make some sort of deal with them for his benefit in the criminal case now pending against him. There was no information developed that would indicate any danger to the President in the near future of during his trip to Texas." The subject who provided the material, a Klan member, is not named, and because he will be in jail for car theft on November 22, no further action is taken.

At a White House meeting on Cuba today, Richard Helms urges that the administration slow down the Attwood initiative, proposing that the government "war game" the peace scenario "and look at it from all possible angles before making any contacts" with Fidel Castro. Brothers

This is also the date, according to testimony by Maria Lorenz, [*Castro's ex-mistress who has now become involved with Frank Sturgis* ], that she rides to Dallas from Miami in a two-car caravan with Bosch, Sturgis, Diaz Lanz, Gerry Hemming, the "Novo brothers" (possibly Ignacio and Guillermo Novo of the Cuban Nationalist Movement), and Lee Harvey Oswald. There are several rifles and scopes in their Dallas motel rooms, and Jack Ruby comes by. Lorenz says she returns to Miami around November 19 or 20.

The selection of the Trade Mart as the possible site for the luncheon first appears in the Dallas Times-Herald today. WC

Jerry Bruno makes an entry in his diary: "The White House announced that the Trade Mart had been approved. I met with O'Donnell and Moyers who said that Connally was unbearable and on the verge of canceling the trip. They decided they had to let the Governor have his way."

Chief of Dallas Police Jesse Curry writes that on this day "... the planning for the President's motorcade security began to take shape. At that time, Assistant chief Charles Batchelor and I met with Mr. Winston G. Lawson, the Washington representative of the Secret Service, and Mr. Forrest Sorrels, the Dallas Agent in charge of Secret Service activities. In this meeting it became very clear that Mr. Lawson would emerge as the central figure and primary planner of all security arrangements ..." The Assassinations Committee will eventually conclude that on November 22, 1963, security precautions were "uniquely insecure." The motorcade route will be changed so that the car will make a right turn at Houston Street, at the end of the business district, and after a short block, make a left turn onto



Elm Street, which leads it towards and past the School Book Depository and down a small hill beneath the triple underpass. Penn Jones Jr. writes: "It was Jack Puterbaugh who made the decision to hold the luncheon in the Trade Mart 'because of the proximity to Love Field', and it was Puterbaugh who made the decision to take the unauthorized and unnecessary detour in Dealey Plaza." Originally, the limousine would have proceeded straight down Main Street when it came to the end of the business district, and then gone directly onto Stemmons Freeway.

Jack Ruby begins behaving as though he expects his financial affairs to take a dramatic change for the better. He begins using a safe and discusses plans to embed it in concrete in his office. This is a change for Ruby, who has long lived out of his hip pocket or leaves his money littered around his apartment. He also refills the prescription to calm his nerves. AOT

One of David Morales's AMOT informants reports that a Cuban, Miguel Casas Saez, is in the US on a sabotage mission. Saez has been reported in Florida just over two weeks earlier. US

In *THE DAY KENNEDY WAS SHOT*, Jim Bishop says that a week before JFK's assassination, LBJ is dining with friends at Chandler's Restaurant in Manhattan. Between the restaurant lobby and the bar stands a screen made of squares. Each one holds a portrait, cased in glass, of the Presidents of the United States. LBJ leaves his table, puts on his glasses and examines the screen. The restaurant owner, Louis Rubin, points to the empty glass square next to JFK's portrait and asks LBJ: "When will I put your picture there?" "Never," LBJ replies, his face darkening with anger.

LHO is reportedly seen again in The Carousel Club with Jack Ruby. Entertainer Bill DeMar says that he is positive that LHO was a patron of the club. Carousel stripper Karen Carlin also "vaguely remembered Oswald being at the club." AOT

Per request by Marina, LHO stays in Dallas this weekend. His whereabouts from the evening of Friday, November 15, to the morning of Monday, November 18, are not [completely] established. AOT

Press reports: Senate investigators hinted today that the Murchison brothers of Texas might be called to testify in the investigation of the business activities of Bobby Baker. AOT

*John S. Craig states: A gunshot in Dealey Plaza was reported to the Dallas Police approximately one week before the assassination. Mrs. Joe Baily Blackwell, of Dallas, and her sister were approaching the Triple Underpass when they were shot at and a bullet lodged in their car. The police were unable to determine the source of the shot. The HSCA investigated bullet fragments that were unavailable to the Warren Commission. In 1974, near the triple overpass in Dealey Plaza, Richard Lester found a bullet fragment. The FBI determined that the Lester bullet fragment was of a 6.5 millimeter caliber but was not "jacketed, softpoint or jacketed, hollow-point sporting bullet, whereas the Mannlicher-Carcano bullet was to be a full metal-jacketed, military-type." The laboratory concluded that the bullet had not been fired from Oswald's Mannlicher Carcano. The second item of evidence was a bullet found in 1967 on top of the Massey Roofing Co. building by Richard Haythorne. The HSCA investigation found that the jacketed, soft-point .30 calibre bullet was consistent with Remington-Peters ammunition. The bullet was not fired from the Mannlicher-Carcano. In 1975 a maintenance worker on the roof of the Dallas County Records Building, located diagonally from the Texas School Book Depository, found a 30.06 shell under a lip of roofing tar at the base of the roof's parapet on the side facing Dealey Plaza. The shell casing was dated 1953. The condition of the shell indicated it had been on the roof for a long period of time. The HSCA made no mention of this shell.*

According to Gerry Patrick Hemming, "The week before the assassination, Felipe Vidal Santiago told my group that some people had approached him to go to a big meeting in Dallas that week." Hemming says: "We warned him and some other people not to go, that something funny was up. I'd heard of other meetings, where the conversation got steered around toward hitting JFK instead of Fidel. I'm talking about some friends of [Nicaraguan dictator Anastasio] Somoza, and about some people in Dallas. It's hard to say exactly who this select group of Cuban exiles was really working for. For a while they were reporting to Bill Harvey's ex-CIA FBI guys. Some were reporting back to Hoover, or the new DIA [Defense Intelligence Agency]. There was a third force - pretty much outside CIA channels, outside our own private operation down in the Keys - that was doing all kinds of shit, and had been all through '63." BT

November 16, 1963

Dallas reports that the motorcade is definitely on.  
THE MOTORCADE ROUTE IS ANNOUNCED PUBLICLY.  
*The turn in front of the Depository building is NOT mentioned.*

At the Sports Drome Rifle Range in Dallas, "Oswald" is observed by several witnesses firing a 6.5 mm Italian rifle with a four-power scope with remarkable accuracy. He takes all shell casings with him when he leaves the range. The witnesses have seen the same rifleman at the range once before firing the same rifle. Witnesses will recall that this man returns to the range on Nov. 20th and 21st.

LHO reportedly makes a second attempt to get his driver's license today.



Hubert Morrow, the manager of Allright Parking Systems at the Southland Hotel in downtown Dallas recalls that a man, identifying himself as Oswald, inquires about a job as a parking attendant. When Morrow at first writes the man's name down as "Lee Harvey Osborn," the applicant corrects it to "Oswald." According to Morrow, the man asks how high the Southland building is and whether it commands a good view of Dallas. The real Oswald is reportedly in Irving.

This weekend, Nov. 16 - 17, David Ferrie is once more at Churchill Farms outside New Orleans with Carlos Marcello. In the three weeks prior to the JFK assassination, Ferrie reportedly has deposited more than seven thousand dollars in the bank. The whereabouts of Lee Harvey Oswald on this weekend remain unknown.

JFK is in Florida for the weekend as part of a 5-day solo trip. Today, JFK and Torbert Macdonald join Lyndon Johnson at Cape Canaveral to watch a Polaris missile firing. Returning to Palm Beach the next day, JFK bets his chum that the Chicago Bears will defeat the Green Bay Packers and collects his money after they watch the victory on television. That evening, they screen the new film of Henry Fielding's bawdy classic Tom Jones. As JFK returns to Washington aboard Air force One, he summons George Smathers to his cabin and says: "Damn it! I hate to go to Texas. Johnson's got it all fouled up. God, I wish you could think of some way of getting me out of going ... Look how screwed up it's going to be." [*Mary Jo Kopechne, who will eventually die in Ted Kennedy's car, is one of George Smathers' secretaries.*] Senator George Smathers brings up newspaper stories speculating that JFK is considering dropping Lyndon Johnson as his running mate. JFK replies to Smathers: "Can you see me now in a terrible fight with Lyndon Johnson, which means I'll blow the South? You know, I love this job, I love every second of it . . . Smathers, you just haven't got any sense, and if Lyndon thinks that, he ought to think about it. I don't want to get licked. I really don't care whether Lyndon gets licked, but I don't want to get licked and he's going to be my Vice President because he helps me!"

In their book, *Oswald Talked*, researchers Ray & Mary La Fontaine maintain that this is the day [*Saturday*] that LHO (*FBI informant*) provides the Bureau with his last known pre assassination report. The story of this interview is reported in a Dallas Morning News article headlined "Oswald Interviewed by FBI on Nov. 16." This account, by DMN staff writer James Ewell, will appear on Sunday, November 24 - the same day that Jack Ruby will shoot LHO in the basement of the Dallas police station. The article begins with the following:

*"Lee Harvey Oswald, charged with murdering President Kennedy, was interviewed by the FBI here [Dallas] six days before the Friday assassination. But word of the interview with the former defector to Russia was not conveyed to the U.S. Secret Service and Dallas police, reliable sources told The Dallas News Saturday. An FBI agent referred all inquiries to Agent-in-Charge Gordon Shanklin, who could not be immediately reached for comment." Ewell will eventually reveal that his "reliable sources" are DPD chief Jesse E. Curry and his police intelligence unit. OT*

JFK is in NYC where he gives a speech to the Catholic Youth Organization. AOT

Dallas press reports that the motorcade is definitely on. The motorcade route is also listed. "If he [JFK] stays on schedule he would pass through the downtown area about noon." AOT

November 17, 1963 (*Sunday*) FBI overnight code clerk William S. Walter, in New Orleans, maintains that he receives an Airtel alert from FBI headquarters in Washington about "a threat to assassinate President Kennedy November 22-23" in Dallas "by a militant revolutionary group." Instructions in the Teletype include contacting infiltrators in local racist hate groups. The original airtel and all copies will disappear shortly after the assassination. Word of the Teletype will not leak out until five years after the assassination. Upon receiving the Teletype (Walter said under oath), "I immediately contacted the special agent-in-charge who had the category of threats against the president and read him the teletype. He instructed me to call the agents that had responsibility and informants, and as I called them, I noted the time and the names of the agents that I called. That all took place in the early morning hours of the 17th of November." Ray & Mary La Fontaine maintain that this Airtel is the result of LHO's pre assassination interview with the Dallas FBI. OT

The president of the Dallas Chamber of Commerce refers to the city's reputation for being the friendliest town in America and asserts that citizens would "greet the President of the United States with the warmth and pride that keep the Dallas spirit famous the world over." WC

The Shriner's Circus comes to New Orleans, La. *Note: a man named Jose Rivera has said that JFK will be killed after the circus comes to town.*

Jack Ruby is reportedly seen in Las Vegas, Nevada. Without a doubt, he meets with McWillie at the Thunderbird. AOT

Dallas civic leaders publicly ask for no demonstrations during JFK's upcoming visit. One hundred extra police will be on duty on the 22nd to ensure cooperation. AOT

FBI (SOG) has by now learned of LHO's Nov. 12th letter to the Soviet embassy requesting a return visa to Russia. *AOT*

JFK spends the last weekend of his life in Palm Beach, feeling that the only threat in Dallas is potentially from the ultra-right - particularly from men like General Edwin Walker. JFK is putting finishing touches on the speech he's going to make. *US*

Alberto Fowler, a Bay of Pigs veteran, has rented the house next door to the Kennedy estate. Fowler says that he spends the entire weekend playing loud Cuban music. Fowler will begin working for New Orleans District Attorney Jim Garrison in 1967. *US*

Bobby Kennedy meets today with Harry Williams and Manuel Artime. They are scheduled to meet again on November 21 or 22. Bobby asks for Harry's help with security during the upcoming Florida trip. Bobby seems especially worried about security for JFK while he is in Miami. According to Williams, the FBI and Secret Service tell him that they are afraid of JFK being killed in Miami. Williams identifies three or four "hotheads" and takes them to Marathon Key until JFK's Floriday trip is concluded. *US*

LHO is reportedly seen at the Sports Drome Rifle Range. He is accompanied by another heavy-set man (reportedly Henry O. Chenyworth). While firing at the range, LHO shoots at a target which isn't his own. Garland Genwill Slack, the man whose target LHO shoots at, complains to the rifle range's owner, Mr. Davis. Davis then confronts LHO and tells him to shoot at his own target. Slack remembers that LHO was rapid firing and stayed at the range for approximately two hours. Slack also remembers that the rifle used by LHO at the Sports Drome was not the rifle later identified as being found in the TSBD. *H&L*

The day of the assassination, Henry O. Chenyworth said to fellow employee Benny Reeves, "I bet I will know who did it by morning." When Chenyworth picked up his paycheck he said to Reeves, "I don't know whether I will be around by morning, I may be in jail." Chenyworth leaves town shortly after the assassination. *H&L*

After leaving the rifle range, LHO reportedly drives to Jack's Bar on Exposition St. in Dallas. Vern Davis meets LHO at the club. "... everyone thought he was kind of a pest and could have done without him." Davis sees Jack Ruby enter the bar and acknowledges him. Davis then leaves the bar. When LHO leaves the bar, he may have driven or may have been driven to Abilene, Texas - where he reportedly makes his next appearance. *H&L*

Marina Oswald calls LHO's phone number in order to speak to him. He is not called to the phone because he is using an alias (O. H. Lee) and no one in the boarding house knows him by his real name.

Harold Reynolds, a citizen of Abilene, Texas, two hundred miles west of Dallas, picks up a note left for one of his neighbors. It is an urgent request to call one of two Dallas telephone numbers, and the signature reads "Lee Oswald." The neighbor the note is addressed to is Pedro Gonzalez, president of a local anti-Castro group called the Cuban Liberation Committee. Gonzalez becomes noticeably nervous when he is handed the note and minutes later is seen phoning from a public telephone. Reynolds says he had previously seen a man who closely resembled Oswald attending a meeting at Gonzalez's apartment along with a second and older American from New Orleans. Gonzalez is remembered for extreme anti-Kennedy statements and is known as a friend of Antonio de Varona, leader of the CIA-backed Cuban Revolutionary Council. He leaves Abilene soon after the assassination and, at this date of entry, is in Venezuela. When Reynolds gives Gonzalez the note from LHO, Gonzalez becomes nervous, sweat appears on his forehead, and he leaves the apartment. Later, Reynolds sees Gonzalez talking on a pay phone a few blocks from his apartment. Reynolds thinks this is odd since Gonzalez has a phone in his apartment. *H&L*

Gilberto Policarpo Lopez attends a Tampa chapter meeting of the Fair Play for Cuba Committee. It is also possible that LHO attends this same meeting. (*HSCA*)

November 17-21, 1963 Norman Similas of Toronto attends a bottlers' convention at the Dallas Trade Mart, reporting for a Canadian Beverage Industry publication.

November 18, 1963 Dallas press reaffirms the downtown motorcade route. The Dallas City Council unanimously adopts an anti-harrassment ordinance designed to prevent a repetition of the recent attack on Adlai Stevenson.

Records indicate that LHO arrives for work at the TSBD at 8 AM today and begins to fill orders. *H&L*

Bertha Cheek, the sister of Lee Harvey Oswald's landlady, visits Jack Ruby at his nightclub.

LHO apparently calls the Russian embassy in Washington, D.C., trying to find out the status of his and his wife's visa applications. *AOT*

JFK is in Tampa Floriday today. Tampa Police Chief, J. P. Mullins, will later confirm the existence of a plot to assassinate JFK in Tampa today. According to Congressional investigators: "Secret Service memos" say "the threat on Nov. 18, 1963 was posed by a mobile, unidentified rifleman shooting from a window in a tall building with a high power rifle fitted with a scope." The threat, according to Mullins, involves at least two men, one of whom threatened to "use a gun" and was described by the Secret Service as "white, male, 20, slender build." The Tampa suspect has been identified as Gilberto Policarpo Lopez - a former defector to Russia who makes a mysterious trip to Mexico City this fall, attempting to get into Cuba. Lopez is separated from his wife and has gotten into a fist-fight in the summer over supposedly pro-Castro sympathies. *(It is suggested that Lopez has been set up as the Tampa "patsy.")* It will be confirmed in 1994 that Lopez is involved in an "operation" for the CIA that is so secret it's name is still classified. US

*Richard Helms will send a secret cable to the CIA station in Mexico City on December 4, 1963 in which he says: "we assume you have not told" another agency about Lopez going to Cuba "on 27 November [1963] because you do not want to blow the [censored] operation. This problem is up to you."* US

The Tampa motorcade is the President's longest exposure in the US - the only one longer was in Berlin. The motorcade is scheduled to go from MacDill Air Force Base to Al Lopez Field, then to downtown Tampa and the National Guard Armory, then to the International Inn, and finally back to MacDill. The Tampa police are supplying 200 of the department's approximately 270 uniformed force. Four hundred men from federal law enforcement agencies such as the US Air Force also see duty, including law enforcement officers from the state, six counties, and the cities of St. Petersburg and Clearwater. With a total of six hundred trained professionals guarding JFK, it seems clear how serious the security concerns are. One official will recall that one of three places that really concerned the Secret Service is a bridge. The Floridian Hotel is another place of particular concern to the Secret Service. The motorcade is scheduled to make a hard left turn in front of this building. Cuban exiles have run an ad in today's newspaper condemning JFK - who has been briefed that he is in danger. The Miami Secret Service office has police informant William Somerset call Joseph Milteer at his Georgia home to make certain that he is there and not in Tampa. A Florida law-enforcement official says that Santo Trafficante had a man in a key position in an important law-enforcement agency in the Tampa-St. Petersburg area, who has an important position helping with security for JFK's Tampa motorcade. US

In a speech to the Inter-American Press Association in Miami, JFK declares that the only obstacle to peace between the United States and Cuba is Havana's support for revolutionary upheavals in other Latin countries. "This and this alone divides us," JFK emphasizes. "As long as this is true, nothing is possible. Without it, everything is possible." Brothers

A Bay of Pigs veteran, Angelo Murgado, is so alarmed by the murderous talk about JFK in Miami's Cuban exile community that he has already approached RFK through anti-Castro leader Manuel Artime, offering to keep an eye on the more dangerous element and report back to the attorney general. "I was thinking we have to control and keep a sharp look on our Cubans, the ones that were hating Kennedy. I was afraid that one of our guys would go crazy. Bobby told us to come up with a plan and do it...He was fanatic about his brother, he would do anything to take care of him." Brothers

3:35 PM - JFK is addressing the United Steelworkers Union at the International Inn in Tampa. JFK has spent several segments of the Tampa motorcade actually standing up in his limousine. US

*In the mid-1990s, the Secret Service will destroy all records of JFK's motorcades in the weeks before Dallas rather than turn them over to the JFK Assassination Records Review Board as the law required.*

Several days prior to the assassination, John Gruver, who works for the Tucson Police Department is listening to a shortwave radio. He says he overhears a broadcast that originates from New Orleans reporting that Lee Harvey Oswald, traveling alone, has been seen crossing the border into Mexico. After the assassination, Gruver will contact the FBI with this information, but never hears back from them. H&L

Gov. John Connally will later recall: "... the Women's Building is in the fairground part of the city. The Trade Mart at that time was a new, exciting building, out on the Stemmons Freeway, it is a magnificent facility, it is a beautiful facility. I thought it was the type of thing that particularly reflected the flare and the style of both President and Mrs. Kennedy. It was a new building, it is a tremendous thing with an enormous vaulted ceiling. The Secret Service had some doubts about it because it had balconies around, but we filled all those balconies with tables. And it was just a better facility, better parking, easier to get to for everyone, because you get to it off the Stemmons Freeway, and I thought it just frankly was a much better facility in order to accommodate the crowd that we wanted to have, 1,800, 2,000 people there, to hear the President. I didn't know at the time there was a big argument about whether we go to the Women's Building or the Trade Mart. I didn't go to either of them at the time. Most of these arguments arose at the staff level and those that they couldn't settle I would finally hear about and get a hold of and sometimes I would just make a decision we are going to do thus and so and sometimes I would call somebody at the White House and get it worked out, but this went on constantly."

Today, White House aide and advance man, Jerry Bruno gets a call from White House aide Kenneth O'Donnell saying: "We're going to let Dallas go, Jerry. We're going to let Connally have the Trade Mart site." So, despite recommendations of the Secret Service,

the Kennedy White House, and Bruno, Governor John Connally swings the decision to the Trade Mart. Bruno will later write: "There was another point about the Women's Building site that didn't seem important to anyone at the time. If Kennedy had been going there instead of to the Trade Mart, he would have been traveling two blocks farther away from the Texas School Book Depository -- and at a much faster rate of speed." The journey through Dealey Plaza itself is made necessary because of the selection of the Dallas Trade Mart as the site of the noon luncheon for the Kennedy entourage. After reviewing possible luncheon sites, the Secret Service and White House advance men have settled on two possible locations -- the new Dallas Trade Mart on Stemmons Expressway and the Women's Building -- which is the site of choice because it displays fewer security problems and can accommodate more people. LBJ and Governor Connally have continually pushed for the Trade Mart.

The Chief of the Secret Service unit in Dallas, Forrest Sorrels, makes a slight change in the motorcade route which will provide for an abrupt dogleg turn to the right, then to the left, in Dealey Plaza. (AOT) This will bring the presidential motorcade right under the windows of the Book Depository. The purpose of the change is to obtain access to Stemmons Freeway. This route change is then communicated to both Dallas papers. (Penn Jones, Jr. says it is Jack Puterbaugh who makes the decision to take the unauthorized and hazardous turn in Dealey Plaza.) Winston Lawson prevents the Dallas Police Department from inserting into the motorcade, behind the Vice-Presidential car, a Dallas Police Department squad car. The route chosen by Sorrels and the Dallas police involves a ninety-degree turn from Main Street to Houston Street and an even sharper turn from Houston to Elm Street. These turns require that the President's car be brought to a very slow speed in a part of town where high buildings dominate the route, making it an extremely dangerous area. Yet, Sorrels will tell the Warren Commission, this "was the most direct route from there and the most rapid route to the Trade Mart."

J. Edgar Hoover will eventually report that LHO calls the Soviet Embassy today. LHO has already mailed a letter to the embassy. This may be a follow-up call. AOT

In Paris, France, Rolando Cubela, a Cuban government official -- (CIA code name: AM/LASH) -- awaits the arrival of Desmond FitzGerald, a senior CIA officer, who is coming from Washington and bringing a poison pen that Cubela might use in a plot to murder Fidel Castro.

Defense Secretary Robert McNamara tells the New York Economic Club that "a major cut in defense spending is in the works." McNamara makes it clear that "a fundamental strategic shift" is involved, "not just a temporary slash." This announced cut is poorly received by the armaments industry which is heavily represented in Texas.

In a Miami speech to the Inter-American Press Association, JFK says that Fidel Castro and his government are "a small band of conspirators [that] has stripped the Cuban people of their freedom and handed over the independence and sovereignty of the Cuban nation to forces beyond this hemisphere." At least one newspaper banners the story across the top of page one: "KENNEDY URGES OVERTHROW OF CASTRO." Ted Sorenson, President Kennedy's top speech writer, says however that the speech "would open a door to the Cuban leader." JFK actually outlines conditions for a peaceful accommodation with Cuba in his speech. In Miami, however, journalist Hal Hendrix takes a different view and writes an article which casts doubts on the message by saying the speech, "... may have been meant for potential dissident elements in Castro's armed forces as well as for resistance groups in Cuba." Tomorrow, Fidel Castro will express a great deal of interest in JFK's speech during a meeting with journalist Jean Daniel.

*According to some researchers, there is a last minute change in JFK's Miami trip. A planned motorcade is canceled. JFK flies by helicopter to and from his speech-making at the Americana Hotel. The change is reportedly based on the secret tape recording William Somersett makes of Joseph Milteer saying that JFK is going to be murdered with a high powered rifle in a motorcade. THIS INFORMATION IS NOT RELAYED TO DALLAS IN PREPARATION FOR JFK'S MOTORCADE THERE. On the other hand, Gordon Winslow has reportedly offered proof that there was NO change in Miami motorcade as a result of information gathered from the taping of this call. Winslow maintains that the time between scheduled events was too short for a motorcade in the first place and that JFK was originally to fly by helicopter in any case. Winslow has copies of advance planning documents for the motorcade to substantiate his claim. The documents reportedly precede the Somersett/Milteer phone call.*

A senior CIA officer, Seymour Bolton, carries a paragraph to the White House which is to be inserted in JFK's November 18th speech. This paragraph is supposedly a signal to a key official in Castro's government who is going to help stage a coup.

After work at the TSBD today, LHO returns to this rooming house and receives a call from Marina. According to Marina, he becomes verbally abusive with her after realizing that she has asked for him by using his true name instead of by the name under which he has registered, "O. H. Lee." Marina hangs up on him. He doesn't call back. H&L

Jack Ruby returns from Las Vegas and has his lawyer draw up a power of attorney so that his sister, Eva Grant, will be able to look after his business affairs. H&L

William M. Hannie, an iron worker employed in Santa Fe, New Mexico is in a bar in Juarez, Mexico before crossing the border and driving to Fort Worth for medical treatment. The bartender asks Hannie if he would mind giving a ride to a young man named



Oswald. Hannie agrees, providing the man helps drive his car, because he (Hannie) is on medication. Hannie says that while en route to Fort Worth, Oswald makes long distance telephone calls from pay telephones whenever they stop. When Hannie and Oswald arrive in Fort Worth on Nov. 19, Oswald asks to be dropped off at a theater on Camp Bowie Boulevard, and says that his mother lives only a couple of blocks away. *H&L*

Felipe Vidal Santiago leaves Miami by auto this evening. His destination is Dallas, Texas.

Also on this day, Cuban Consul Azcue, at the Cuban Embassy in Mexico City, is recalled to Havana. The Cuban government will later explain that this move has been planned for more than six months and that Azcue's replacement, Alfredo Mirabal Diaz, has been there for several months.

By this date, the Secret Service is extremely concerned that an attempt will be made to assassinate JFK during his motorcade in Tampa, Florida. Secret Service documents about the Tampa attempt have been destroyed "in an apparent violation of the JFK Act" in 1995, according to the JFK Assassination Records Review Board. *US*

**November 19, 1963** Michel Roux enters the United States at New York and travels to Fort Worth, Texas for the stated purpose of visiting social acquaintances on Nov. 22nd. Michel Roux is a French army deserter with connections to French intelligence, working once as an infiltrator into the OAS. He takes a bus to Houston and calls acquaintances (the names have never been released by the FBI) and tells them he is in the country and would like to see them.

*Jean Souetre, a French OAS terrorist, considered a threat to the safety of French President Charles de Gaulle, uses the names Michel Roux and Michel Mertz as aliases. A CIA document asserts that Jean Souetre was in Fort Worth on the morning of Nov. 22, 1963 and followed JFK on to Dallas that afternoon. Today, Souetre is the public relations director of an elegant gambling casino in France, reportedly operated by the Mafia.*

*Michel Mertz, the other name used by Souetre, is also that of a real individual -- credited with once saving the life of President de Gaulle in an OAS terrorist attack. He is involved in international narcotics dealing. Mertz is reputed to be a legend of sorts in the world of espionage and narcotics smuggling. There is interesting speculation that Mertz has had a connection with the CIA in some of its more nefarious activities. THIS INFORMATION IS LATER CONCEALED FROM THE WARREN COMMISSION.*

LBJ arrives in Dallas to attend the Pepsi-Cola bottler's convention. *H&L*

Madeleine Duncan Brown, LBJ's mistress, says that LBJ and Richard Nixon meet today in Dallas.

The Dallas Morning News reports that the President's motorcade will travel from Love Field along specified streets, then "Harwood to Main, Main to Houston, Houston to Elm, Elm under the Triple Underpass to Stemmons Freeway, and on to the Trade Mart." *WC*

The SAC in New Orleans sends a memorandum to the FBI Director in Washington stating that Lee Harvey Oswald's business address is "Texas School Book Depository, 411 Elm Street, Dallas, Texas." By the third week of this month, records indicate that LHO has been working continuously at the TSBD, eight hours a day, for over a month, without missing a single day of work. *H&L*

Ambassador Attwood places a call from the apartment of Lisa Howard to Fidel Castro's aide, Vallejo. Attwood does not know that Castro, sitting next to his aide, is actually relaying his immediate personal reactions to Vallejo. Castro wants a U.S. representative to come to Cuba. Castro also gives an assurance that Che Guevara will not be involved. Attwood then places a call from New York to the White House. He briefs McGeorge Bundy, the President's advisor, on foreign affairs, on the latest contact with Fidel Castro. Attwood has been sent to Cuba on the President's orders to see what can be done to effect a normalization of relationships.

A memo from SS Agent Winston Lawson provides no specifics regarding the upcoming Dallas motorcade. The memo does mention that SS "agents will wear their red and white permanent lapel pin." (*Should anyone be planning to impersonate an SS agent in Dealey Plaza, they now have potential access to vital information regarding creating the proper identification necessary to carry off the charade.*)

Jack Ruby meets at The Carousel Club today with a member of the U.S. Army from Terrell, Texas, Samuel Baker. According to an FBI report, Baker pays Ruby on this occasion a sum of money in travelers' checks, three of which Ruby will have in his possession when he is arrested for the murder of LHO the following Sunday, Nov. 24th.

JFK's secretary, Evelyn Lincoln, says that today she asks the President who he has in mind to be his vice president in 1964. JFK replies: "At this time I am thinking about Governor Terry Sanford of North Carolina. But it will not be Lyndon."



RFK and CIA Deputy Director Richard Helms walk into the Oval Office to speak with JFK. Helms carries a submachine gun, with the official seal of Cuba on the wooden stock, which he says was taken from an arms cache in Venezuela. *H&L*

McGeorge Bundy drops by the Oval Office before flying with Robert McNamara to Honolulu for a meeting on Vietnam. John Jr., gives Bundy an imaginary serving of what he calls his “cherry vanilla pie.” Bundy pronounces it “delicious” and says farewell to JFK.

Headlines in the Dallas Times-Herald for a UPI story read KENNEDY VIRTUALLY INVITES CUBAN COUP. “President Kennedy all but invited the Cuban people today to overthrow Fidel Castro’s Communist regime and promised prompt US aid if they do. Kennedy’s encouragement of a Cuban coup was contained in a major foreign policy speech . . . The President said it would be a happy day if the Castro government is ousted.” *US*

JFK sends a memo to his top aides regarding his expected receipt of a proposed agenda for official talks between Fidel Castro and a U.S. emissary regarding normalization of relations between the two countries. JFK says that he is prepared to decide on next steps once the agenda is received.

Rolando Cubela (AM/LASH) tells his CIA case officer “Nicolas Sanson” (Nestor Sanchez) that if he doesn’t receive immediate assurances of backup support from Washington, he will break off and return to Cuba.

In Havana, French journalist Jean Daniel meets with Fidel Castro for six hours and discusses JFK’s speech and Daniels recent meeting with the President. Castro asks Daniel to remain in Cuba so they can continue their discussions. *H&L*

Exile leader Tony Varona, training in the Cuban Officer Training Program at Ft. Holabird, Maryland, receives a phone call from fellow exile Erneido Oliva. Oliva requests that Varona come immediately to Washington to attend a meeting with Bobby Kennedy. According to Miami Station Chief Ted Shackley, Oliva has Bobby’s private telephone number and uses it regularly to discuss the Cuban situation.

Press reports: “Waggoner Carr, Attorney General of Texas [an ex-FBI agent], said today that he had no choice but to drop attempts to extradite from New York the president of the Commercial Solvents Corporation on a charge stemming from the ... [Billie Sol] Estes case.” *AOT*

*On Nov. 22, a paper bag supposedly fashioned by LHO to conceal the assassination rifle, is allegedly found in the TSBD. The Warren Commission will state “that Oswald took paper and tape from the wrapping bench of the Depository and fashioned a bag large enough to carry the disassembled rifle.” The Commission, however, will not indicate its assumption as to when and where LHO fashioned the paper bag from materials taken from the TSBD, but presumably he did so only after the motorcade route becomes known on this date and before departing for Irving after work on Thursday.*

A photo essay appears in Look magazine today (by Fletcher Knebel) on the making of the motion picture, *Seven Days In May* - about an attempted military take-over of the United States government. Knebel says: “At the outset of filming, the moviemakers had a call from still another arm of government. The Secret Service was alarmed at a spurious report that the movie involved a President’s assassination.” (Three days from now, John F. Kennedy will be assassinated. On the day JFK is murdered in Dallas, Paramount Pictures, the distributor of *Seven Days In May*, plans to run an ad for the film, using a quote from one of its fictional military conspirators: “Impeach him, hell. There are better ways of getting rid of him.” The ad is yanked at the last minute. *Seven Days In May* is only one of several nerve-wracking political features to come out of the Kennedy years, including *The Manchurian Candidate*, *Dr. Strangelove*, and *Fail-Safe*. Hollywood, in short, has been trying to tell America something about the country’s precarious political situation. John Frankenheimer, who never believed the lone gunman theory, would later say: History has “vividly demonstrated that there are lots and lots of plots to assassinate presidents and high-ranking figures for political gain...There’s a certain grotesque reality about *The Manchurian Candidate*. And as far as *Seven Days In May* is concerned, we know that there was a very definite group in the military that would have, at one point, liked to have taken over the government...The extreme right has been very, very effective in undermining quite a few things that could’ve changed the destiny of this country.” ) *Brothers*

November 20, 1963 This morning, JFK has breakfast at the White House with the leaders of Congress. He touches briefly on his upcoming trip to Texas saying: “Things always look so much better away from Washington.”

Jackie Kennedy returns to the White House from Virginia.

The Fort Worth Press, a few days before the JFK visit, publishes a front page article and photo showing former CIA chief, Allen Dulles, at the LBJ ranch in Texas. *TGZFH*

Frank Ellsworth arrests John Masen. On the way to the police station, Masen identifies a passing motorcyclist as the “George Perrel” he has told Ellsworth about, and Perrel is followed to his home address. Perrel turns out to be Fermin de Goicochea Sanchez. The information is relayed by Ellsworth to the FBI, which has been looking for Perrel since November 1. The FBI nevertheless continues “looking” for Perrel for ten more months, not interviewing him until September 1964, when the Warren Report is already out. Oswald Talked

Gilberto Policarpo Lopez obtains tourist card No. 24553 in Tampa, Florida today in preparation for trips to Mexico and then to Cuba. *(In March, 1964, CIA headquarters will receive a message from a source who states that a U.S. citizen named Gilberto Lopes [sic] “had been involved in the Kennedy assassination.”)*

Two individuals “... believed they saw a person resembling Oswald firing a similar rifle at another range near Irving.” The real Oswald is at work. AOT

General Edwin Walker is in New Orleans, according to Louisiana State Police files, involved for the next two days in several hurried and secret meetings, including a conference with Judge Leander Perez, one of the state’s most powerful men. Walker meets today with Citizens Council Director George Singelmann and Perez in Perez’s New Orleans office *(according to a Louisiana State Police informant.)* Walker will be returning to Dallas aboard a Braniff flight at the time of the assassination.

LHO leaves his rooming house at 1026 N. Beckley this morning, boards a city bus, and shortly thereafter arrives for work at the TSBD. H&L

LHO reportedly has breakfast at the Dobbs Restaurant in Dallas this morning around 10 AM. Oswald orders eggs over light and complains that the eggs are cooked “too hard.” Still, he accepts them. This testimony comes from Mrs. Dolores Harrison, a waitress at the restaurant.

*Waitress Mary Dowling recalls this event and that Officer J.D. Tippit is also present in the restaurant at this time. She recalls that Oswald uses a curse word when referring to the eggs and that Tippit “shot a glance” at Oswald. But, she says there is no indication, in her opinion, that the two men know each other. It is an established fact that Tippit frequents the restaurant.*

Ralph Leon Yates is driving near Beckley Street on this day, when he picks up a young man hitchhiking into downtown Dallas. During their brief trip, the young man, who is carrying a long package that he says contains curtain rods, asks Yates questions about the President’s upcoming motorcade. He wants to know two things: Was the route changed, and did Yates believe a person could take a rifle and shoot the President from the top of a building or from a window? Yates replies that he believes it could happen if the man was a good enough shot and had a scope. Yates drops off his passenger at Elm and Houston Streets, the site of the Texas School Book Depository. After this encounter, Yates returns to his place of work and relates the incident to a co-worker, Dempsey Jones.

This morning in Dallas, Texas -- two police officers on routine patrol enter Dealey Plaza and notice several men standing behind a wooden fence on the grassy knoll overlooking the plaza. The men are engaged in what appears to be mock target practice, aiming rifles over the fence in the direction of the plaza. The two police officers immediately make for the fence, but by the time they get there the riflemen are gone, having departed in a car that has been parked nearby. The two patrol officers do not give much thought to the incident at this time. *(They will report the incident following the assassination and the FBI will issue a report on November 26th. The substance of the report will never be mentioned in the FBI’s investigation of the assassination, and the report itself will “disappear” until 1978, when it finally resurfaces as a result of a Freedom of Information Act request.)*

Warren Caster, an assistant manager for Southwestern Publishing Company, with offices at the Texas School Book Depository’s 411 Elm Street address in Dallas has purchased two rifles during the noon break. A Remington, single shot, .22 caliber rifle, to be given his son for Christmas and a .30odd.06 sporterized Mauser, intended for his own use in hunting. On a counter just outside supervisor Roy Truly’s office, Caster proudly displays the two rifles to fellow employees. According to Caster’s testimony, present were, “Mr. Shelly was there ---and Mr. Roy Truly”. Additionally, “There were workers there at the time, but I’m not sure how many. I could’nt even tell you their names. I don’t know the TSBD workers there in the shipping department”.

A Beckley Street tenant, Jack Cody, recalls that on either this morning or tomorrow morning, he has an encounter with a man he recognizes as a new tenant - a man who occupies the room in the center of the first floor, right off the common living room *(the known location of LHO’s room in the boarding house.)* “I was living in the basement at 1026 North Beckley. It was Wednesday or Thursday, the week Kennedy was assassinated. It was about seven o’clock in the morning. I was waiting on the bus. A man came off the front porch of the place where I stayed. [He] got on the bus after me and sat down on the other side of the bus. when he got on the bus, I saw he was carrying a package, a newspaper-wrapped package. It was about six inches thick and a foot wide and about two foot long.”

Wayne January who runs a plane rental business at Red Bird Airport [near Dallas] is approached by two men and a woman, who inquire about renting an aircraft on Friday, November 22, to go to Mexico. January doesn’t like the look of them and does not rent

them a plane. After the assassination, when he sees LHO on television, he thinks he strongly resembled one of the men who had been at the airport. He gives this information to the FBI. AOT The FBI ignores Mr. January and reports that the incident occurred in July 1963. H&L

Researcher Matthew Smith goes further in disclosing his own interviews with January. In his book, Conspiracy, Smith states that January drew the conclusion that the couple wanted to head for Cuba. He had the disturbing feeling that had he flown the couple, he wouldn't have returned alive. January is a partner in The Royal Air Service, Inc. which owns a small fleet of what, for Red Bird Airfield, are larger aircraft. One of the planes, a Douglas DC3, has been sold to a buyer via phone. The buyer and his pilot appeared at the airfield on Nov. 18th to sign the papers for obtaining the aircraft. The plane is to be flown out of Red Bird Airfield on Nov. 22 - according to the pilot. The pilot, who accompanies the buyer, was born in Cuba and becomes friendly with Wayne January during the preflight inspection and preparation that takes place today and will require several days to complete. The pilot tells January that he had been a senior pilot in Fidel Castro's air force. Recruited by the CIA, he has flown for it at the Bay of Pigs. The pilot and January strike up a comfortable friendship.

Richard Nixon arrives in Dallas today, reportedly on business for Pepsico. Company records will indicate there are no official meetings held. Yet, according to the general counsel of the company, Nixon and others in the meeting room will kneel in a brief prayer when they hear the news of Kennedy's death. Nixon, however, will say he hears the news of JFK's assassination while in a taxicab in New York City. Peter Dale Scott notes in Deep Politics and the Death of JFK that Nixon's quick business trip to Dallas is "presumably about Pepsi's impending land deal with the Wynne family's Great Southwest Corporation, which would normally have been handled by the latter's law firm Wynne, Jaffe, and Tinsley." Nixon also plans to talk to "several Dallas Republican leaders."

Robert Kennedy celebrates his 38th birthday today with a raucous party in his office at the Justice Department in Washington. Standing on top of his desk, in shirtsleeves and loosened tie, surrounded by well-wishers, he comments with tongue in cheek on how much the stories of his war on the Mafia, his "persecution" of labor union bosses, and his use of wiretapping are going to benefit his brother's forthcoming campaign for a second term. This evening at 8:30, he will have another party at his home in Hickory Hill. He informs Ramsey Clark of his misgivings about JFK's upcoming trip to Texas. "I don't want him to go." RFK has received an anonymous letter from Texas in which the writer warns RFK not to let JFK go to Dallas because "they" will kill him there. (Today, the whereabouts of this letter remain unknown.) A Dallas woman has told Pierre Salinger, JFK's Press Secretary, "Don't let the President come down here . . . I think something terrible will happen to him."

In Washington, JFK approves an Accelerated Withdrawal Program, designed to carry out the promise to end American military presence in Viet Nam.

In the last several months preceding JFK's upcoming trip to Dallas a number of New York Times stories have been linking LBJ aide Bobby Baker to both I. Irving Davidson and Clint Murchison. (*According to JFK's secretary, Evelyn Lincoln, Bobby Kennedy is also investigating Bobby Baker for tax evasion and fraud. After Bobby Kennedy started to put pressure on Jimmy Hoffa during the McClellan hearings, I. Irving Davidson, who already knows both Carlos Marcello and Clint Murchison, has become Hoffa's protector and go-between with both the Nixon forces in the Republican party and the LBJ forces in the Democrats.*) DPATDJ

In Honolulu, (Camp Smith) a conference reportedly on Viet Nam policy begins at 8:00 AM, involving Rusk, McNamara, Lodge, Taylor, Felt and Harkins. There is no record of what happens at this meeting. From 8:30 to 10:15, all conference members meet in the command center to listen to presentations on Agenda Items A -- "Country Team Review of Situation" and B -- "Prospects and War Under the New Government." For these briefings, we have a record created at CINPAC. After a short break, the principals, joined this time by McGeorge Bundy, McCone and David Bell, retire to the executive conference room for another restricted session. There is no record of what happens at this meeting either, which takes place from 10:35 to 12:00. While this is going on, the rest of the conferees are broken down into four groups to carry out separate discussions "of programs to produce recommendations to Principals." In effect, the topics of discussion at this conference will be the same topics covered in LBJ's NSAM #273, dated November 26 (four days after JFK's death in Texas) and will begin to totally reverse Kennedy's own policy, as stated in the Taylor-McNamara report and in NSAM #263, Dated October 2, 1963. Of this meeting, Fletcher Prouty writes: "How did it happen that the subject of discussion in Hawaii, before JFK was killed, was a strange agenda that would not come up in the White House until after he had been murdered? Who could have known, beforehand, that this new -- non-Kennedy -- agenda would be needed in the White House because Kennedy would no longer be President?" "President Kennedy would not have sent his cabinet to Hawaii to discuss that agenda. He had issued his own agenda for Vietnam on October 11, 1963, and he had no reason to change it..... If JFK had no reason to send them to Hawaii, who did, and why?" Whereas JFK had ordered, in NSAM #263 of October 11, 1963, the return of the bulk of American personnel by the end of 1965, the November 20 agenda and an November 26 briefing will move in direct opposition to Kennedy's intentions and pave the way for the enormous #288 of March 1964 which will complete the full turnabout.

Kent Whitley of Garland, Texas today offers Leroy Wheat and "his pilot" William "Billy" Kemp \$25,000 to fly a small aircraft with two passengers to South America on November 22. The men are suspicious of the offer and decline the job.

Irving, Texas postman delivers, along with the Paines' mail, a package for LHO. There is no reference to this parcel in the Warren Report. The Commission will allow it to remain a highly suggestive mystery. Researcher John Armstrong believes that if LHO had received this package and removed the brown paper bag, he would have unwittingly placed his fingerprints on the bag. This bag could then have been placed on the 6th floor of the TSBD for the police to find with his fingerprints intact.

Louisiana State police lieutenant Francis Fruge journeys to Eunice, Louisiana, to pick up a woman who has received minor abrasions when she was thrown from a car. She appears to be under the influence of some drug. Her name is Melba Christine Marcades, better known as Rose Cheramie. While at State Hospital, Cheramie tells doctors that JFK is to be killed in Dallas. She tells Dr. Victor Weiss that she has worked for Jack Ruby and that her knowledge of the assassination comes from "word in the underworld."

Rolando Cubela (AM/LASH) receives a telephone call from "Sanson" (Sanchez), who tells Cubela that the meeting he has requested seeking express JFK approval for his mission to assassinate Castro will take place on Nov. 22.

Tonight, at LHO's boarding house at Beckley Street, some of the boarders are in the living room watching television. Several of the tenants (Hugh Slough and Jerry Duncan) recall LHO coming into the living room to watch the news as JFK's motorcade route is being announced. According to them, LHO seems totally absorbed in the story. When the news report is over, LHO returns to his room without discussion. On the morning of Nov. 22, however, LHO will reportedly ask a fellow worker in the TSBD what's going on outside - as if he is unaware of the motorcade or its route.

In Washington, there is a formal Presidential reception at the White House for members of the Supreme Court. (POTP)

Late in the evening, Frank T. Tortoriello holds an all-night party at his residence in the Tanglewood Apartments in Dallas. Jack Ruby attends along with Joe F. Frederici and Jada, the Carousel stripper. (Joe Frederici is a nephew of Vito Genovese, the notorious former Mafia boss from New Jersey.)

About 11 PM tonight, LHO walks one block north of his rooming house to Reno's Speed Wash and is seen by the janitor, Joseph Johnson, reading magazines until midnight. H&L

Visiting his old political base in Kiev, Khrushchev receives the Danish Foreign Minister, Per Haekkerup, who gives him a teak and black rocking chair and says he hopes that the Chairman will rock in the "same rhythm" as President Kennedy.

November 21, 1963                      The Dallas afternoon Times Herald front-pages a map of the motorcade route. AOT

JFK has a morning meeting with U.S. Ambassadors to Upper Volta and Gabon. (POTP)

When Dallas Police communications coordinator Margie Barnes arrives at work this morning, she is surprised to find an unsolicited and unexpected invitation to the President's luncheon at the Dallas Trade Mart. Margie's job is to receive emergency calls and issue information directly to the police dispatch officer in the downtown division headquarters. She is privy to all police transmissions, and would have heard all communications regarding the murder of JFK and Officer J.D. Tippit. But, when JFK is shot, Margie is at the Trade Mart. H&L

6:30 AM (Nov. 21, 1963              Hair dresser Kenneth Battelle arrives in the White House to cut and style Jackie Kennedy's hair. "At 7 a.m. I was sitting in the hall on the second floor. The President came along. He looked better than I had ever seen him - relaxed and tan, in a pale colored suit. She was very relaxed and very happy. There was something about both of them. I remember thinking it at the time." JFK spends about an hour in the Oval Office before walking back upstairs to prepare for his departure with Jackie. G&P

9:15 AM (Nov. 21, 1963)              Caroline Kennedy kisses JFK goodbye before he leaves for Texas.

10:30 or 11:00 AM (Nov. 21, 1963)      Jack Ruby (speaking later to FBI) says he drives a young friend, Connie Trammel, to the office of Lamar Hunt. Ruby says he visits one of two attorneys in the building. He can't remember which one.

This morning, Oswald asks Buell Frazier whether he can ride home with him this afternoon. Frazier, surprised, asks him why he is going to Irving on Thursday night rather than Friday. Oswald replies, "I'm going home to get some curtain rods ... [to] put in an apartment." *[The two men leave work at 4: 40 p.m. and drive to Irving. There is little conversation between them on the way home. Mrs. Linnie Mae Randle, Frazier's sister, comments to her brother about Oswald's unusual midweek return to Irving. Frazier tells her that Oswald has come home to get curtain rods.]* WC

Dallas press states: "A weather bureau forecaster said Wednesday that rain appears likely Friday, when President Kennedy will fly into Dallas." AOT



10:32 AM, Nov. 21, 1963      A high flying U-2 spy plane, piloted by Captain Joe G. Hyde, Jr., disappears from radar and crashes into the Gulf of Mexico after flying a mission over Cuba. The US Navy locates the wreckage in about 100 feet of water and discovers that both the pilot and the ejector seat are gone.    *H&L*

10:42 AM, Nov. 21, 1963      (*Washington*) JFK gets updated Texas weather report

11:00 AM, Nov. 21, 1963      JFK's final embrace of his son "John John"

11:05 AM, Nov. 21, 1963      Air Force One leaves Andrews Air Force base at 550 mph.

Aboard Air Force One today, JFK is speaking to Congressman Henry Gonzalez. He is responding to Gonzalez's fears about Dallas. JFK says: "Henry, the Secret Service told me they had taken care of everything, there's nothing to worry about."

11:45 or 12:00 PM, Nov. 21, 1963      Jack Ruby is seen in the Records Building by Dallas Police Officer W. F. Dyson. Ruby enters the sixth floor office of Assistant District Attorney Ben Ellis and hands out Carousel Club cards to Dyson and other policemen in the office. Ruby introduces himself to Ellis, telling him, "you probably don't know me now, but you will."

Around this time, Wayne January is working side by side with a Cuban born pilot who is to fly a newly purchased DC-3 out of The Redbird Airfield tomorrow. Since early this morning, January has been helping the pilot complete a preflight inspection in order for the plane. The pilot becomes uneasy and finally turns to January and says: "They are going to kill your president." January will eventually tell researcher Matthew Smith that the Cuban pilot goes on to say: "I was a mercenary pilot, hired by the CIA." The pilot continues: "They are not only going to kill the President. They are going to kill Robert Kennedy and any other Kennedy that gets in their position." When January expresses his skepticism, the pilot replies "You will see." The conversation is dropped for a while, then the pilot breaks the silence: "They want Robert Kennedy real bad." When January asks why, the pilot replies "Never mind. You don't need to know. Let's get this job done, time is running out. My boss wants to return to Florida; he thought we would be through today." Conspiracy

*Matthew Smith believes this DC-3 flew the group of assassins out of Dallas the next day. Inquiries indicate that the plane was not logged out of The Redbird Airfield. Smith says this is an indication that the plane and its flight plan are under the auspices of the CIA. When Smith asks the FAA for details on the aircraft, he is told that no such plane existed. Later, the FAA does confirm the number of the plane (N-17888) originally belonged to a Douglas DC-3, having later been transferred to another aircraft. Smith eventually learns that the aircraft had been purchased by the Houston Air Center. A former CIA agent tells Smith that the Houston Air Center was a front for the CIA.*

2:00 PM, Nov. 21, 1963      LBJ gets a haircut.

Richard Nixon speaks to the Pepsi people at the Trade Mart in Dallas, Texas today.    *K&N*

Also today, Ambassador Henry Cabot Lodge flies to Honolulu from Vietnam on the first leg of a trip to Washington, where he plans to tell JFK that the situation is much worse than they thought. Even Lodge, who has been pushing the idea that the war is going badly, is shocked at just how discouraging it really is, and plans to tell JFK that there is serious doubt as to whether any government could make it any more.

Before he leaves for Texas, JFK calls in Mike Forrestal and says: "...after the first of the year, I want you to organize an in-depth study of every possible option we've got in Vietnam, including how to get out of there. We have to review this whole thing from the bottom to the top."

JFK then flies to Texas with his wife, who is making her first political trip since the election campaign in 1960. He will dedicate the Aerospace Medical Center in San Antonio, before going to Houston for a testimonial dinner for Representative Albert Thomas. Then he will go on to Fort Worth, to spend the night at the Texas Hotel in Suite 850, decorated with a Monet, a Picasso, and a Van Gogh taken from local museums for this one night.

During a visit to the Desert Inn in Las Vegas, Johnny Rosselli visits Guy Banister and drops off the FBI surveillance roster for the past nine days.    *B&JE*

Also on this day, Jim Braden, after informing his parole officer of the trip, arrives in Dallas. Braden is a man with a police record stretching back to 1934 for such crimes as burglary, embezzlement, mail fraud, and conspiracy, including several arrests in Dallas. Braden's real name is Eugene Hale Brading. (*Braden will be arrested in Dealey Plaza tomorrow for his suspicious presence in*



*the Dal-Tex building facing the President's motorcade.)* He is traveling with Morgan Brown -- supposedly another successful oil man; however Brown will later go to jail for selling phony oil stocks. The two men check into the Cabana Hotel which overlooks Stemmons Freeway near downtown Dallas.

In the weeks preceding the assassination, Braden is in and out of Room 1701 of the Pere Marquette Building in New Orleans, just down the hall from Room 1707, where David Ferrie is working for an attorney of Mafia boss Carlos Marcello. On this day, he visits the offices of Texas oilman H.L. Hunt to meet with Hunt's son, Lamar.

Jack Ruby is also at the Hunt offices about this same time. Braden, along with ex-convict Morgan Brown is staying at Suite 301 in the Cabana Motel overlooking Stemmons Freeway, the same motel visited by Jack Ruby later this evening. They have reservations through Nov. 24th. Also staying at The Cabana Motel are two New York businessmen, Lawrence and Edward Meyers. Lawrence Meyers is a personal friend of Jack Ruby. Edward Meyers is in Dallas to attend a bottlers convention -- the same convention supposedly attended by Richard Nixon. *NO RECORD OF A MEETING EXISTS.*

Felipe Vidal Santiago probably arrives in Dallas today after driving up from Miami.

Aboard Air Force One, JFK tells Ken O'Donnell and Dave Powers: "You two guys aren't running out on me and leaving me stranded with poor Jackie at Lyndon's ranch. If I've got to hang around there all day Saturday, wearing one of those big cowboy hats, you've got to be there too."

JFK is welcomed today by large crowds lining the streets of San Antonio and Houston as he and Mrs. Kennedy drive past in an open car. JFK is reportedly relaxed as he heads to Fort Worth. Jack Ruby is in Houston this afternoon. *AOT*

Ruth Paine drives home from her grocery shopping in the late afternoon and sees LHO on her front lawn. He is playing with June and talking with Marina. He tells Marina that he will buy her a washing machine. Later in the evening, Ruth says that she goes into her garage and finds the light has been left on. She assumes that Lee has been in the garage. "... it was not at all remarkable that he went to the garage, but I thought it careless of him to have left the light on ..."  
*AOT*

At 7:30 PM this evening, Jack Ruby drives Larry Crafard to the Vegas Club which Crafard is overseeing because Ruby's sister, Eva Grant, who normally manages the club, is convalescing from a recent illness. After this, Ruby returns to the Carousel Club and reportedly converses with Lawrence Meyers.

Defense Secretary Robert McNamara leaves Hawaii for Washington today to "report to President Kennedy on his top-level meeting with experts on South Vietnam's new regime." McGeorge Bundy is on board McNamara's plane. Dean Rusk and others stay behind waiting for their departure to Tokyo on the morning of November 22.

A Chicago Secret Service informant has a conversation today with a Cuban activist named Homer S. Echeverría. Echeverría, a member of the 30th of November (Cuban exile) Movement, has been in the United States since 1960 and reportedly works in Dallas for an oil-drilling company. He is quoted as saying that plans for an illegal arms transaction are in place and will go forward "as soon as we take care of Kennedy." This report is never thoroughly investigated by either the Secret Service or the FBI. The HSCA will eventually discover a Secret Service report relating to the incident.

As a side note, the Dallas Secret Service has, quite by accident, recruited thirty men from the Fort Worth Chamber of Commerce Sports Committee to "assist the Secret Service at the breakfast for President Kennedy" tomorrow -- Nov. 22, 1963.

In Dallas, where Adlai Stevenson was attacked only one month ago, the Secret Service has declined the FBI's reported offer of assistance to help increase their staff for the impending Presidential visit.

*During Adlai Stevenson's trip to Dallas, as he leaves the auditorium, a woman crashes her placard down on his head, and a man spits on him. Stevenson says: "Are these human beings or are these animals?" The next day, Stevenson tells Arthur Schlesinger, Jr. "There was something very ugly and frightening about the atmosphere. Later I talked with some of the leading people out there. They wondered whether the President should go to Dallas, and so do I." Schlesinger was reluctant to pass on the message." Kenneth O'Donnell says: "The President can't possibly go to Texas and avoid Dallas."*

Also on this day, a draft copy of NSAM 273 is prepared for LBJ's signature as President. The draft copy is prepared by William Bundy and will not be "discovered" until 1991 in the archives of the LBJ Library in Texas. This National Security Memorandum effectively invalidates the withdrawal of troops and commits American support to the South Vietnamese government. NSAM 288, which will be signed three months from now, reaffirms the commitment and explains in more conclusive terms that America must become personally involved in order to keep South Vietnam from falling to communism.

Dallas press states that a weather bureau forecaster says that rain appears likely on Friday, when President Kennedy will be flying into Dallas.

The headline story in the *Dallas Morning News* reads: "Nixon Predicts Kennedy May Drop Johnson."

2:30 - 7:15 PM, Nov. 21, 1963      Five witnesses agree that Jack Ruby is now in close proximity to the President's route to the hotel and the Rice Hotel itself in Houston, Texas.

4:15 PM, Nov. 21, 1963      Cabinet plane leaves California. To Secretary of the Treasury Douglas Dillon, JFK has said: "Oh God, how I wish we could change places."

4:52 PM, Nov. 21, 1963      Air Force One leaves Kelly Field, San Antonio. John Connally will later recall the Texas motorcades: "Normally, the President sits in the right-rear and his wife sits on his left. I was sitting in front of the President most of the time. Nelly was sitting in front of Mrs. Kennedy most of the time. Particularly, in San Antonio, we changed seats because the wind was blowing, we were driving fairly fast at times, 30 and 40 miles an hour. She traded seats and got up on the jumpseat and I sat in the back seat with the President. The two ladies were in front."

5:00 PM, Nov. 21, 1963      Lee Harvey Oswald catches a ride from work to Irving with Buell Frazier and arrives at the Paine house unannounced. This is his first visit there on any Thursday since moving back to Dallas. Marina Oswald has not seen him for two weeks, and thinks he looks lonely. Looking sullen as he enters her bedroom, he takes her by the shoulder to give her a kiss. Marina turns her face away and points to a pile of clothes. "There are your clean shirt and socks and pants. Go in and wash up." Four times tonight, LHO asks Marina to move with him to a nicer apartment in Dallas. Each time, she refuses. Lee goes outside to play with his daughter June (his pet name for her is "Junie.") He plays with June until dark.

*It is suggested by some that LHO comes to the Paine house tonight in order to pick up his rifle - which is stored in the Paine's garage. However, Buell Frazier - when interviewed in 1987 - says he believes that LHO did NOT bring the rifle to work with him on the morning of the assassination. The package, according to Frazier, was just too small. Frazier suggests, however, "He could have brought the rifle in to work at an earlier date, or in one piece at a time over several days."*

*After the assassination, curtain rods will be discovered stored in the Paine garage. Counsel Jenner and Secret Service Agent Joe Howlett will accompany Ruth Paine to the garage and will find two curtain rods on a shelf. The rods are measured and found to be 27 1/2 inches long. Mrs. Paine will maintain that only these two curtain rods had been stored in the garage and that consequently LHO does not take curtain rods from the premises on the morning of the assassination.*

*Note: Clifton Shasteen, owner of Clifton's Barbershop, located about nine blocks from the Paine residence in Irving, testifies before the Warren Commission that Oswald came in on approximately six occasions in the time frame before the assassination; on some occasions, he was accompanied by a young boy, age approximate 14, who spouted politics as if Oswald had taught him what to say. Shasteen positively identified Oswald, based on the photos of Oswald taken when he was distributing "Fair Play" leaflets on August 16 in front of the International Trade Mart run by Clay Shaw -- in New Orleans. Shasteen recalled that he had cut Oswald's hair three times, and his other barbers had done the rest. Yet Oswald only returned FROM New Orleans to the Irving, Texas, area on October 4, and to get six haircuts between October 4 and November 8, a period of five weeks, would require a haircut every 5.8 days.*

5:37 PM, Nov. 21, 1963      Air Force One lands in Houston

6:05 PM, Nov. 21, 1963      A special cargo plane arrives at Love Field in Dallas with the presidential limo and one other vehicle to be used in tomorrow's Dallas motorcade.

*Presidential Limousine SS100X: 1961 Lincoln Continental Four-door convertible limousine, VIN # 1Y86H405950 JFK was riding in when he was assassinated. Quite possibly the most famous and controversial automobile in modern history. The car was custom built by Hess & Eisenhardt and was known as the X-100. At the time of the assassination, the car was painted dark blue and had a 1962 grille. It was later returned to H and E for extensive modifications, including armor plating, and the custom fitted front bumper cone lights were removed and replaced with simple chrome bumper plugs, and the limo was repainted black at the request of President Johnson. The limousine is now at the Henry Ford Museum in Dearborn, Michigan*

*Crown Imperial Ghia 1960 Limousine was placed in White House service for Mrs. Kennedy to use around town, and she did on a frequent basis. That car was serial number 16 and reportedly had a blue broadcloth interior and a conventional six-window Ghia. Was to be used to carry dignitaries the in JFK's funeral, however, most all of them walked the route and it is believed the Ghia (and the Cad F75) were empty.*

*There was also a Lincoln convertible that was on loan from Ford to the White House for Mrs. Kennedy to drive herself around in. It is now at the Imperial Palace antique auto display in Las Vegas, Nevada.*

6:25 PM, Nov. 21, 1963      Lee Harvey Oswald and Marina quarrel.

Later in the evening Jack Ruby reportedly dines at the Egyptian Lounge with his old friend and financial backer Ralph Paul. The Lounge is run by Joseph and Sam Campisi. Joseph acknowledges being very close to Carlos Marcello -- each Christmas he sends Marcello and his associates 260 pounds of Italian sausage. He also makes as many as twenty telephone calls a day to New Orleans.

8:30 PM, Nov. 21, 1963      SS Agents Kinney and Hickey are helping Agents Sorrels and Lawson check, once more, the speaker's stand at the Dallas Trade Mart, the seating arrangements, the kitchen, and the exits. This security check has already been done several times before. It will be done again tomorrow morning.

8:35 PM, Nov. 21, 1963      Cabinet plane lands in Honolulu

9:00 PM, Nov. 21, 1963      Marina Oswald says this is the time LHO goes to bed after watching TV. At this same time, however, a young man knocks on the door of apartment #206 at 223 S. Ewing. The apartment is occupied by a SMU professor. The knock is answered by the Professor's friend, Helen McIntosh, who greets an unknown young man. When the man asks for Jack Ruby, the Professor tells Miss McIntosh that Ruby lives in the adjoining apartment, #207. Tomorrow, Miss McIntosh sees photographs of LHO on television and realizes that he was the young man who appeared at the door of the apartment the previous evening. *H&L*

9:58 PM, Nov. 21, 1963      JFK in Houston Coliseum

11:07 PM, Nov. 21, 1963      LBJ's plane, Air Force Two, lands at Carswell AFB in Fort Worth and LBJ arrives at the Worth Hotel at midnight. *H&L*

*LBJ's Secret Service bodyguard, Rufus Youngblood testifies as to the Vice-President's travel this week: "On Tuesday of that week we made a trip from the ranch to Dallas, and we went by commercial plane actually, from the ranch to Austin in the Vice President's plane, and from Austin to Dallas on a commercial plane. And while in Dallas, he addressed the Bottlers Convention. And we returned to the plane, flew back to Austin, then flew back to the ranch later that night, and remained at the ranch the next day and through Thursday. And on Thursday we went to San Antonio, to join the group coming down from Washington."*

Madeleine Duncan Brown, LBJ's mistress recalls that LBJ arrives at Clint Murchinson's home in Dallas around 11 PM.

John Connally will later recall: "Everything had gone beautifully. We had gotten into Fort Worth about 11 o'clock at night at Carswell Air Force Base and drove into town in a light drizzle, and the President and Mrs. Kennedy and Vice President and Mrs. Johnson went up to their suites. When they were safely ensconced, I was so relieved that everything had gone well that I went down to the Texas Hotel coffeeshop to have some bacon and eggs and a glass of milk about midnight. [Madeleine Duncan Brown asserts that Connally was also at Clint Murchison's Dallas home around 11 PM.] That was the first then that I heard they had had quite a hassle in Houston, that Senator Yarborough refused to ride in the car with Vice President Johnson. So, I said well, you know, I don't care who rides in which car. I didn't worry much about it, but nevertheless, it had happened and it was by that time the talk of the motorcade, the talk of the press and so I didn't think any more about it until the next morning."

11:30 PM, Nov. 21, 1963      Marina Oswald says that this is the time she goes to bed.

Vice President Lyndon Johnson enters JFK's suite late in the evening. An argument reportedly erupts between the two men that can be heard by the hotel staff outside in the hallway. They argue about Johnson's demand to change the seating position in the cars for the next morning's motorcade in Dallas. Johnson wants Gov. John Connally to ride with him and wants Senator Ralph Yarborough, his bitter political enemy, to ride in the Presidential Limousine with JFK. The President flatly refuses and Johnson leaves the suite "like a pistol." Jacqueline Kennedy asks JFK: "What was that all about? He seemed mad." JFK answers "That's just Lyndon. He's in trouble." JFK tells his wife that Johnson is "incapable of telling the truth." *Later, LBJ will deny that an argument ever took place.*

John Connally will later recall: "... the Texas Hotel was, at that point, controlled by the Ammon Carter estate and C.D. Richardson estate. They had gone to great pains to do everything they could, once it was certain he was coming to Fort Worth, was going to stay at the Texas Hotel, to refurbish this suite and, as a matter of fact, Mrs. J. Lee Johnson III, Miss Ruth Carter Johnson, Mr. Ammon Carter's daughter had gone to the trouble to go to private homes around town and had borrowed paintings and Nelly helped me, but there was a Picasso in the suite, there was a Monet in the suite, a Van Gogh in the suite, and two or three more, so they probably had a couple

million dollars worth of paintings just on the walls and I assure you they had done everything they could--the President was obviously impressed, and so was Mrs. Kennedy. The first thing he did the next day was to call Mrs. Johnson, Mrs. J. Lee Johnson III, who lived in Fort Worth, and thank her for her kindness and for her trouble and for her consideration and to tell her how delighted they were with the accommodations in the hotel ...”

Tonight, Richard Nixon and J. Edgar Hoover reportedly dine with oil baron Clint Murchison in Dallas, Texas. Also attending the party are: H. L. Hunt\*, John Curington, George Brown of Brown & Root, former Texas Republican congressman Bruce Alger, and John J. McCloy of Chase Manhattan Bank and the Rockefeller interests. McCloy will be placed on the Warren commission within the week. Clint Murchison owns Holt, Rinehart and Winston -- Hoover's publisher. The men attend with their wives and/or escorts. After dinner, the men retire to a private room to talk. [Hoover is in Washington the next day. Richard Nixon will fly into New York.] Madeleine Brown, LBJ's mistress is also there and remembers: "There was a real atmosphere of uneasiness at that party" It is a social gathering, with a private meeting of the men behind the big double doors of the drawing room - as soon as LBJ arrives later in the evening. Women are excluded. As Madeleine Brown is preparing to leave, LBJ reportedly comes out of the private meeting red-faced and tells her, "After tomorrow, that's the last time those goddamned Kennedys will embarrass me again!" (Mac Wallace is also in Dallas today. Brown says that he was also present at the party that night.) Penn Jones is the first to break the story of the Murchison party. Gary Mack maintains that the party never took place.

*\* According to German journalist Joachim Joesten, during a party held prior to the President's trip to Dallas several witnesses heard Hunt remark that there was "no way left to get those traitors out of our government except by shooting them out," apparently referring to the President and his brother, Robert Kennedy. In a speech in Houston, Texas, given prior to the assassination, Hunt says the Kennedy administration is a "Communist government." Hunt reportedly has ties to U.S. intelligence, especially to the CIA.*

According to one list, the people included in the private Murchison gathering are:

Clint Murchison Sr  
H.L. Hunt  
LBJ  
George Brown -- Brown & Root  
John J. McCloy -- WC, Chairman Chase Manhattan, CFR, co-founder of CIA  
Richard Nixon  
J. Edgar Hoover  
Clyde Tolson  
Earle Cabell -- mayor of Dallas  
Amon G. Carter, Jr. -- owned Ft Worth Star Telegram  
B.R. Sheffield -- construction magnate & friend of LBJ, JBC, Murchison et al  
John Curington -- attorney top aide to H.L. Hunt  
R.L. Thonrton -- banker & former mayor of Dallas  
John Connally  
Joe C. Yarborough -- home construction  
W.O. Bankston -- Olds dealer & friend of Decker  
Mac Wallace  
Cliff Carter  
Carlos Marcello  
Joe Civello  
Jack Ruby  
Larry Campbell -- black business agent of Teamsters Local 299; represented Hoffa  
Bill Decker  
Clint Peoples -- US Marshall; investigated Henry Marshall murder  
Don Smith -- General Manager Del Mar racetrack in La Jolla, CA

Those at the event but not included in the private meeting are listed as:

Madeleine Brown  
Shirley Pauling -- worked for Ruby  
Val Imm -- her husband, Dr F.A. Bashour, attended (?) both JFK & JBC AT Parkland  
Gordon McClendon -- owned radio station KLIF  
Dick Kantazer -- salesman for KLIF  
Don Newbury -- salesman for KLIF  
Helen Thomas -- reporter for UPI

Phillip K. Elliott -- reporter for UPI  
Ted W. Powers -- reporter for UPI  
Dave Blair -- reporter for UPI  
Les Dale Owens -- AP and Daily Texan magazine  
Ned Spelce -- KTBC TV reporter  
Richard "Cactus" Prior -- KTBC TV reporter  
Frank Cormier -- AP reporter & close friend of Helen Thomas

**As of this date, Private Eugene B. Dinkin, Richard Case Nagell, Gilberto Alvarado Ugarte, Joseph Milteer, Rose Cheramie and Abraham Bolden have all made public statements concerning the imminent assassination of JFK. Of these people, Dinkin, Cheramie, Nagell, and Ugarte are threatened with being declared to be mentally unstable. Secret Service Agent Bolden will be sent to prison on a charge of discussing a bribe with two counterfeiters. He will be subsequently released and will claim that he was framed by the Secret Service and convicted in order to silence him regarding the Kennedy threat.**

Jacqueline Kennedy decides to sleep in a small separate bedroom in the three room Presidential suite in Fort Worth, Texas. She later regrets this decision.

*The last full day in the life of John F. Kennedy comes to and end.*